

**Conversion of Gravity Field Energy**

**Dr. NIEPER'S  
Revolution**



***in  
Technology***

***Medicine  
and Society***

# Contents

	Pages
Remarks of the Publishing House .....	9
Remarks of the Author .....	11
Remarks to the American Edition of this Book.....	13
<b>The Symposium on Energy Technology in Hannover .....</b>	<b>15</b>
Preface by Prof. Dr. Eberhard Hamer.....	16
Opening of the Energy Symposium .....	17
Topic of the Symposium .....	19
Today's Energy Crisis on the Earth is Only the Beginning .....	23
Infant Mortality .....	28
Increase of the Partial Pressure of Carbon Dioxyde in the Atmosphere .	29
Personalities .....	30
The Theory of Gravity Effects.....	39
The Tachyon Field.....	44
Quotations of Famous Physicists .....	51
Earthquakes .....	53
Technological Progress for Safeguarding the Future of Energy.....	55
Looking Back and Ahead .....	59
Epilog.....	66
Gravitational Field Research in Japan .....	68
Professor Shinichi Seike, Director, Gravity Research Laboratory .....	69
Sugimoto's Model.....	72
Takamura's Model .....	74
Selection of Illustrations Supplied by Prof. Seike .....	76
The French and Swiss Activities .....	84
Zinsser Phenomenon .....	88
Dr. Henry Moray's Radian Energy .....	92
The Sea of Energy .....	96
The Revolutionary Work of Thomas E. Bearden .....	97
A Summary .....	100
The N-machines .....	101
N-machine of Kieninger, Dallas, Texas .....	102
Concept of an N-machine Further Developed by DePalma .....	105
N-machine .....	107
Performance of the "Sunburst" N-machine .....	108
Title Page of the American Patent for a Permanent Magnet Motor, Granted to Howard Johnson .....	114
Title Page of Patent Granted to Edwin Gray .....	117
List of Reference Books .....	120
Information on the Planning Conference .....	122
Energy from the Tachyon-Field-Hope for the Future.....	125
Authoritative Stock Exchange Report .....	130
Journal of the Society SEPED in Paris.....	131
The Coler Converter of the German Navy .....	132

Closing Thoughts of the Energy Symposium on November 27-28, 1980 in Hannover .....	134
<b>Congress on Gravity Field Energy in Toronto.....</b>	<b>137</b>
Author's Preface to the Toronto Congress .....	138
Program .....	140
The Toronto Congress Found Many Who Were Interested .....	144
Conclusion Against Confusion.....	146
Recent Solar Neutrino Measurements Support New Theory, by Graig Gunnufson .....	161
Pictures of the Congress .....	166
<b>Epilog for the Hannover &amp; Toronto Energy Conferences .....</b>	<b>177</b>
Author's Remark.....	178
Earthquakes .....	179
Gallimore's Theories, and Others .....	180
Biochemist Klemke .....	181
Eminent Domains .....	183
MIT Magnet, the Wondrous "Spin Harmonizer" and the Miraculous "Plasma Ignition" .....	185
Nikola Tesla's Automobile .....	188
Landau Oscillations .....	190
The Transistorized Coil .....	191
Critical Literature in Physics .....	197
On the Subject of Medicine and the Tachyon Era .....	202
Some Background Information on the Priore Machine .....	207
Solid Support and Unreasonable Resistance .....	208
Demonstrated Capabilities.....	208
Technical Characteristics.....	209
On Orthodoxy in Science .....	212
EXAMPLE: Orthopedics .....	216
EXAMPLE: Fluoridation .....	216
EXAMPLE: Diabetes Mellitus (Diabetes) .....	218
EXAMPLE: Multiple Sclerosis.....	219
EXAMPLE: Friedreich's Ataxia, ALS, Leucodystrophy .....	223
EXAMPLE: Chronic Inflammation of the Liver and Atrophied Liver. . .	224
EXAMPLE: Lithium Orotate .....	226
EXAMPLE: Homeopathy .....	227
EXAMPLE: Thrombosis .....	228
EXAMPLE: Arteriosclerosis .....	229
On Chelation in Particular .....	231
EXAMPLE: Rheumatism, Arthritis and Deformation of Joints .....	232
EXAMPLE: Lupus Erythematoses Visceralis .....	235
EXAMPLE: Neurodermatitis and Psoriasis .....	236
EXAMPLE: Asthma.....	236
EXAMPLE: Heart and Cardiac Infarction .....	237

Heart Therapy in Combination with Magnesium, Carnitine, Selenium and Strong Enzymes.....	241
How does Cardiac Infarction Happen? .....	243
The Frequency and Extent of Calcified and Fatty Modifications in the Coronary Arteries Have not Changed Greatly .....	244
Mortality Due to Cardiac Infarction Drastically Reduced by Magnesium Sulphate Injection .....	245
Increase in Cardiac Infarction Frequency is Particularly Noted for Smokers.....	246
Coumarine Challenged as Protective Agent Against Cardiac Infarction . . .	248
EXAMPLE: Painful, Fibrous Cystic Hardening of the Mammary Gland .....	251
EXAMPLE: Cancer .....	252
Reaction to Many Questions, Politics and News Regarding Policies of Cancer Treatment .....	265
EXAMPLE: Partnership Between Physician and Patient.....	288
EXAMPLE: Partnership Between Physician and Medical Insurance ....	289
 <b>Mainstream, Orthodoxy, Science, and Politics.....</b>	 291
Ten Years since the Molkenkur (The Heidelberg "Whey-Cure" Hotel Controversy).....	295
The Orthodox Concept of Cardiac Infarction is Wrong .....	297
The Issels Trial and the Kern Tribunal.....	297
In the Future, Medicine Without an Ivory Tower .....	299
Orthodoxy in Medicine and Constitutional Rights.....	301
 <b>Encouraging Signs in Politics, Economy and Intellectual Leadership .....</b>	 305
Solar Collectors without Profitability.....	310
The Radio Interview from April 16, 1982 .....	314
Conversion of Gravity Field Energy into Usable Electric Energy .....	318
Defense Technology: From Vision to Reality of the Tesla Weapons ....	322
The Golden Rule of Monsieur Perrenoud and the Middle Class .....	326
The Spirit of the Discoverer and the Inventor .....	329
From Colorado Springs to Oldenburg .....	332
A Historical Event in Oldenburg .....	334
American Convertors .....	336
Newman's Impossible Motor.....	347
Bedini's Free Energy Generator and the Tesla Centennial Symposium ..	350
Comments by Tom Bearden .....	354
The Swiss ML-Converter .....	359
Inspection of the Swiss Tachyon Converter on March 17,1984.....	360
The Uri Geller Challenge .....	363
A Historic American-German Competition for the Benefit of Mankind .	370
Humanity in a Crisis Which Threatens Existence .....	372
Publisher's Note .....	375
Dr. Hans Nieper's Biography.....	379
The Association .....	382

## **Remarks of the Publishing House**

This book *is now in its* fourth expanded edition, because the first editions were soon out of print due to great worldwide interest. Only rarely has a publication so thoroughly shaken the foundations of our image of the world and likewise the foundations of our scientific, technical and social life.

Although the whole world is approaching an energy crisis which could have both direct and indirect catastrophic effects, and although the politicians do not know how *to* solve the coming problems, the general public, for the first time, is consciously aware that the entire Earth is embedded in an energy field of a very high density, the so-called Tachyon-Field or "gravity stressing field."

Obviously it is technically possible to exploit this energy field with relatively little effort, and to obtain from it both heat and electrical power. Compared with this technology, the combustion of oil and coal and even nuclear energy has to be considered mediievally backwards.

Tachyon energy can be harnessed with relatively small converters everywhere on Earth. Large power plants and power lines are not necessary. The technology is neither clumsy, nor ugly, nor poisonous. It has almost no polluting influence on the environment. This is the technology of an individualistic society. Compared with this, nuclear energy can only be the technology of a fully collective and "sealed off" society.

Obtaining electrical energy from the Tachyon-Field of space has been known for exactly 100 years (!), due to the experimental physics genius Nikola Tesla. It has been suppressed by the orthodox teachings in graduate school. This is especially true because Albert Einstein temporarily abolished the concept of the "ether", that is, an energy field between masses in space. This was a fundamental error, which, by the way, Einstein himself admitted in 1922. However, subsequent physics instruction did not take this into account. Now the technology has reached a breakthrough point. Japanese, Chinese, French, Canadians, Americans and Russians, as well as people of other nations, are now entering a new technology race which will appear very breathtaking even to the specialist.

Research on tachyon energy repudiates the orthodox positions held in technology and energy management, and in medicine. Tachyon energy modulators are already known which can raise the successful treatment of cancer to completely new levels. This book will discuss these questions in a very clear manner. Whereas orthodox positions in physics arise mainly from ignoring the "space ether", orthodox positions in medicine are mainly born from neglecting the capabilities of our own organism. This is especially true for cancer treatment methods based on backward orthodoxy, still seeking its salvation in toxic treatments foreign to the host (body).

With respect to energy technology and its bases, we will primarily report on the first tachyon energy congresses which took place in November, 1980 in Hannover, Germany, and in October, 1981 at the University of Toronto, Canada.

Plenty of exciting news can now be presented!

**Did you know...**

... that the scientist, Nikola Tesla, already in 1931 tested a heavy luxury automobile for a week at a speed of 130 km/h, driving with electricity produced from tachyon energy? The fuel costs were zero!

**Did you know...**

... that the American physicist, Dr. Moray, at about the same time was able to draw off continuous power up to 70 kw from a box the size of a small wine crate?

**Did you know...**

... that the German Naval Supreme Command in September 1944 awarded contracts to leading industrial firms to develop a tachyon energy convertor with 7 kw continuous power per stage, for further development and production?

Can you imagine the consequences which the success of this technology will have all over the world?

It is to the credit of Dr. Hans A. Nieper to have called for the first tachyon energy congress in the world, with the support of the Lower Saxony Institute of Small Business and of the Industrialist Bahlsen (Bahlsen Biscuit Corporation) and von Wulfing, in Hannover, in 1980.

He has also infused in his book over 30 years experience in the area of gravity research. The maturity resulting therefrom makes this book breathtaking reading.

With this, the author-who for several years now has enjoyed an unmistakable worldwide reputation in medicine-guaranteed to the Federal Republic of Germany, in the last minute, a prestigious place in the race for space energy. Since October 1981, when the Toronto Energy Congress took place, this book is considered on all continents to be a textbook of the New Age.

## Remarks of the Author

Originally I did not intend to compose or write this book. At best I just wanted to write a proceedings volume on the energy meeting in Hannover, Germany in November, 1980. The tachyon energy of the extremely energy-rich field in space was, for the first time, deeply explored at this congress.

However, the consequences of entering this new world surfaced rapidly. New facts, new data, new reports and new ideas were tumbling all around like Lego-Squares in a child's room. Perhaps the same thing happened to Colin Ross, and Norman Cousins, when they felt compelled to write the books "World on a Balance" and "Anatomy of an Illness as Perceived by the Patient", or maybe this happened to Lewis Thomas when he wrote "The Medusa & the Snail." One starts then, to consolidate the somewhat unexpectedly tumbling bits and pieces of squares.

This led to a book which starts rather cool, and finishes much more fervently. And the book leaves endless questions open for pondering, for research, and for self-pursuit.

The second technical revolution now comes to an end. The Exploitation of tachyon energy will introduce a third industrial revolution. I have attempted to demonstrate the technology on which it will be based and where it will lead. I believe that it will move us away from a collectivistic society and towards an individualistic society.

I would like to thank the MIT Publishing House for bringing forth this book so superbly, and with so much initiative and enthusiasm. The first two editions sold out very rapidly. The third edition was extensively enlarged and improved. The discussions I had with U.S. Congressmen concerning the gas pipeline from the USSR, and the impending cutback of the uneconomical nuclear energy power plants in the USA, are also included. In addition, the test results of the first motorcycle powered with tachyon energy are presented. And the medical portions of this edition will be enlarged with chapters about rheumatism, neurodermititis, and advanced cancer therapy concepts.

Meanwhile, the German Association for Gravity Field Energy in Hannover, Germany, and the American Association of Gravity Field Energy in Huntsville, Alabama have been established and are rapidly growing. And several foreign language editions of this book are in preparation. The American edition will differ from the German edition. It will cover a substantially enlarged medical section. I was extremely pleased with the nearly unbelievable response after the publication of the first two editions of this book. Especially the letters from the groups of genuinely critical youths are dynamic, and show enthusiastic approval and eloquence.

The demand for the third German edition was so pronounced that I had to spend the days between Christmas and New Year in 1982 preparing the fourth edition.

The fourth edition was concurrently the basis for the American, i.e., English, edition as well as a Spanish edition. The English translation was accomplished in Huntsville, Alabama. I was elated over the large number of letters I received from readers of the fourth edition of this volume. These letters, which were overwhelmingly positive, posed several questions which I shall answer in the first English edition.

For this reason, several chapters have been supplemented and enlarged by additional contributions. I have also presented a completely new article on the causes and prevention of cardiac infarction. The chapter on cancer and cancer therapy has been supplemented in detail.

Also included are speeches and radio interviews which took place during 1982. These texts shed light specifically on the economic and military consequences which must result from tachyon energy developments. In addition, the section on the economy in this edition has been supplemented and expanded to address many open questions.

Although the medical section was intentionally presented in critical and even provocative terms, to date I have not received a single contradictory or even negative letter. That fact shall be allowed to speak for itself. I had greatly hoped for such writings, and perhaps this hope shall still be fulfilled.

The same is true of the physics section. I received one negative letter, hand-written by an elderly physics professor in Neuchatel. The arguments he advanced, however, were answered long ago and some as long as decades ago.

In some respects I shall have to disappoint my readers. In this edition it is not going to be possible for me to discuss some of the many very important scientific details related to the characteristics of the Tachyon-Field. The same applies to a number of technological details. Progress in working hardware necessarily must remain confidential to a large extent, for obvious reasons. Perhaps many a critical physicist has correctly surmised that knowledge and facts are involved here which are not generally available. Naturally, this makes critical comment more difficult.

Occasionally I have been asked to include in this book a useful index. However, this book shall be a book to be read for pleasure and information and not a reference book with an encyclopedic claim. Because of this I have limited myself to incorporating a detailed table of contents.

The dramatic transition from the antediluvian fireplace technology in which we have always lived, to gravity field energy and its exquisite technology, is breathtaking. On the way to this technology we have come within a hair's breadth of falling victim to nuclear energy.

I have taken into particular consideration in this book, especially in the medical part, the circumstances in the USA and the questions of American patients. The German reader will be rather surprised at some of these findings.

It is my desire to give the reader of this book confidence for the future. I hope to achieve this with peacefulness and imagination, occasionally delivered with a bit of humor.

## **Remarks to the American Edition of this Book**

"Conversion of Gravity Field Energy-Revolution in Technology, Medicine, and Society" was first written in German. From the beginning, however, many of its chapters were adapted to specific American problems.

The response to the first four editions of this book in Germany has been overwhelming in both quality and quantity. Many of my patients from North America- in the last 12 years I have seen more than three and a half thousand from the USA alone- have asked me when this book will appear in English. This is equally true for many people in government, the economy, banking, the medical sciences, the physical sciences (physics), sociology, and defense.

Even though the German edition of this book has gained worldwide attention, it is realized that it will eventually be the English version which will spread the news which I have to tell to the broadest public possible. In addition, the information given in the most recent German version of this book was again amplified and updated, with a few new chapters of particular interest for Americans being inserted.

English is an extremely difficult language to translate into - contrary to popular opinion. I am, therefore, most grateful to Irmgard and Eike Mueller, to Tom Herold and to my friends with the American Association of Gravity Field Energy in Huntsville, Alabama, for making this difficult task an outstanding success.

Hannover, Germany

July, 1984

Hans A. Nieper

# **The Symposium on Energy Technology in Hannover**

**November 27 and 28, 1980**

# Preface

By Prof. Dr. Eberhard Hamer

President, the Lower Saxony Institute of Small Business, Hannover, Germany

A summary report about the energy technology symposium on November 27 and 28, 1980 is now available at the Lower Saxony Institute. The symposium was especially concerned with information and discussions about whether the conversion of gravity field energy (tachyon energy) into directly useful electrical energy is possible, and the opportunities it offers.

Dr. Hans A. Nieper from Hannover, an Internist, was the initiator and scientific director of the symposium. He is an active member of the New York Academy of Sciences and the founder of the German Association for Gravity Field Energy. The American Association of Gravity Field Energy was recently founded as a result of his initiative. The meeting was supported by him and our Institute, as well as Consul Hermann Bahlsen, Professor Arnold Dannenmann and Gerd von Wulfing. A great amount of effort was required to organize both the preliminary work and the post-meeting work. This was performed by Diploma Engineer and Diploma Economist Bernd Nicolai, Mrs. Elke Gohmann, Mrs. Hella Scherz, Mr. Hans-Jochen Meyer and myself.

About 360 persons took part in the symposium. At least 18 nations were represented by lecturers, embassy personnel, industrial delegates or private participants. There was so much interest in the main meeting on November 27, 1980 that an additional meeting was called on a smaller scale the next day about economic and political planning.

Representatives from Germany, the USA, Canada, Israel, France, Switzerland, Japan, New Zealand, Denmark, Great Britain, and UNESCO participated in the symposium.

# Opening of the Energy Symposium

Ladies and Gentlemen!

I am honored to welcome you on behalf of the Mittelstandsinstitut Niedersachsen-Bremen (Institute for the Middle Class and Small Business in the States of Lower Saxony and Bremen) and to open this symposium.

An elite group of highly qualified representatives of science, economics and politics from all over the world is present. I have the honor of welcoming representatives of international organizations, embassies, government delegations, executives and specialists of leading international industries in the energy field, as well as the heads and co-workers of well-known research institutes. Partly you will find their names on the list of participants. Not only are we surprised about the worldwide response which our invitation for this symposium has evoked, you yourself will be amazed at the large number of participants. As a result, you can see the immense interest in this subject, and for the speeches and the discussions.

It is your right to ask why our institute, which normally concentrates on economic research dealing with the Middle class, is involved with the subject of energy (which until now was mainly reserved for large industries) and especially with such a specialized physical-technological aspect of this subject. I don't want to conceal from you that this symposium overloaded the Institute for the Middle Class on a professional basis, and that the work load put an enormous strain on the Institute. We accepted this challenge for the following reasons.

1. Our economic growth and our future living standards are largely dependent on solving the energy problem. Should this prove impossible, the oilless industrial countries as well as the developing countries may, as early as the next decade, be confronted with unsolvable economic and social problems. The possibilities for future energy supplies and especially new energy alternatives are therefore some of the most important future problems for the economic middle class, to which the Institute for the Middle Class is devoted.
2. Everybody is aware of the energy problem. Public institutions subsidize traditional solutions with large research sums and development funds. However, the public bureaucracy regards as too risky those energy alternatives which are not based on well-known or accepted principles, and therefore is reluctant to be identified with this symposium through more than friendly words. Therefore, private initiative, coupled with an enterprising willingness to accept risk, became necessary for carrying out this symposium. And these are two basic elements for which the Institute for the Middle Class feels especially responsible.
3. This symposium will have historical importance even if the energy technology which we are discussing today should not justify our expectations. The effects of the energy crisis, to include future effects which will be even more intense, force us to investigate every new possibility for finding a solution as fast, as in-

tensively and as extensively as possible. To this end, all members and friends of the Institute for the Middle Class consider it natural to examine every possibility for a new energy alternative, regardless of the degree of success promised.

4. With the already existing theoretical and experimental material, a transformation of energy obtained from the so-called Tachyon-Field, into usable electricity, seems possible. As soon as feasibility of the process is proven, the energy problems of the whole world will be solved. The Tachyon-Field is omnipresent. Embedded into this Tachyon-Field is our visible world of objective matter and of light. The energy content of this Tachyon-Field is extremely high. For the layman, it would seem almost unbelievably high. Competent Japanese scientists have determined the tension (field strength) of the Tachyon-Field to be over 800 million volts/cm. European and American calculations verify this.

The request for development of different energy sources, other than fossil energy and the highly controversial nuclear energy, is being expressed all over the world. Energy obtained from wind and sun have only limited suitability. In comparison, electricity directly obtained from the Tachyon-Field would accomplish the following.

- Fuel (tachyon energy) is available without limit
- Fuel is costless
- Fuel is ubiquitous. (This means the energy is equally available to all people, all countries and throughout space. With respect to this fuel, the world has neither fuel-rich nor fuel-poor countries.)

Tachyon derived energy can be obtained extremely polycentrally, practically at any place, and in any amount. Investments in costly infrastructures, cabling and power plants could be eliminated. The extremely polycentric technology of this energy form favors the individualistic society and not the collectivistic society (as does nuclear energy).

There is practically no environmental pollution from this kind of energy, because neither radioactive substances nor exhaust fumes occur. Grotesque structures which devastate the landscape are not required either. This energy alternative would enable a third technical revolution, following the era of coal and oil. And this would help solve a substantial part of the social and economic problems of the world.

For these reasons the Institute for the Middle Class, which is headed by me, takes on the challenge of this symposium. We hope that we are laying today the foundation for a better future.

Prof. Dr. Eberhard Hamer

(The German word 'Mittelstand' (middle class) is mainly applied to people who are self-employed or individually active, from a one-man repair shop owner over attorney and physician to the private owner of an even bigger industry. Also life-time officials may belong to this group, which is mainly defined economically and less so sociologically.)

## Topic of the Symposium

Space is filled with an energy field, the energy concentration of which is extremely large (for the layman, the energy field in this lecture room could correspond to the energy of several bombs). This energy field has little to do with light energy or solar energy, and instead is called the graviton field, Tachyon-Field or Neutrino-Field. There are two essential models of imagination for this field and the tachyon. We are either dealing with extremely short waves which possess very high energy electromagnetic radiation, or we are dealing with very small energy units which display a pulsating behavior which, in turn, determines their energy. Most scientists have a tendency to use the model of pulsating units. These units can move much faster than the speed of light, however, they need not often do so. According to some scientists, the Tachyon-Field determines the speed of light. It would then correspond exactly to the geometric average ( $V_{50}$ ) of the tachyon speed (Koppitz).

If the speed of light corresponds to the geometric average of the sum of the tachyon speeds, this would mean that the speed of light would also change with changes in the characteristics of the Tachyon-Field. The late Canadian physicist W. Smith wrote that the speed of light, in general, is assumed to be quite static (constant) in our universe. It is defined as "the rate at which space moves within time." However, if this is considered in terms of the new field concept (Tachyon-Field), then the speed of light depends on the time characteristics of the field.

The speed of light, therefore, is only constant when the time characteristics of the Tachyon-Field remain constant. However, when these characteristics change (which they always do), then the speed of light also changes.

In fact, the speed of light measured on the earth is anything but uniform. In the March, 1934 edition of "Popular Science", on page 25, the following summary was given.

"In 1926, Prof. A. A. Michelson, one of the most famous experimental physicists of his time, measured light flashes between two mirrors set up on mountain peaks 22 miles apart. He determined that the speed of light was 186,284 miles per second. In order to obtain a more accurate value, he allowed light to pass through a three inch tube a mile long which was located in Pasadena, so that the speed of light could also be measured in a vacuum. After the death of Michelson, Dr. Francis Pease (of the Carnegie Institute) and Fred Pierson (of the University of Chicago) continued these measurements. As reported in the December, 1932 edition of "Popular Science", on page 36, these measurements displayed substantial deviation, especially since controllers of the U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey did not find any errors when they measured the length of the tube several times. Accordingly, the measured deviations could only be attributed to a continuously changing behavior of the speed of light. On certain days, the light seemed to move

up to 12 miles per second faster than on other days. The speed seemed to change with the season, and there were even more mysterious cycles lasting about two weeks. Finally the scientists agreed on an average value for all the measurements, and fixed the average speed of light at 186,271 miles per second."

This was in 1934. Today, based on the torsion pendulum experiments of the American physicist, Dr. Saxl, we know that during the New Moon the gravitational acceleration on the Earth increases slightly. This means that at the time of the New Moon, the Tachyon-Field loses its intensity slightly (see below) thereby influencing the speed of light. It is obvious that rejection of the axiom of a constant speed of light creates a problem for orthodox physics.

In addition, Prof. Seike suggested that the speed of light be measured on another body in space, for example, on a moon of Jupiter or on a probe remote from the Earth. He expects a higher speed of light there than on the Earth. He is probably right.

The Tachyon-Field is also responsible for the phenomenon of gravitational acceleration. The shielding effect of a mass causes a second mass to be accelerated towards it. The gravity acceleration (Earth attraction) is a thrust phenomenon and not an attraction phenomenon.

The field strength of the Tachyon-Field is extremely large. It is given as  $8.8 \times 10^8$  volts per centimeter by Seike. Probably only a small fraction of all tachyons travel faster than the speed of light. The majority of them may remain relatively stationary (these are called bradyons) and because of their oscillatory behavior (Prof. Seike calls it "trembling motion" [Zitterbewegung]), they have a great amount of energy. This means that all matter is immersed in an extremely dense energy field which we cannot perceive. In connection with this, we must consider an explanation for an exact physical experiment which has been repeated many times and which has not yet been adequately explained. This is the phantom phenomenon in Kirlian photography. Kirlian photography shows that biologically living matter, without defining this more precisely, can be imaged on a photographic plate. For example, a freshly picked leaf will expose a photographic plate exactly according to its structure. Usually, an exposure time of eight hours is needed. However, if the tip of the leaf is cut off before the leaf is placed on the photographic plate, the result is that the whole leaf is still completely imaged on the photographic plate, exactly in its previous form and including its missing part. This phantom phenomenon in Kirlian photography is among the many documented results of experimental physics. Therefore, space must have characteristics which allow it to retain the "impression" of matter which it previously contained, at least for a period of several hours. The concept of a bradyon field at rest, and with a very high energy, would explain this.

However, only tachyons which criss-cross space could be used to explain the acceleration of gravity. It is possible that this is only a small fraction of the entire Tachyon-Field.

According to our present knowledge, the energy of the Tachyon-Field can be transformed into other energy types in many ways.

1. The Tachyon-Field penetrates masses and gives off part of its energy by means of a braking effect. This leads to the central heating of masses (geothermal energy). Today the principle has been verified mostly by analogous investigations of the Moon and Venus. It can be assumed that, when penetrating the Earth mass, the travelling Tachyon-Field will give up about 4 % of its energy. This calculation is very vague, and cannot be given more precisely at this time (Nieper). The geothermal energy can be considered as captured gravity field energy. It is generated continuously from the outside and can theoretically be removed from the Earth arbitrarily and without causing any damage.
2. Magnetic and electrostatic fields are capable of intercepting tachyon energy (see the work of Prof. Townsend Brown, in this volume). The intercepted energy (or braking effect) may increase exponentially with the field strength. Masses which are subject to large magnetic induction apparently absorb especially large amounts of tachyon energy because of principle 1 (and 2). The Jupiter Moon IO seems to be an example of this.
3. Very abrupt voltage changes apparently withdraw energy from the Tachyon-Field. This principle seems to play a role in the formation of lightning energy. Experiments based on this principle include the Gray convertor, where discharges are fed in from a condenser system to a conventionally designed electric motor, instead of the conventional electric field. The Gray motor has an efficiency of over 100 %; that is, it can produce more energy than is required for its operation.

During an electrical short circuit, the energy flow apparently is greater in a special experimental configuration than would be expected from the supplied power (Kromrey).

4. The so-called "standing electromagnetic wave" and certain other manipulations of electromagnetic waves seem to disturb a mutual "tolerance" between the electromagnetic waves and the Tachyon-Field. This leads to energy removal from the tachyons into the electromagnetic wave which has become "un sympathetic." This principle was discovered by physicist Nikola Tesla about 100 years ago and was used by him to experimentally extract Tachyon-Field energy and convert it into electrical current. By adopting the term "interference", specialists today speak of a "Tesla Interferometer." Tesla at that time predicted the technical exploitation of space energy "within a few generations."

He was about 100 years ahead of his time. The exceptional importance of this man is only now becoming known. The Tesla Principle is considered by specialists today to be a classic example of tachyon energy conversion. The recently developed "Tesla-cannon" is based on this principle. The electromagnetic waves are modified in the form of laser bundling, so that they absorb additional tachyon energy. Such a beam can have a destructive effect in space over hundreds of kilometers and has a very high energy. The American physicist Dr. Moray did not fire Tesla modified waves into space. Instead he directed them into an insulated cable 15 meters long. Inside the cable, energy is removed from the Tachyon-Field. Dr. Moray was able to produce a continuous power of 70 kw direct current! This occurred in 1929. Forty years earlier Tesla directed a "Tesla-beam" over a long distance onto a piece of metal and made numerous

electrical bulbs light up. The effective energy was much greater than that emitted by the generator.

5. When the plane of a system performing circular motion (spinning system) is tilted very rapidly, there is also an energy absorption from the Tachyon-Field. Either the gravitational acceleration of the system changes, or electrical current is produced, or both. In principle, this is known as the Faraday disk (rotating magnet) and the Laithwaite spindle (mechanical gyroscope which rotates at the periphery of a central gyroscope). The DePalma converter, also called an N-machine, is based on this principle. At high revolutions it provides a direct current output which is greater than that required to operate the generator.
6. If an electric field is directed into a coil which is wound around an iron core, it develops magnetic forces. This is the principle of the electromagnet. The coil can also be wound in a specific way called a Mobiüs Coil, which is also known as a Kleinean Bottle. An electrical field directed into such a coil is "encaged" and results in much greater electromagnetic induction in the iron core, with respect to the energy introduced, than is the case for a conventional electromagnet. The iron core can then send out a very high energy tachyon beam in the axial direction, which can melt metals and rocks, for example. Prof. Seike in particular dealt with this technology. The energy derived is much greater than that required for induction.
7. According to Nieper's theory, all so-called natural accelerations can be referred to one common basic principle, which is that these accelerations are caused by a directed tachyon braking effect. This is true for the acceleration of gravity, as well as electrostatic, magnetic, electromagnetic and radiesthesiae accelerations. In principle, all accelerations must be exchangeable when experimentally manipulated. For example, electromagnetic acceleration can be exchanged for the acceleration of gravity. This axiom also explains the operating principle of the Howard Johnson convertor, which is based on the usage of the magnetic paradox. According to this paradox, the work performed during the acceleration of a magnet using an iron core is greater than the force required for sideways removal of the iron core. The linear model of the Johnson convertor was patented under U.S. patent 4151431 after extensive testing at the beginning of January, 1980.
8. There is a special kind of tachyon energy conversion into heat, which particularly affects biological organisms. A space which is enclosed on all sides by a conducting membrane which can be charged, leads to such a conversion of tachyon energy into heat. This also applies to the cells of the human organism. The principle was discovered by Dr. Wilhelm Reich. In Germany the biophysicist, F. A. Popp, has examined these questions. This "Orgone Box Principle" will be pondered for a long time.

Based on the existing converters, no one can doubt the technical feasibility of obtaining energy from the Tachyon-Field. Such converters in principle could be built relatively simply and at low cost. However, certain scientific, financial and political efforts have to be made for large-scale utilization of tachyon energy. The installation of large power plants and cross-country lines and other high-cost infrastructures is not required, nor is the purchasing of fuel.

# **Today's Energy Crisis on the Earth is Only a Beginning**

The problems and the present and potential dangers which result from the Earth's energy crisis are still, for the most part, underestimated. Studies made, for example, by the German CSU, by NASA, CIA and M.I.T., predict a possible catastrophe, due to the energy crisis, between 1983 and 1987. It is not just the energy shortage or energy's increasing price which will be important here. It is also the social problems which will result from increasing energy cost. In addition, the drop in prosperity, or the living standard, resulting from the energy shortage, or higher energy costs, may result in warlike or similar dangerous conditions. If Mexico had not produced so much oil in the past, the living standard gradient between the USA and Mexico would be a classic example of this.

In the world today about eight billion hard coal ton units (SKE) of fossil energy are consumed every year. Oil, coal, brown coal, natural gas and peat make up this total. The energy consumption per person fluctuates substantially. In the USA it is highest, over 11 SKE per year. In the Federal Republic of Germany, it is somewhat lower, about 7 SKE per year. At the present time, the USA consumes about 22 % of the energy produced, and has less than 5% of the Earth's population.

In order to establish acceptable conditions for all humans, about 10-12 times more energy production is required on the Earth. The estimates fluctuate drastically. First of all, for modern agriculture, large amounts of energy have to be produced, and this drives the estimates upward. In the USA, about 100 gallons of diesel fuel are required for cultivating one hectare per year. In addition, there is material and energy consumption for fertilizers and pesticides. Furthermore, an energy deficit is emerging ahead of us, which, for example, is expressed by our incapacity to clean up our environment. This deficit, too, is probably underestimated. A great deal of energy is required for projects such as disposing of old concrete buildings, and moving nuclear and chemical wastes to the planet Venus. Speaking of that, there is no other real alternative for disposing of nuclear and poisonous substances. The planet Venus for us is the most reasonable waste dump. This idea may seem unusual for many readers. But even Russian popular science journals have reached the same conclusion. It is certain that this will be technically feasible in the foreseeable future (see discussion of Prof. Seike). In addition, it follows automatically from this discussion that today, any poisonous wastes of a chemical or nuclear nature have to be deposited, so that simple access will be possible at any time, in order to start the waste removal process to Venus. It is irresponsible to think of burying it in the ocean or in deep salt caves.

Other problems have to be added to those of present-day energy technology. First of all, this technology is very rudimentary and results in enormous power plants, concrete bunkers, cross-country high voltage lines, and other technical monsters. The surface of our Earth and the characteristics of nature make it impossible to support such a technology, considering the large and ever-increasing world popu-

lation, without having serious destructive consequences. The unrest of many youths, and of other population sectors, is quite legitimate and this expresses a conservative lifestyle in the best sense.

Another problem which the public is now becoming aware of is atmospheric pollution due to exhaust gases from the combustion of fossil fuels. The problem of acid rain is slowly becoming intolerable, especially in areas and forests in the northern regions. The continuous increase of the carbon dioxide level in the atmosphere is even more serious. The carbon dioxide level in the atmosphere is about 22% higher than during the preindustrial era. If the technology of fossil fuel combustion were to continue as it has over the last 10 years, then around the year 2040, the carbon dioxide level in the atmosphere will have doubled. This would cause extreme climatic changes on the earth, especially due to the greenhouse effect which would result in the atmosphere. An increase in the average annual temperature of only 4 °C in the northern regions near the Poles would lead to a melting of the Greenland ice cap. This would then flood major parts of the north German and north Russian flatland as well as the north Canadian flatland. Specialists do not even know yet whether the present increase in the carbon dioxide level is not already responsible for certain climatic changes. We could mention the development of draught in the Sahel zone and at the geographic latitudes of Texas and Spain. In addition, for some time, speculation has focused on whether the exceptional increases in the size of young humans is related to an increase in the carbon dioxide partial pressure. Also, other medical problems, such as increased mobilization in the metabolism of calcium in the bone system and an increase in hypercapnic functional disturbances in humans, are considered by some specialists to be due to the increased carbon dioxide level. We should mention that medical research on problems of submarine crews has resulted in important contributions. (Hypercapnic disturbances are increases in the carbon dioxide level in the blood, caused by gas exchange due to certain lung illnesses, some of them slight. An increase in the carbon dioxide level in the air could be a very important additional amplification factor. An increase in the carbon dioxide level in the blood leads to calcium loss from the bones and disturbances of the overall mineral and ion balance. There is also an increase in the danger of heart necrosis, etc.)

It has also been discussed that the combustion of fossil fuels can no longer be increased, and therefore the increase in the carbon dioxide level could not continue much longer. More carbon dioxide in the air would lead to an increase in the planet biomass, which again means more carbon dioxide consumption. However, it has been proven (in spite of tree cutting, for example, in the Amazon region) that the biomass on Earth is increasing, especially by algae growth, and nevertheless the carbon dioxide level continues to increase. Interested readers are referred to the 1977-1981 issues of the magazine "Science." In the same magazine there are numerous competent articles about the question of "synfuels." Anyone who wishes to discuss this question in a competent manner should have read these articles. All really serious analyses have classified the coal hydration projects as technically worthless. Enormous amounts of coal, which is difficult to obtain, would be needed to replace one small part of the oil imported into Germany. For example, 18-20 million tons of coal are required to replace 7 million tons of oil, or to replace the gasoline from about 12 million tons of oil. This would amount to

only 6 %-9 % of the annual German oil imports. In addition, the hydration process liberates amounts of carbon dioxide into the atmosphere which exceed by many factors that which is produced during the combustion of gasoline. Finally, hydrated gasoline would cost so much that this would not solve the energy problem, because essentially it is a price problem. In addition, the hydration industries desecrate the landscape very seriously. In May, 1973, I discussed this very point with U.S. Senator Metcalf, who represented the State of Montana in the U.S. Senate in Washington. Montana has large amounts of coal which could be mined in open pits. Senator Metcalf pointed out, as a horror vision, the complete desecration of the landscape by open pit mining and the possible building of hydration plants (he had already thought of this). The farmers who would have to give up their land for lignite mining in the German Rhine Valley near Cologne will have the same opinion.

In order to avoid further increasing the carbon dioxide level in the atmosphere, we have to reduce the combustion of fossil fuels to the level of the early 50's, that is, before the large scale use of jet aircraft and the widespread use of heating oil. In other words, at least 20-25 times more energy is needed worldwide than can be produced by burning fossil fuels.

From this point of view, the intention of the Reagan administration in the USA clearly demonstrates that they have been properly advised as far as budget calculations are concerned. It has been proposed to reduce the priority of coal hydration projects and fast breeder reactors to low levels ("Science").

Thus we have arrived at the question of nuclear energy. This technology is certainly suited to supply us with electrical energy. However, it has a number of deficiencies which have been pointed out in several competent studies, for example, by some of the previously mentioned institutes. These deficiencies include the following.

1. Even the full development of nuclear energy, using the latest technology, can only meet a small part of the world's energy requirements. Estimates lie between 5 %—11 %.
2. A substantial quantity of fossil energy is required to produce nuclear energy, up to 55 % (according to a NASA study) for current yields.
3. A rough calculation shows that energy produced in this way is exceptionally expensive. The following have to be added to the operational costs.
  - a) Direct and indirect safety requirements, which include policelike surveillance of large parts of the population;
  - b) Legal requirements for completely removing existing nuclear power plants when they become obsolete. The old Prussian Land Law, for example, used to require complete renovation, after the land was used for coal mines or comparable facilities. In the USA, there are similar laws. The disassembly of nuclear power plants can be very expensive.
  - c) Repair requirements and special requirements during shutdowns are very costly. Also, there is a further economic risk because of the unknown lifetime of some materials exposed to radioactivity.

- d) Waste removal. There are related problems which are practically unsolvable. The technical solution assumes the rational transport of nuclear waste to the planet Venus, which probably is easier to carry out than to close the circuit of nuclear combustion.
- 4. It is argued that nuclear energy will place a smaller environmental load on the surroundings than, for example, the combustion of fossil energy (coal power plants). This is only partially true. Whereas coal power plants produce their environmental load when in operation, in the case of nuclear energy most of the potential danger is pushed into the future. We all hope that nothing serious will ever happen. This hope was reasonable until the end of 1980 when the New Scientist (1980, page 197) published the Sternglass report on the consequences of the accident at the nuclear power plant in Harrisburg in 1979. Even though the catastrophe itself was avoided, the release of radioactive iodine was sufficient to increase thyroid gland defects in exposed children by a factor of four, and baby mortality was increased by no less than 600 %. This was caused by the penetration of small traces of radioactive iodine into the thyroid gland of unborn children, which retards the development of the lungs. For this reason, the newly born would suffocate.
- Any critical observer has to realize that, in addition to the problematic technical and financial feasibility, there is also the political feasibility of nuclear energy which has reached its limits. If we assume nuclear energy is necessary at all costs, then we have to take the point of view that "at the present time our energy hunger forces us to use nuclear energy."
- 5. An additional important requirement can hardly be satisfied by nuclear energy, that is, the energy supply in technically, economically and culturally relatively underdeveloped countries. The World Bank, UNESCO, and a number of important African politicians have pointed this out. The World Bank has extensive funds available to support other alternative energies instead of nuclear energy. In Germany, official and semiofficial opinions are heard; for example, "We require nuclear energy until we find better alternative energies." (Well, which ones do you suggest??)
- 6. Nuclear energy is hardly suited to provide energy for vehicles and aircraft. At least this cannot be done directly.
- 7. The further development of nuclear energy at the present time is encountering unsurmountable difficulties. The tabling of the fast breeder project in Kalkar is also noteworthy, as are the plans of the Reagan Administration ("Science", January 2, 1981). In the meantime, the Clinch River, Tennessee, fast breeder reactor development was also tabled.
- 8. In addition, for some time there has been a dark shadow over all nuclear fusion projects. Over the long term, this could be a wrong track, at least to the extent that the imitation of energy-producing processes in the Sun is the intention (see also remarks about gravity physics in this book).

Even though we need nuclear energy at the present time to bridge energy bottlenecks, it still does not satisfy one requirement which has to be imposed on any modern alternative energy source. It makes no sense to disregard this. If the con-

version of gravity field energy should occur in our everyday use, and this could happen very soon, then in order to shut down nuclear energy and abandon the "fireplace technology" which is 15,000 years old, no more political power plays will be required, only the pencil of a sharp-minded economist.

In *contrast to* fossil energy and nuclear energy, this conversion of gravity field energy would satisfy all requirements which would have to be imposed on an optimum alternative energy source. In addition to the advantages already mentioned in the introduction, there are two more which are notable. First, there are no requirements for energy storage (so-called latent-technologies), because the energy from the gravity field is available in latent form.

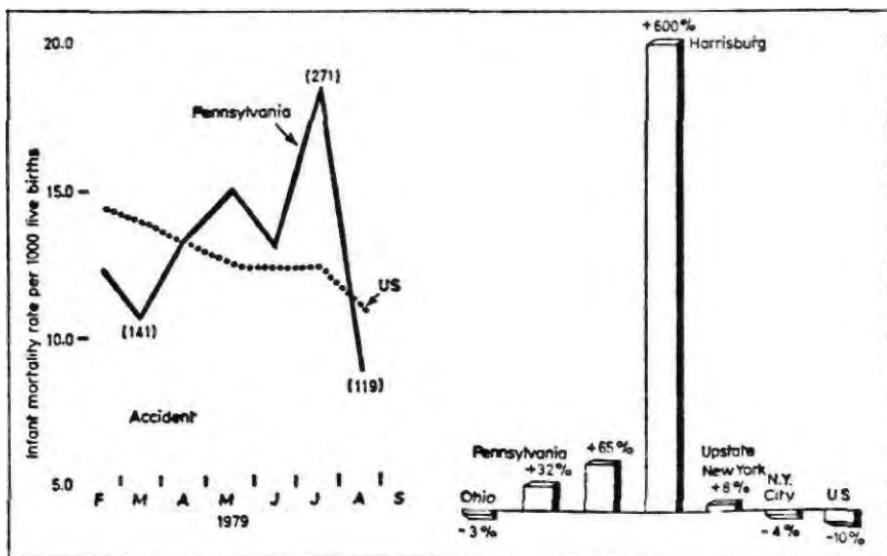
If a latent energy carrier-produced in a secondary process-is desired, then hydrogen, which does not release carbon dioxide when burned, could be manufactured very easily and cheaply from the derived gravity field energy.

Second, there is another viewpoint which is partially political. The energy from the gravity field would be so inexpensive and so widely available that population groups which are forced (also politically) to live below standard economic levels would be able to increase their living standards substantially. The resulting consequences could only be positive ones.

# Infant Mortality

Increase of infant mortality in relation to the accident at the power plant in Harrisburg. Will nuclear energy become unfeasible, technically, financially, insurance-wise, and politically?

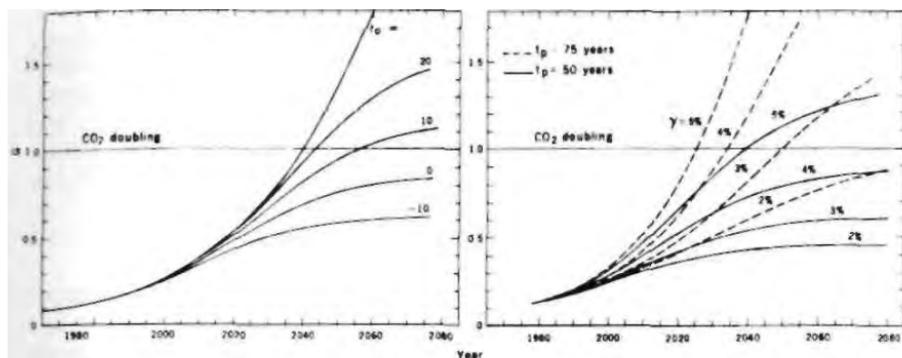
(Sternglass Report, New Scientist)



Left graph: Infant mortality during the months February till September, 1979, in Pennsylvania, in comparison with the whole USA. The values in parentheses are absolute numbers.

Right graph: Distribution of the infant mortality geographically, in areas with different distances to Three Mile Island. The two values for Pennsylvania are for February till April (32%) and May till July (65%), 1979.

# Increase of the Partial Pressure of Carbon Dioxide in the Atmosphere



Increase of the partial pressure of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere. Selected predictive models of industrial expansion in the coming decades, on the basis of the presently dominant energy technology.

Science, August 31, 1979.

## Personalities

### Diploma Engineer Joachim Kirchhoff

Diploma Engineer Joachim *Kirchhoff*, from Herten, Germany is one of a group of free-lance German engineers, and is one of the especially well informed persons on technical and historical material about the conversion of gravity field energy. Together with the well-known engineer Vogel from Stuttgart, he belongs to the "Vlotho Circle" which is dedicated to research on and promotion of this technology. The activity of this circle in the recent past has been noted everywhere in Germany.

### Prof. Dr. Walther Peschka

Prof. Dr. Walther *Peschka*, Division for Electrical Propulsion Systems and Energy Conversion, German Aerospace Research Institute (DFVLR), Stuttgart, is an especially prominent German representative of research on the propulsion system phenomenon which is based on the conversion of gravity field energy. Already at the beginning of the 70's, he published about this topic. Peschka's work is based on preliminary work of the German gravity physicist, R. G. Zinsser.

### Diploma Engineer Rolf Schaffranke

Diploma Engineer Rolf *Schaffranke*, Dr. h. c., Young Harris, CA, USA, is one of the best informed individuals, and best analysts of the history of gravity field energy conversion. His research covers a period of more than 130 years. He was one of the youngest co-workers with Wernher von Braun at NASA in Huntsville, and was also employed by Boeing. His profound knowledge of numerous scientific and political problems inside and outside of NASA is very important today for further progress. For reasons of health, he has terminated active service. Mr. Schaffranke must be credited with recognizing the original important work of Prof. Townsend Brown, especially his discovery that a charged condenser is accelerated in the direction of the positive charge. Among the publications of Mr. Schaffranke, we should only mention the book "Ether Technology." A German edition was titled "Forschung in Fesseln" (Research in Chains). Because of health reasons, Dr. Schaffranke was not able to attend the gravity energy symposium in Hannover. However, his outlines and opinions are presented in this volume and reading them is highly recommended.

### Professor Shinichi Seike

Professor Shinichi *Seike* is the Director of the Gravity Research Laboratory in Ehime, Japan. Prof. Seike at the present time occupies a worldwide leading position in the area of experimental research on gravity field energy. He has been carrying out his work continuously and energetically over many years. He has especi-

ally become known because of the experimental production of very energetic, bundled tachyon radiation. The output energy obtained is many times higher than the primary induction energy. Also, Prof. Seike is involved in the construction of conversion systems and gravity conversion devices. His book, "The Principles of Ultra-Relativity", is standard reading in modern experimental gravity field energy conversion.

Prof. Seike counts many highly qualified specialists among his colleagues. His paper was presented at the meeting and is presented in this volume.

## Bruce DePalma

The American physicist, Bruce *DePalma*, is one of the well-known physicists who are involved at the present time with the construction of gravity field energy converters. DePalma constructs N-machines (see other section in this book). In the magazine "Energy Unlimited", a number of papers by DePalma have appeared on the construction of these machines. DePalma studied at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (M.I.T.) and was a physicist with the Polaroid Corporation.

Here are a few photographs from the symposium, which completely filled the ballroom of the Hotel Intercontinental in Hannover. Mr. Kieninger, Dallas, Texas, Mr. Jensen, the University of Copenhagen, Denmark, and Mr. Gallimore, Indianapolis, Indiana, even though they submitted papers, are not shown here because the photographs were not available.

*Professor Dr. Eberhard Hamer, Scientific Director, Mittelstandsinstitut, Niedersachsen-Bremen e. V., Germany*

Photos by A. Schneider



*Hans A. Nieper, MD,  
moderating the  
congress on gravity  
field energy  
conversions which was  
convened as a result of  
his initiative*



*Rudolf Zinsser, Idar-  
Oberstein, Germany*

**32**





*Joachim Kirchhoff, Diploma  
Engineer, Herten, Germany*



*Tom Valone,  
physicist,  
the University of  
New York at Buffalo*



*Left to right:*

*Gerd von Wulfing, Professor Dr. Eberhard Hamer, Diploma Engineer Joachim Kirchhoff, Rudolf Zinsser, Prof. Shinichi Seike, Dr. Bobzien (Du Pont de Nemours), and Dr. Hans A. Nieper.*



*Adam Trombley, physicist, ACME Energy Research, San Rafael, California*

*Professor Shinichi Seike,  
Director,  
Gravity Research  
Laboratory, Uwajima City,  
Japan*



## **Professor W. A. Tiller**

Work in the area of space field energy has been greatly supported by the physicist Professor *W.A. Tiller*, Stanford University, Menlo Park, California. Because of his lecture schedule, Prof. Tiller could not participate at the meeting in Hannover. He is known because of his fundamental work in the area of possible interaction between the space field and biological effects. He can be called a successor to the Austrian physician and physicist *Wilhelm Reich*, who, because of his revolutionary work, was attacked after immigrating to the USA, even though he had a good personal relationship with Albert Einstein (see the communication of Schaffranke and the remarks about the "Phantom Phenomenon" in Kirlian photography in this book).

## **Dr. Wilhelm Reich**

Dr. *Wilhelm Reich* was concerned with the question of why living organisms apparently can release more energy than they take up in their food. He already was able to solve this problem in principle at the end of the 30's. He constructed a small box which was covered on all sides by an electrically conducting membrane, in this case a metal foil. He was able to show that the air in this container at any arbitrary location, also in the dark, became about  $4^{\circ}\text{C}$  warmer than the surrounding room temperature. Reich then determined that the energy released in his box could

only come from a general space field. Because of its supportive effects on the organism, he called this energy Orgone energy and the box was called an Orgone box.

Since any biologically active cell, also the cell of a human organism, represents a housing covered on all sides by an electrically charged membrane with double contortions, the prerequisites for conversion of Orgone energy into heat should exist here. In principle, this is nothing else than the conversion of gravity field energy into heat. Any biologically active organism can be looked upon, to a certain extent, as a gravity field energy convertor. Conditions which reduce the electrical potential of cell membranes can, for this reason, have drastic effects on the biological functions of life.

Turbulences in the Tachyon-Field (for the time being, we can use this rather inaccurate definition) are capable of rapidly discharging a charged condenser. Such "turbulences" can also have a damaging effect on membrane systems of the cell of a human organism. During the discussion of the interaction between cancer and the Tachyon-Field, I will again discuss this. I have already mentioned that radiesthesia acceleration (for example, the divining rod in the hands of a dowser) must be counted among the natural physical accelerations. This phenomenon is also produced in sensitive persons by the effect of non-magnetic radiation, possibly due to a special state of the Tachyon-Field.

In medicine, we know phenomena which apparently are closely related to the principle of the orgone box of Wilhelm Reich. These are the so-called "malignant hyperthermia" and "spontaneous combustion."

In the case of malignant hyperthermia, there is a substantial temperature increase in the patient, which can extend beyond 43 °C. It can lead to cramps and contractions and can threaten the patient's life.

Treatment by medication is usually not successful. If cold water is used for cooling, even with an intestinal tract filled with ice water, the result is that large amounts of water are heated up. It has been found that in such persons there is a very high calcium concentration in the cell membranes and, therefore, the conditions for an orgone box are especially well satisfied due to the high membrane condenser voltage. The phenomenon can be hereditary, and can occur frequently among the sisters and brothers in a family. Local and general anesthesia are not tolerated very well by such persons.

There is good reason to believe that malignant hyperthermia can be explained from the conversion of tachyon energy according to the orgone box principle.

"Spontaneous combustion" is an event which is scarcely believed in Germany. However, it is reported from time to time in the USA and has interested scientists in the research laboratories at Albuquerque, and in the laboratories at Walter Reed Army Hospital. Apparently, without any reason, human beings go up in flames and fire and "only the shoe soles remain." Persons of Red Indian origin, who have a very high body endurance in spite of low food intake, are especially vulnerable. Where does this energy come from which leads to a heating up beyond the flame point?

We should also mention that ocean fish, for example, sharks, could possibly release far more energy than they take out of their food, considering their capacity

for "desodification" (desalting) of their own body and their high energy output. The same observation seems to apply to flies and other insects, and maybe birds.

## Dr. Moray and Edwin V. Gray

The late American scientist *Dr. Moray*, and engineer *Edwin V. Gray* also built convertors which directly remove electrical current from space and have an efficiency of much more than 100% compared with the primary induction energy used. In the case of the Moray convertor, it is greater than 10,000%.

We very much recommend the book by Dr. Moray. He states that in the near future it would be no problem at all to obtain "unlimited free energy at the door-step of everyone."

Please see additional remarks in this book on convertor systems developed by this physicist.

## Dr. Hans A. Nieper

This conference is being directed by Dr. Hans A. *Nieper*, Hannover, whose profession is Doctor of Internal Medicine. Dr. Nieper, for over 30 years, has been active in the area of gravity theory research. In 1972, his "Shielding Theory of Gravity" was related to the tachyon theory of the American physicist Gerald Feinberg in New York, at the suggestion of physicist Dr. Ernst Stuhlinger, who at the time worked for Wernher von Braun in Huntsville. The theory developed by Dr. Nieper is for the most part identical with the gravity field theory of the Dutch physicist Kooy, and in some aspects is much more developed (Perisolar Cushion Field Theory). Dr. Nieper spoke to the Space Commission of the American Senate in May 1973, and strongly recommended rapid development of practical applications of gravity field energy. Among other things, he is an active member of the New York Academy of Sciences. His works on the topic of gravity field energy are located in the Admiral Ruge Archives, Brewer Sc. Library, Richland Center, Wisconsin, USA. He is the president of the German Association of Gravity Field Energy and likewise of the German Society of Oncology, and co-founder of the American Association of Gravity Field Energy in Huntsville, Alabama.

## Rene Louis Vallee

We should also mention that the circle of scientists around *Prof. Vallee* believes that he has experimentally demonstrated the existence of an extremely high-energy space field. These French physicists also believe that the exploitation of the space gravity field is the only possibility of avoiding the energy crisis, and predict that nuclear energy will be replaced by gravity field energy conversion throughout the entire world. These views have already been widely documented in the French and Franco-Swiss press.

The most important French and Swiss activities in the area of preparing for obtaining space energy will be discussed in detail later in this book.

Because of the importance of energy for the overall economy and especially for the middle class sectors of the economy, the energy/technical symposium about

gravity field energy was designed to make scientists and politicians aware of the necessity for further research into possible solutions for the energy problem which will be politically acceptable.

We are indebted to Consul Hermann Bahlsen (Bahlsen Biscuit Corporation) for his generous financial support which enabled us to have the Symposium. We also thank Prof. Arnold Dannenmann, President of the "Christian Youth Settlements" in Germany, and Mr. Gerd von Wiifing, now secretary of the German Association of Gravity Field Energy.

We are also indebted to Mrs. Renate Schubkegel, Lufthansa, Los Angeles Airport, Prof. Dr. Hamer, Mrs. Gohmann, Mr. Meyer and Mr. Nicolai from the Hanover-Bremen Middle Class Institute, as well as Mrs. Giebler, Mrs. Malchert, Mrs. Otte and Mrs. Timmermann as team members of Dr. Nieper.

In addition, we are deeply grateful to the following persons for their untiring support of our research: Andrew R. L. McNaughton and the McNaughton Foundation of California; Dr. Arthur Alexander, NASA-AMES at Moffett Field in California; Dr. B. Stokes, Telluron Brain Center, Santa Monica, CA; Col. Harold C. King, Washington, DC; Commander Valery Rychly; Clinton Miller and Dr. Dean Burk, Washington, DC; and Secretary Gehrig in the office of Senator Symington, U.S. Senate, Washington, DC.

# The Theory of Gravity Effects

Due to his preoccupation with the theory of gravity effects for over 35 years, Nieper reached the conclusion that it must be possible to convert gravity field energy into useful energy forms. Ultimately this was the spark which initiated calling the International Symposium at Hannover. Since the reform of the gravity theories has played such a major role, we will briefly summarize this subject.

The cause of gravity acceleration was, for the most part, not well understood until relatively recently. The British physicist, Dr. Rendle, collected opinions from many important physicists and published them. In Newton's laws, only the operating laws are involved in calculating the gravity acceleration, as well as the distances. However, Newton did make the following important statement about this over 300 years ago. He said that he could say nothing about the mechanism of the interaction, and that the property of gravity acceleration certainly could not be innate to the masses. Einstein then expanded the gravity theory by also subjecting the electromagnetic field to the effects of gravity, for example, in the form of light. From this a number of space-physics consequences result. Experimentally, in 1922, Eddington showed that the gravitational effect of mass could, in fact, deflect light. Einstein, however, had serious doubts about the completeness of his own ideas (see his letter to Solovine in the communication by Schaffranke, and Einstein's book "Out of my Later Years", Knopf, New York, 1948).

Already at the beginning of the 20's the German engineer Levetzow, in Berlin, took the position that the gravity acceleration of masses must be sought in a shielding effect or a shadow effect with respect to a hypothetical energy field, so that both masses are pushed on to one another. Accordingly, the gravitational acceleration is not an attraction phenomenon. It is a pressure phenomenon. Levetzow was not successful when pressing this view, because of the strong influence of Einstein, who also lived in Berlin at the time. Nevertheless, his ideas were followed by several Russian physicists. The reflection of incoming energy was considered, and a part of it was supposed to have been absorbed, so that the shielding or shadow effect came about for this reason.

On the other hand, Nieper, starting in 1953, held the view that the hypothetical energy field had such a high energy that the masses were completely penetrated. A certain amount of this energy would be absorbed, so that, in this way, a shielding effect of the mass came about with a shadow effect on the surrounding energy field. The results obtained by NASA from Moon-orbiting artificial satellites seemed to completely confirm this interpretation by Nieper. Therefore, the theory was expanded during the years 1971-72. (Please refer to the literature at the Admiral Ruge Archives). Comparisons with the physical behavior of the planet Jupiter suggested that the penetrating energy field as it is in the vicinity of the Earth will lose about 4%-5% of its energy, upon penetration through the Earth. In connection with this work, Nieper developed several theories and axioms. For

example, the gravitational acceleration on the Earth would have to change, if the surrounding energy field became more dense or if it had more energy. The gravitational acceleration would then drop, because the difference in field absorption would become smaller. At the same time, the geothermal temperature would increase. In fact, at the time of the dinosaurs, the gravity acceleration on Earth would have had to have been 25 % - 30% of the present day acceleration. This can be confirmed by analysis of the then-existing saurian anatomy, especially the flying sauria. In addition, the geothermal heating must have been greater, the volcanic activity must have been greater (both of which is true) and the surface temperature of the Earth would have had to have been higher, which can also be proven from the saurian anatomy (Boston study). Volcanic activity at the time of the dinosaurs was greater, and plants grew to heights of more than 100 meters. Critical arguments that the atmosphere would have then become volatized are certainly not valid here. It is possible that the oxygen partial pressure was higher due to the very strong metabolic activity of the biomass, compared with today.

In this context, an article which appeared in "Science" on February 17, 1984, is of particular interest. "How to make a warm cretaceous climate 100 million years ago? How did the Earth retain more solar energy? How did a larger proportion of it reach the poles?" The much higher geothermal heating at that time cannot be explained by conventional concepts, nor by a greenhouse effect. Only a more dense Tachyon-Field could account for this phenomenon, and-as we will see-for a terrestrial orbit a bit nearer to the Sun.



Man, 175 cm tall, compared to Diplodocus dinosaur. Please try to imagine the three-dimensional volume of the Diplodocus! (From "Welt am Sonntag" [World on Sunday], July 15, 1984.)

Imagine the size of a Diplodocus dinosaur compared to a man of today. This saur was a plant-eater, who preferred to live in swampy areas. The estimated g (gravity value) which the Diplodocus required for its living conditions was between 0.27 and 0.33. A g value of more than 0.4 made conditions unlivable for the Diplodocus. The increase of 'g' on Earth was possibly compensated for by the sauria, at least for a while, by stimulating their calcium metabolism and thus increasing their bone stability. This may also have led to a thickening of the egg shells, which is a proven observation.

The flying Pteranodon saur had legs which could carry not more than about 25-30% of what would be the weight of his mighty body today.

Unfortunately, the extinction of the dinosaurs prevents us from demonstrating a living animal before a physics symposium discussing the equality of gravitational and inertial matter.

In addition, Nieper established the axiom that all natural accelerations can be attributed to a single unified basic principle, namely, the interception (or braking) of a field energy penetrating from the outside (gravity acceleration, magnetic, electromagnetic, electrostatic and radiesthesia acceleration). As mentioned elsewhere, the axiom can be looked upon as one of the important bases for starting the technical conversion of gravity field energy.

In a 1972 letter, Dr. Ernst Stuhlinger, space physicist working with Wernher von Braun in Huntsville, associated the shielding theory of Nieper with the tachyon concept of Gerald Feinberg, which was first published in 1966. Since that time, the Tachyon-Field has been studied to determine whether it satisfies the conditions for the shielding theory of gravity effects. Up to the present time, positive results have been obtained. An extended discussion during an internal meeting at NASA-AMES at Moffett Field in California, on March 1, 1977, was the reason for continuing the analysis of certain gravity results. This was especially true for the so-called Magyary phenomenon. The Hungarian engineer Magyary, during an eclipse in 1961, using the deviation of a radio antenna, determined that "during the peak of the eclipse, the Sun takes away from the Moon a part of its mass effect on the Earth." This result, which was confirmed elsewhere during the same eclipse, contradicts all previous gravity theory. This is likewise true for the Saxl phenomenon, measured by Dr. Saxl by means of a torsion pendulum. Saxl found that during the New Moon position, the gravity acceleration is increased on the Earth. If one applies the shielding theory of gravity effects (Nieper) to the Magyary phenomenon, one sees that the density of the Tachyon-Field must increase in the direction towards the Sun. Only this would explain the reduction of the gravity effect of the Moon on the Earth at the peak of the eclipse. The explanation for this is that the Sun absorbs the energies of the incoming Tachyon-Field probably completely, and a new Tachyon-Field is generated and radiated from its surface. This would have the following consequences.

The Sun would have no gravity on its surface. The kinematics of solar eruption support this, just like the corona phenomenon of the Sun during a total eclipse supports the radiation theory of the Tachyon-Field. In fact, it was discovered that deflection of a light beam by the gravity effect of the Sun is reduced, as it comes closer to the Sun (personal communication from Keith Brewer, referring to elements of the early Michelson-Morley experiments). Various Russian and American physicists have found that the Sun continuously changes its volume and that the Sun surface rises and falls by about 10,000 meters just like a pump motion, with a cycle of 160 minutes. This motion would only be possible if the Sun behaves like a sphere of a homogeneous mass. If the Sun were like a balloon, with a filling of uniform density, then it would have to have practically no gravitational surface pressure at all (Nature, January 15, 1976). For this reason, the same authors, as well as other physicists who are involved in measuring the neutrino flux on the Sun, doubt whether the Sun does indeed support nuclear fusion processes and whether the heating of this gas ball is not to be explained by other mechanisms. We should state that the energy density, which was given by Seike and Vallee for the Tachyon-Field, is sufficient to explain the heating of the large mass of the planet Jupiter as well as of the Sun. The new Tachyon-Field generated by the Sun, which first is radiated with a high density, is called a "perisolar cushion field" by Nieper.

The concept of this perisolar cushion field is capable of explaining the exceptionally high heating of the mass of the planet Venus, which has a temperature of over 400 degrees centigrade on its surface, as well as on its dark side. This exceptional heating of Venus was first explained due to a greenhouse effect, considering the exceptionally dense and massive Venus atmosphere. However, this theory of the greenhouse effect for explaining the Venus temperature was discussed for many years, and eventually considered untenable, and given up. The discussion can be read in various issues of "Science" between 1977-80 (see also Admiral Ruge Archives). The exceptionally high exogenous heating of the Venus mass, called the hothouse, can only be explained by the flow of a very dense Tachyon-Field through it. By the way, the physical properties of the planet Venus and its atmosphere predestine this planet as an exceptionally favorable refuse storage place.

Concerning the criticism of solar physics, we point to the work of Gunnar Heinsohn "Our Sun, a Dead Oven", or the article entitled "Strong Stellar Winds" by the Americans Conti and McCroy (Literature Reference No. 14). Large stellar masses can now and then radiate such a strong "cushion field" that they push away all masses in their vicinity and blow large cavities into space. Heinsohn specifically refers to the very important research facts exposed by the Russian phisicists in the Krim Astronomical Institute, showing that for at least two reasons there can be no gravitational acceleration on the surface of the Sun-very much in contrast to conventional physics theories.

The Tachyon-Field which comes from space into the Solar System is possibly very much faster and less dense than the one which is radiated as a "perisolar cushion field" by the Sun. In wide areas these fields mix (called a "merging zone" by Nieper). The orbits of the planets are determined, among other things, by the degree of mixing of these fields and can change when the mixing ratio changes. The capacity of a fast field to penetrate through masses is greater than for a slow field. This must result in substantial deviations in the gravitational properties of the masses farther away from the Sun. In fact, it seems possible that the inertial mass of the planet Uranus is about five, on the average, whereas its average weight mass (ballistic) is 1.3. The mass deviation would, therefore, amount to more than 200 %. For a similar reason, Nieper estimated that the mass deviation of the Jupiter moons Ganymede and Callistro were about 25 %. New data from the Surveyor experiment indicate a mass deviation of 41 % for the two Jovian moons. We do not have to mention that the different properties of the Tachyon-Field in outer space also change the speed of light. For example, Prof. Seike has recommended measuring the speed of light on the Jovian moons. He expects a higher value there. The axiom of the equality or even identity, of heavy and inertial masses (the letter exchange between Einstein and Born includes this topic many times) has been a previously recognized principle in classical physics, as is the constant nature of the speed of light. However, the gravity force laws now have to be substantially expanded. Newton's law, which involves only mass and distance, and Einstein's expansion to the gravitation of mass-equivalent energy are not sufficient. The interceptive function of the magnetic properties of a gravitating mass are also to be included, as well as the energy properties of the penetrating Tachyon-Field, which itself consists of many components. This will give the

reader a general understanding of the fact that physics is undergoing about the same degree of change as energy policy or medicine. The letter of the German physicist Heinz Guelzow, which you will find at the end of this volume, will very clearly stress this.

American economists and industrialists, during the second meeting in Hannover on November 28, 1980 (see report in this volume), expressed the opinion that, considering the materials presented, the technical development of gravity field energy conversion should be started without necessarily consulting physics institutes. These are strong words, and we now have to show that the imminent revolution of energy technology will not be isolated. It will be embedded into a profound change in the corresponding basic sciences. From this point of view, one should understand the demanding nature of the present discussion.

Several readers, including some first-rate scientists, have written to learn more about the conception we have of the Tachyon-Field in space, i.e., of a highly energetic "ether." Because of ongoing research efforts and certain practical developments, I am not in a position to share with you all of the sometimes extraordinarily interesting items of knowledge accumulated recently. One thing is certain: various firmly established conceptions—which, for instance, include the function of Bohr's model of the atom, and the theory of the electron—will have to be revised.

# The Tachyon Field

In early 1982 an article was published in the magazine "raum & zeit" (Space & Time). This article talked about the significance of the Tachyon-Field, both as a practical explanation of the phenomenon of gravity as well as possibly being able to bring about the production of unlimited, inexpensive, usable energy. At the time of its publication this article was already two years old. Numerous readers expressed the opinion that the article was quite easy to comprehend. Hence I take the liberty to include it here. It attempted to explain anew the previous comments from another perspective, so that the general understanding was enhanced by a form of "stereo principle." The article has been left unchanged, except for some minor additions.

"The Leaning Tower of Pisa has not disclosed its secret to this date: that is, why was the object dropped by Signore Galilei, accelerated towards the ground at  $9.81 \text{ m/sec}^2$ ? Today we call this a gravity effect and gravitational acceleration. Popularly, it is known as 'Earth attraction' (Erdanziehung). This popular concept is very confusing and apparently has also confused some distinguished scientists. One thing is certain-gravitational acceleration is certainly not an 'attraction' phenomenon. It is generated by a push or pressure-based mechanism which will have to be analyzed in detail.

"While human science has made significant progress in many areas of physics, especially atomic physics, research into gravity has obviously remained one of physics' stepchildren.

"It would seem that theoretical physics has, or at least has shown, great inadequacies in its intellectual faculties in this context.

"To date, classical physical theory assumes that universal space is filled with masses distributed throughout it, and that they, in turn, are composed of atoms. These masses would include the suns, planets, moons, asteroids and other bodies freely traveling through space, such as comets and small particles. The second reality recognized throughout universal space is the electromagnetic field, mostly in the form of the visible light spectrum, as well as X-rays and shorter wavelength variations of the electromagnetic field. As is known, light is generated by the suns, and its overall distribution through space is very weak, if we disregard locations close to the suns. In the vicinity of the Sun, the energy content of light can be quite high as everyone knows. However, this view of the universe, which is still held, to a large extent, by orthodox physics, is, upon closer inspection, no longer sufficient to explain the extraordinarily important phenomenon of the acceleration of gravity. The British physicist, Dr. Rendle, has compiled approximately 60 different statements by distinguished physicists starting with Newton in the 17th Century, up to today. In practically all instances, it is apparent that we have foundered in our attempts at explaining gravitational acceleration. The most interesting and to this

day the most modern, statements on this topic still come from Newton, at the end of the 17th Century! He said that the mutual interaction between bodies is to be admitted, and that their explanation would be possible only in the future. He also stated that he was certain that the capability for a body to be accelerated by gravity was not a property of the body itself. It was based on a physically yet-to-be-discovered relation between the bodies. As is known, the classical laws of gravitational acceleration came from Newton (gravitational acceleration is proportional to the mass, and inversely proportional to the square of the distance). However, Newton provided no description or explanation as to why bodies accelerate towards each other, or why there are gravitational effects. The same is true of Einstein. In his general theory of relativity of 1916, he describes gravitational effects in terms of the theory of relativity. In his subsequent biography, 'Aus meinen spaten Jahren' (Out of my Later Years), he expresses doubts as to his capacity to ultimately explain gravitational effects. On March 28, 1949, on the occasion of his 70th birthday, Einstein wrote to his friend Solovine ... there is not a single concept of which I am certain it will stand the test of time. And I am not certain that I am even on the right track...'

"These remarks are important because there are many physicists, more or less imprisoned by conventional theory, who quote Einstein to counter the upcoming modern concepts regarding gravitational effects.

"Interaction of large forces between masses in space is conceivable only through:

- a) the action of a very energy-rich field in space, and
- b) the explanation of gravitational acceleration as a push or thrust phenomena, because only pressure or push phenomenon can be exerted in space by electromagnetic fields or other conceivable forms of energy.

"An 'attraction' such as 'gravitational attraction' or 'Earth attraction' does not exist. In turn, the generation of a pushing effect is conceivable only if the pushing pressure between the two bodies to be accelerated towards each other is smaller than that acting outside the two. This again is conceivable only if the body 'shields' the field intensity impinging on it in each case, so that bodies moving towards each other are accelerated into the shielding shadow. The beginnings of this concept date back to the early part of this century. During the 20's and the 30's, physicists such as Levetzow, Stanyukowiz, and Shneiderov dealt with this concept. The general conception was that universal space was filled with energy-rich charges, designated as gravitons, for instance, which impinge on a body. They are partially absorbed in the body, and then are reflected at a decreased rate. This energy gradient would explain the gravitational acceleration at the surface of such bodies. Another scientist, Nieper, developed a different concept back in 1953, namely that of the total penetration of the body, although this required very energy-rich gravitational fields or 'gravity gravitons.' Certain data gathered by NASA during circumlunar navigation by satellites in 1967-71 favored such a theory. In 1970, the American physicist Stokes, called Nieper's theory the 'shielding theory.' In 1972, the well-known physicist Stuhlinger, working at the time with Wernher von Braun in Huntsville, Alabama, expressed the idea that the shielding theory could be explained by the effects of a Tachyon-Field, whose properties had been described in 1966 by physicist Feinberg.

"In the following period, Nieper was able to explain several important observations related to gravitational phenomena in terms of the shielding theory. This includes for example, the conditions on Earth at the time of the dinosaurs. The habits of these behemoths could be explained only if the acceleration of gravity on Earth was approximately 0.3 g (300 g for 1 liter of water) and not 1 g, as it is today. If the density of the irradiating Feinberg field were to increase, the gravitational acceleration on a body such as Earth would decrease. A deviation in the mass of the planet Jupiter and its moons (of approximately 25 %, according to Nieper and in the range of 24 % to 41 % according to NASA data) can be explained in the same manner. The renowned Dutch physicist Kooy has independently developed a gravitational theory identical to the above, except that he, in contrast to Nieper, also provided a mathematical framework. Kooy also assumes that bodies in universal space are penetrated by a very energy-rich graviton or Tachyon-Field (Feinberg field), from all directions in space and towards all direction in space. This property is called isotropy. Thus, the conduction of gravitational effects is somehow of finite velocity. Kooy has written some important papers on this. "In Nieper's opinion, one of the most important phenomena in gravity research is the so-called Magyary phenomenon. It was found by the Hungarian engineer Magyary in 1961, during measurements of a solar eclipse. The measurements were performed in Budapest using a radio antenna atop a transmission tower, and simultaneously controlled elsewhere by a government authority. In contrast to expectations, it was discovered that, at the peak of the eclipse, 'the Sun deprived the Moon of part of its mass effect on the Earth.' This means that, during this eclipse, the gravitational effect of the Moon on Earth was smaller. This phenomenon is fundamentally opposed to the laws of Newton and Einstein, as are some other measurements, for example, the tests performed by the American physicist Saxl with a torsion pendulum.

"Modern gravitation scientists believe that any gravitation theory unable to explain the Magyary phenomenon is either deficient, or wrong. Nieper's explanation of the Magyary phenomenon is that the Feinberg field density increases in the direction of the sun. Hence the moon, in a corresponding position, may be more strongly irradiated, and absorbs (shields) a smaller percentage of energy. Therefore its gravitational effect becomes smaller. And incidentally, there are reliable indications that heating in the interior of the planets-in the case of Earth, we call it geothermal heat-is generated by the conversion of braking gravitational radiation. In that sense geothermal energy will be trapped gravitational energy that is constantly renewed from the outside. The presumed phenomenon of density increase of the Feinberg field towards the Sun is explained by stating that the Feinberg field irradiating from the outside is completely absorbed in the Sun-thus also releasing considerable energy-and that simultaneously the Sun generates a new kind of Feinberg or Tachyon-Field.<sup>1</sup>

Upon emission from the Sun, this field is very dense, and is, on the average, slower than the field irradiating the Sun from the outside. In fact, the peak velocity of the

<sup>1</sup> Newer studies have shown that approximately only one-third of the Sun's light energy can originate in fusion processes, while the larger portion of the light energy must come from a field of energy of a different kind. Craig Gunnufson deals in more detail with these matters in his article, as can be seen in the appropriate chapter in this volume.

tachyons on the way from the Sun to the Earth seems to exceed that of light only slightly. Nieper calls this Feinberg field radiated by the Sun, and particularly dense around it, the 'perisolar cushion field.' Several important phenomena can be explained by this theory, especially the heating of the planet Venus. As is known, Venus' surface temperature is 430 degrees Celsius. It had first been assumed that this heating was explained by the so-called greenhouse effect of the very dense Venusian atmosphere. Based on the experimental data released by NASA, Nieper has contested this from the very beginning, in contrast to many NASA scientists. Nieper was later proven to be possibly correct ('Science', 18 January 1980, pp. 289—293).<sup>2</sup> The collapse of the greenhouse theory as an explanation of the high Venus temperature is considered a decisive 'nail test' for the possible correctness of the shielding theory. The concepts of the perisolar cushion theory also explain why probably no gravitational effects occur on the Sun's surface, as seems probable from the dynamics of eruption from the solar surface. It has also been observed that slowly-cooling double stars draw nearer to each other, which also corroborates the cushion theory.<sup>3</sup>

The strong heating of Venus can be explained in terms of a higher energy interception due to a higher density of the Feinberg field, and in terms of a consequence of the limited velocity with which it leaves the Sun. On the average, that velocity may be equal to the velocity of light. On the other hand, however, it has been believed, since Feinberg's publication of 1966, that gravitons or tachyons, as they are called, can be much faster than light. The German physicist Koppitz, formerly active at the Max Planck Institute for Physics in Munich, performed a very interesting calculation in this regard. Koppitz states that the light velocity corresponds exactly to the geometrical mean of the plotted tachyon velocities, i.e., it represents the maximum velocity of half the tachyons (his is also called  $V_{50}$ ).<sup>4</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The important complex of data, transmitted until mid-1984 by the two Russian space modules in venusian orbit, supports, to a great extent, the hothouse concept of Venus, and largely disproves the greenhouse concept (see science report on Venera 15 and 16 space craft orbiting Venus in "Venusian Geology Coming into Focus", by Richard A. Kerr, in "Science", 18 May 1984, pp. 702-703).

<sup>3</sup> Meanwhile it became obvious as a result of American and Russian experiments, that the Sun must be a gaseous ball with a homogeneous density. This is only explicable when there is no gravity acceleration on the surface of the Sun—surely not such a high acceleration as would correspond to the immense mass of the Sun. It seems that the diameter of the Sun is constantly changing and that it may not be perfectly spherical. This has an influence on the orbit of the planet Mercury. In the USA this subject sparks heated discussion because this finding stands in direct opposition to the tenants of Einstein's theory. Only at some distance from the surface of the Sun is the acceleration due to gravity measurable, and it then also produces a deflection of light, as measured by Eddington. This increase in the acceleration of gravity with increasing distance from the Sun is explained by the dilution of the radiated Tachyon-Field in relation to the incidental field. Only the shielding theory of gravity is in a position to explain this phenomenon.

<sup>4</sup> Moreover, the French space physicist Vallee first mentioned the decrease in the velocity of light in the direction of the Sun at the October, 1981, Congress in Toronto, to which this book is also dedicated. Nor could this be any different, since the  $V_{50}$  of the Tachyon-Field must decrease in the direction approaching the Sun.

"In principle, and independently, the Dutch physicists Kooy and Berghuis agree with this reasoning. NASA has again released experimental data that presuppose the application of this understanding of the tachyon velocity. During the study of the planet Uranus, which is very difficult and can be done only indirectly, observations were made indicating the probable existence of equatorial rings, similar to those we know also float around Saturn. The published data point to the conclusion, albeit only tentatively at this time, that we can expect a considerable mass deviation. Its ballistically calculated average density is 1.3, while in reality, compared to Earth conditions, it could be approximately 5. This deviation is most readily explained by assuming that tachyons are much faster, in the range of Uranus' orbit, than near Earth or Venus and therefore have a much higher 'penetration power.' This would reduce the acceleration of gravity on Uranus, which could explain its mass deviation. This would also mean, if we apply the Koppitz model, that the velocity of light is faster near Uranus than near Earth. To measure this would, of course, be difficult, since the measurement time would become as relativistic as the light velocity itself. If, for instance, it were twice as high as near Earth, then time could conceivably pass twice as fast, so that a measurement would show no deviation. Jupiter's mass deviation, as assumed by Nieper based on elements of the shielding theory, could possibly also be explained in terms of a higher Tachyon-Field velocity in the range of Jupiter's orbit. Data currently known for the outer Jupiter moons Ganymede and Callistro, which are said to have an average density of approximately 1.9 based on ballistic calculations, lead us to expect a mass deviation of 41 %.

"Professor Seike urgently recommended placing instruments on either Jupiter's or Saturn's moons, to measure the velocity of light there. In analogy to Nieper, he expects considerable deviations.

"The range in which the Feinberg field radiated by the Sun (the perisolar cushion field) mixes with the very high-velocity Feinberg field irradiating the Sun from the outside, is called the merging zone. It is assumed that the Earth orbit is preferentially within this merging zone.

"With an average density of 3.3, Earth's moon probably has a composition similar to that of the outer Jupiter moons. Koppitz, Reed and some other physicists have speculated on the possible nature of the tachyons which isotropically penetrate all masses in space from all directions and in all directions. Unanimously they assume a pulsating unit that hides its energy content in its pulsating power. This model thus deviates from that of the electromagnetic wave. Tachyons interact with matter, and not in the manner indicated in quantum physics. They can release their energy gradually, without steps (a so-called elastic relation). This characteristic is unanimously accepted by Kooy, Nieper, the Americans Mead and Reed, and some other physicists.

"The energy content of the Feinberg field is extraordinarily high. The famous physicist de Broglie already assumed an energy content in space of 10 Joules/liter. In Nieper's view, the Feinberg travelling field near Earth is strong enough that, due to its penetration of Earth, it loses only 4 % to 6 % of its energy content, and this is converted into geothermal heat. This could be an underestimation. For the layman, these are extraordinarily high energy concentrations.

"It must be mentioned in this context that probably only a small portion of the tachyons travel fast enough to be considered relevant to the generation of gravitational phenomena. Today we know with certainty that the predominant portion of the high energy Tachyon-Field 'remains in place.' In this particular case, we therefore also mention bradyons.

"The Japanese scientist, Seike, mentions a tension of 880 million volts per cm for the Feinberg field! It is assumed that the traveling Tachyon-Fields are hardly slowed down by masses, and yet have a moment (the gravitational acceleration) and/or generate heat (geothermal heat). They are also braked by strong magnetic and electric fields. For instance, the inner moon Io, of Jupiter's moon system, is subjected to very strong magnetic induction. This moon is obviously very hot in its interior and has strong volcanic activity. This is in spite of the fact that its size is only that of Earth's moon. Nieper explains this heating effect as a consequence of the high braking effect, of the strong magnetic induction generated from Jupiter into the mass of Io, on the Feinberg field. It has been accepted that all other attempted explanations by physicists of the heating of Io are inadequate.

"The American physicist, Townsend Brown, at the University of North Carolina was the first to prove, in systematic experiments, the emission of a thrust moment due to gravitational field radiation, in the direction of the positive charge of a condenser. Based on this principle, he built machines capable of flying. Perhaps one can rightfully say that these are the first flying saucers built on Earth. It was also observed that abrupt condenser discharges with a very high voltage gradient, especially in a defined, rhythmic manner, are equally suited to removing energy or moment from the Feinberg field. Thus, this could be an indication of the beginning of technical exploitation of energy from the Feinberg field, an energy that may be free and unlimited.

"A substantial theoretical foundation for this technology again comes from Nieper, and is contained in the shielding theory. He postulates that all so-called natural accelerations are subjected to the same basic principle: that all are 'tachyon interceptive.' In other words, the acceleration of gravity, electromagnetic and electrostatic acceleration, and the so-called radiesthetic acceleration (of the divining rod), are a common, fundamental phenomenon. Accordingly, the electric motor does not work because an electromagnetic field is built up in it. It works because the electromagnetic field exerts an interceptive action on the Feinberg field radiating through it.

"The electromagnetic field produced as such would have no effect. This theoretical concept states that possibly the various different methods of exerting an interceptive effect on gravitational radiation are interchangeable and, above all, that they can be optimized, possibly well beyond an efficiency of 100 %. In fact, existing experimental data confirm this concept. An electric motor built eight years ago by the American, Gray, to the coil system of which is connected a rhythmic condenser discharge (not an electric field), apparently already has exceeded an efficiency of 100%. That is, it produces more energy than it requires for its operation. Naturally this is no 'perpetuum mobile', since the 'excess' energy comes from the gravitational stressing field. The systematic experimental series presented by the Japanese Seike and his collaborator Cho are absolutely fascinating. Seike does

not, in accordance with conventional customs, send an electric field through the coils surrounding an iron core, so as to generate a magnetic effect. Rather he 'traps' the electric field, which is possible by means of a special winding, called the 'Kleinean bottle.' Thus he generated an extraordinarily energy-rich tachyon beam, from minimal input power, by means of which he can cut metals and stone, with the exception of mica. This tachyon beam is called the 'Seike-beam' today. Incidentally, the human eye may also be able to produce such a Seike phenomenon-if we may call it that. This would explain why Uri Geller is capable of bending silver spoons with only a glance.

"The stone melting processes in the Seike-ray, as well as those of the spoon handle under Uri Geller's eyes, were observed independently of a temperature increase. Instead, the condensation of the tachyon concentration led to spatial changes of the atom, which caused corresponding changes in the material's strengths.

"The German engineer Schafffranke, the youngest of the German technicians who worked with Wernher von Braun, has the great merit of having collected and identified numerous experiments in the field of gravitational energy conversion which could not be explained in their time. Schafffranke, as well as Nieper, calls the principle of converting gravitational field energy (or gravity stressing energy) 'Feinberg conversion', which technically, of course, is not properly defined. However, for the sake of simplicity, and in recognition of Feinberg's achievement, the term apparently will find popular use. According to Schafffranke, it was experimentally possible, already in 1880, as shown by the physicist Keely, to convert Feinberg energy into electrical current.

"Another experimenter, Hendershot, was similarly successful. And very impressive indeed are Dr. Moray's experiments in Salt Lake City, over several decades, from 1920 to 1960. A thick insulated cable, the so-called antenna which was displayed in the garden, was connected to the convertor and extracted continuous useable electric energy of up to 70 kw. The validity of the attempts was verified by competent neutral investigators. However, at the time, considering the prevailing physical views of the universe, they were entirely unexplainable. "Today there is no doubt that the so-called Feinberg conversion is feasible, that unlimited, inexpensive energy can be produced and that Feinberg conversions usher in an entirely new area of technology and civilization.

"The discovery that energy can be obtained from the gravitational field does not arrive a minute too early. If humanity-which, based on current energy technology is approaching certain disaster-once more escapes, then it can thank the scientists mentioned above for the escape.

"It is entirely mistaken to believe that environmental problems can be solved by saving energy. To the contrary, restoration of order to our already heavily damaged environment will require an enormous amount of additional energy, and an energy that does not entail pollution.

"It is also erroneous to believe humanity could live in peace with an energy shortage or with expensive energy. It is not the price and the shortage of energy which would alone determine mankind's destiny. It is the convergence of social problems, population explosion, and energy shortage acting together."

This concludes the January 1982 article in "raum und zeit" (Space and Time).

# **Quotations of Famous Physicists**

The British theoretical physicist, Dr. Rendle, has gathered and published a highly interesting collection of nearly 60 different quotations from famous physicists and mathematicians on the phenomena of gravitational effects. I am taking the liberty of reprinting here, for the reader, a selection of these remarkable statements. Dr. Rendle deserves the highest recognition for this collection. It is the refreshing performance of a typical independent English scholar. In addition, this collection, which spans the period from 1650 to 1970, shows that the phenomena of gravitational effects have remained absolutely unexplainable and unexplained to date, i.e., until the recognition of the tachyon universal ether (in contrast to many claims from the lines of orthodox physics, especially from certain Einstein apostles).

## **THE CAUSE OF GRAVITATION** **by A.B. Rendle**

### **QUOTATIONS-THE "INFLOW THEORY OF GRAVITY"**

1. "In his Principia, Newton says nothing about the means by which bodies are made to gravitate towards each other. The attempts which have been made since the time of Newton to solve this difficult question are few in number, and have not led to any well-established result."

*Clerk Maxwell, 1877*

2. "It is inconceivable that inanimate brute matter should, without the mediation of something else which is not material, operate upon and affect other matter without mutual contact."

*Sir Isaac Newton, c. 1690*

3. "You sometimes speak of gravity as essential and inherent to matter. Pray do not ascribe that notion to me; for the cause of gravity is what I do not pretend to know, and therefore would take more time to consider it."

*Sir Isaac Newton, ca. 1692*

4. "It is absurd to suppose that gravity is innate and acts without a medium, either material or immaterial."

*Sir Isaac Newton, ca. 1690*

5. "In any case, it appears that there is little reason for complacency regarding gravitation. It may well be the most fundamental und least understood of the interactions."

*Prof. R. H. Dicke, 1959*

6. "Dirac made the bold postulate that what we regard as empty space, in that it possesses no material or other properties, is really by no means empty, but is the condition in which all the negative mass states are occupied.,, *Prof. Massey*

7. "The aetherless basis of physical theory may have reached the end of its capabilities and we see in the aether a new hope for the future."

*Prof. P. A.M. Dirac, 1954*

8. "The aether... is probably molecular."

*Clerk Maxwell, 1864*

9. "Something is travelling along the lines of force as charges travel along lines of current flow...this is a profitable hypothesis." *Michael Faraday, ca. 1837*

10. "All of these endeavours are based on the belief that existence should have a completely harmonious structure. Today we have less ground than ever before for allowing ourselves to be forced away from this wonderful belief."

*Prof. Albert Einstein, 1934*

11. "I would expect the next decade of research to be as momentous for gravitational theory as the decade 1925-1935 was for the Quantum Theory."

*Dr. J. W. Gardner, 1969*

# Earthquakes

Based on recently acquired knowledge of the Tachyon-Field, we must also correct our concepts concerning the mechanism causing earthquakes, to the extent that this has not already been done.

Everyone who has never experienced an earthquake, especially a weaker one, thinks that the Earth's trembling is at the same level of intensity as the trembling of the entire surrounding field. To the contrary, however, the movements of the Earth's surface are not the strongest things which take place. All surrounding objects are shaken synchronously, and as a rule with a frequency greater than 1 Hz. This can be explained, as we know today, only by turbulence in the Tachyon-Field. It may happen that large vibration shocks appear, while structures (such as, for example, houses) are preserved without even a crack, since the entire mass is shaken synchronously. For stronger turbulences, upper stories of the houses are the first to be destroyed, while the last to be destroyed is the part where the house touches the ground. For a shock which takes place exclusively at the earth's surface, the destruction would have to proceed exactly the opposite, due to the inertia of the mass of the building versus the trembling motion of the terrestrial surface. This, however, is not observed in earthquakes! During an earthquake, a reaction occurs in the ocean which makes it appear as though "it were boiling." (See in this connection Literature Reference No. 15 concerning liquefaction of the Earth's surface, for earthquakes with the strength of 8.5.)

The American researcher *Fort* postulated the assumption in New York around 1928 that the phenomenon of general field turbulence must occur in earthquakes. He also pointed out that the cloud cover could be illuminated above an active earthquake. In the earthquake region of California, there are additional phenomena which occur at several locations. One such phenomenon, for example, is that in order to maintain one's equilibrium, it is necessary to stand at a certain angle to the Earth's surface, rather than perpendicular to it. However, there is no doubt that the field turbulences producing an earthquake are the result of shifts in the Earth's crust, as a consequence of mass shifts and possibly special electrical and magnetic conditions in the region of the earthquake. The American physicist, *Gallimore*, who was also present in Hannover, is analyzing the Tachyon-Field as an early warning system for earthquakes.

Most noteworthy is a 1984 TASS report from Leningrad, explaining that Russian scientists established the following: Pressure in the terrestrial crust may result in "pulses" between 10 and 100 Hz which lead to changes in the "Ionosphere." This can be measured by satellites and used for earthquake prediction. In addition, *Nikola Tesla* excited the Tachyon-Field into oscillations or turbulence in his experiments, and in this way produced an artificial earthquake which jarred an entire block of houses in New York City. This experiment is one of the "classics" of experimental research performed by Tesla.

Although the work of Fort extends back more than 50 years, in some geologist and physicist circles, as we have seen, it is still difficult to break away from the orthodox earthquake theory. To this extent, the official data, in many respects, lag behind the information provided to all households in Los Angeles. These data indicate that the earthquake danger of a building is primarily determined by its accelerable mass (of, for example, firebrick walls).

Diploma Engineer Joachim Kirchhoff's Opinion on the Occasion of the 1980 Hannover Energy Symposium

## Technological Progress for Safeguarding the Future of Energy

"As little as a decade ago, only a few individuals could imagine that traditional economic action could be greatly limited by rigid boundaries. The boundaries are anchored solidly in the stress field between economic growth, which is only possible under certain conditions, the energy supply, which increasingly entails problems, the decrease in raw materials throughout the world, and the increase in the stresses on the ecosystem with which nature alone cannot cope. "Today a larger percentage of the population recognizes its limited freedom of action.

"The Collegium Humanum in Vlotho, Germany, a partially state-supported adult training center which is supported primarily by private economic groups, started, in the middle of the 60's, a program of theoretical models with the participation of well-known broad-minded individuals. The primary question was how to withstand the impact upon the boundaries blocking progress, with as little pain as possible. The collision will not proceed without pain!

"A key role was assumed to be played by the structure of the energy supply and energy production.

"In the middle of the 70's, a working group was established in Vlotho which performed research on nonnuclear and nonfossil energy technologies. "The starting point for this research was as follows:

1. An industrial nation with a structure such as ours depends on economic growth for different reasons in the intermediate time frame, i.e., to allow new forms of the free market economy to mature without the pressure of time.
2. The present basis of our growing industrial production is the increasing use of raw materials, which cannot be replenished.
3. Between 80 % and 90 % of these resources are consumed to produce heat and power with conventional technology. In our European geographical latitudes, heat supply is of almost greater importance than power generation.
4. Up to the present, the following sources of heat have predominated:
  - a) the combustion of fossil primary energy carriers; and
  - b) the fission of nuclear primary energy carriers.

"These types of heat production are becoming more and more problematic. There are, however, additional sources of heat. They can be developed from such secondary energy sources as:

- a) the compression of gasses under the influence of mechanical energy (which is the basis for the heat pump); and
- b) the resistance of electrical energy (which is the basis of the most common electrical heating devices).

These last two sources of heat are almost exclusively based on the action of mechanical energy.

"The basic questions to resolve is whether mechanical and electrical energy could not possibly be produced more efficiently by a different technology.

"An examination of the methods used to produce electricity in power plants leads to a thought-provoking question. These methods are based on the steam engine discovered by James Watt, which is more than 200 years old, combined with the principle of the electrodynamic generator which is more than 100 years old. By adhering to these technologies, are we prevented from exploring many new possibilities and new potentials, such as the Tachyon-Field? The energy problem cannot be permanently solved in this manner.

"Based on the above considerations, a grid-like scheme was developed for an energy research formula whose key points are as follows:

1. According to our present state of knowledge, in terms of its applicability, electricity is the most desirable form of energy, in spite of many drawbacks.
2. The production of this electricity must ultimately come from natural primary energy sources which can be renewed.
3. A search must be carried out for other energy conversion technologies, since present technology will not reach this goal.
4. The disciplines of energy production, energy storage, and energy conversion cannot be separated. They must be considered as a whole.
5. The goal of solving energy problems by changes in technology, contradictory dogmas, and scientific definitions must be reached by examining the content of hypothetical and unproven facts. All factors which are not based on observations from nature must be regarded with doubt.

To clarify these statements, let us give two examples, which are not (or are they?) directly concerned with tachyons.

1. Scientific laws customarily assume that opposite poles of magnets always attract, while similar poles of magnets always repel each other. In accordance with the formula available, this is also considered true for magnets with different strengths.

Experiments, however, show the opposite.

2. A rocket, propelled by compressed air, has a given flight range after launch. If this rocket is partially filled with water and then filled with a smaller volume of compressed air, its flight range should logically be reduced, because the starting weight has been increased and the energy of the compressed air is reduced.

Experiments, however, show the opposite.

Both phenomena have been tested in experimental studies. Tests on the theoretical bases are under way. We must have the courage to question definitions which are not fully proven and which block our progress. For the technology utilization of these effects, concepts are necessary which have no similarity to conventional technology.

The following is very remarkable in this connection.

The American physicists Cronin and Fitch were awarded the Nobel Prize this year (1980) for experimentally proving the discrepancies in the assumed symmetry of natural forces, the gravitational force, magnetism, electromagnetism, and the strong nuclear force. The Swedish Academy of Science justified the award with the following remarkable statement.

"The discovery reinforces the view that even the most well known principles of science cannot be considered to be absolutely valid until they have been verified in exact tests.'

6. The volume of analytical knowledge in the scientific literature and in the memories of data banks is small as compared to the analytical knowledge in living brains.
7. Individuals who conduct energy research and who are motivated by 'an inner drive' must become acquainted with each other. Those individuals with a rare mentality are far superior to commissioned researchers in most cases.
8. The energy supply of the future will be based on several compromise solutions. However, compromises can only be found if there are known alternatives. For this reason, those inventive thoughts which do not necessarily lead to success must be studied in detail.

"With these factors in mind, we started our own studies, made contacts with other inventors, and discussed new ideas. A thorough assessment of physical principles was not made on the basis of modern literature. It was made on the basis of the reasoning of the pioneers in energy physics living in the past century, who established the basic bank of ideas.

"Based on the present state of knowledge, the result of this study could be summarized as follows.

1. The goal of safeguarding the power and heat supply of the future, without using up our resources, can be achieved by different modified unique technologies.
2. The principle of conservation of energy, as understood and used today, is no longer tenable unless a "free" space energy is taken into account.
3. Based on the latest experience and as a result of the power limitations imposed by natural law, the growth of energy requirements must be secured in decentralized systems through many new technological developments.

For me, this concept is becoming more and more valid. For our industrial countries, this is definitely a disadvantage.

However, if we consider the developing countries which have very few raw materials and which have no energy supply network, it becomes clear that in the foreseeable future, it may be possible to again bring into balance the foreign trade imbalance of our industrial countries.

4. Machines which ultimately obtain their energy from the Tachyon-Field are a requirement of the technology of the future. These machines do not consume unrenewable resources. With an energy technology which requires no resources, the environment is not additionally loaded with waste products.

5. In the foreseeable future, it will not require a 'utopia' to achieve economic growth with various types of production which primarily economize on the raw materials used as primary energy carriers, and which at the same time protect our ecosystem. The fact that appropriate 'hardware' is already available can be proven experimentally.

"Finally, let us return once more to the remark made at the beginning: the impact on the boundary which blocks progress will not be painless. The preceding generation of physicists, engineers, and technicians should have laid the groundwork to move in a different direction.

"The traditional markets of many enterprises are disappearing. Therefore, active commercial activity is necessary. This requires new products. However, before they can be sold, tests and validations are still necessary, if only to be able to give out reliable guarantees. The technology for this still requires a few years for development.

"If we started right now with the continuous development of a new energy technology, we could still have a chance to keep the catastrophe within bounds. Whatever needs to be done, has been conceived."

In 1822, Mr. Kirchhoff gave a most interesting lecture in the Collegium Humanum headquarters. He was able to show that Clausius, when formulating his laws of energy preservation and of thermodynamics in the 19th century, unknowingly made several errors. Above all he failed to distinguish between specific energy and plain volumetric energy. As a result he introduces into his formula, and his theories, factors for comparison which, in reality, are incomparable.

Furthermore, Kirchhoff was able to reasonably suggest the assumption that in the conventional piston steam engine, more energy is freed than could be explained by a balanced calculation of the energy fed in. Here I refer to the articles on compressed media and energy release later in this book.

# Rolf Schafffranke's Opinion on the Occasion of the 1980 Hannover Energy Symposium **Looking Back and Ahead**

This article is a retrospective which Rolf Schafffranke, a former collaborator of Wernher von Braun in Huntsville, had prepared for the 1980 Hannover, Germany meeting.

Every new development in science and technology starts with an unorthodox, revolutionary idea.

Established scholastic science never has been and never will be ready to accept new concepts and proofs without arguments and resistance. Rather, such a science defends the status quo. The moment of inertia is never greater than in scientific institutions. I would like to remind you that two years after the event of the first motorized flight of the *Wright brothers* in December, 1903, the prestigious publication "Scientific American" reported in 1905 (!) that the flight was a newspaper hoax and a prank, even though about 500 people had seen the aircraft in the air. One of the reasons for this was the publication of an article three months before the flight, in which a famous mathematician had "proven" that it was impossible to fly with a heavier-than-air machine. Please remember this when you order your cocktail on your next flight, and at the same time criticize the unusual Hannover energy symposium in an intellectual manner. (By the way, well before the first flight of the Wrights, in the month of August, 1903, the Hannover municipal finance official, Karl Jatho, flew for the first time with a motor propelled plane. In contrast to the Wrights, whose plane was started by a shooting sleigh, Jatho had his own runway built and started with the plane's own motor power, and on the plane's own landing gear. This event was less than a mile away from the Paracelsus Silbersee Hospital where I work today. Later in this book I will dedicate a chapter to Jatho, the pride of the Hannoverians. The author.)

Nothing has changed since the days of Giordano Bruno and Galilei Galileo in this respect. Whoever would like to obtain a good historical review concerning this question should read the book

"*Spiessburger gegen Genie*" (Die Tragik des schopferischen Menschen) ("Narrow-minded People Against Genius" [The Tragedy of Creative Man]) by Elmar Brugg, GYR-Publishers Baden, Switzerland 1952.

They should also read the article in "Science" Magazine of 22 March 1974, pp. 1164-1172, entitled

"*Should the History of Science be Rated X??*" by Prof. Stephen G. Brush, USA.

More than 350 years ago Sir Francis Bacon emphatically warned:

"We must not constrict the universe in order to adapt it to the limitation of our capability of understanding it, such as man has been accustomed to doing."

Rather we must extend our knowledge so that it is capable of grasping the picture of the universe."

Starting with this historical perspective, and before beginning my report concerning documented experiments on the direct conversion of free cosmic energy (which is today called "Tachyon-Field energy") into electric energy, I would first like to familiarize you with two developments which were reported in the scientific literature just a few months ago. Experiments in the USA and the Soviet Union established the following.

1. The neutrino is *not* without mass, as was assumed up to the present. Rather, it possesses a minutely small mass of about 1/13.000 that of the electron.
2. The neutrino oscillates.

These reports were based on the experiences of F. Reines, Sobel and Pasierb at the Savannah River Reactor in Aiken, SC, USA for the U.S. Department of Energy, as well as on analogous Russian work, were discussed in a Washington meeting of the American Physical Society, and were subsequently published in an article in "*Industrial Research and Development*", July, 1980.

The second development trend was alluded to in the March/April, 1980 edition of "*American Scientist*" under the caption "*Is the Vacuum Really Empty?*" by Prof. Walter Greiner, University of Frankfurt/Main, Germany, and Joseph H. Hamilton, Prof. of Physics, Vanderbilt University, Nashville, TN, USA. In this development the term "vacuum" is newly defined, since a neutral vacuum is not as completely "empty" as previously assumed. For the sake of simplicity and correctness, I repeat the proposed definition in the original wording.

*"The vacuum is the lowest stable state that a region of space can have while being penetrated by certain fields."*

Here we have a starting point for the Tachyon-Field and its potential technical applications in energy technology. Furthermore, the same publication contains reports on "mirror-images" between the electro-spectrum and the positron-spectrum. This parallels the statements of Prof. William Tiller of Stanford University, who today writes quite openly concerning the probability of mirror-image frequencies. For a whole year he studied the research results of the De la Warr laboratory in Oxford, England, which have become known as "*psychotronics*" and "*radionics*".

Now this material starts to get interesting, particularly for Europeans, in connection with our topic. In the years 1933-34 the German Dr. of Philosophy and Medicine Joseph Wiist, whose acquaintance I made in the year 1966, conducted experiments with Dr. Wimmer at the University of Munich, which were published under the following title.

*"Über eine neue Art der Strahlung der Wellenlänge von 1 bis 70cm."* "(Concerning a New Type of Radiation of Wavelengths from 1 to 70 cm.) in the No. 3, Vol. 131, July, 1934 issue of "*Wilhelm Roux Archiv für Entwicklungsmechanik der Organismen*" (*The Wilhelm Roux Archives for the Embryological Mechanics of the Development of Organisms*).

There this study was saved and hidden from the critical eyes of orthodox scientists in physics, because the new form of energy could in no way be included in the well-known electromagnetic spectrum. The director of the university also made the remark: "I heartily congratulate you for this research work, my dear Dr. Wust. Unfortunately you are 25 years ahead of conventional science!"

The radiation was called "*magnetoid radiation*" by Dr. Wust, because it could be influenced by artificially produced magnetic fields. In addition, it is important to note that we are dealing with a high frequency, and not an electromagnetic form of energy here. Please remember this fact when we discuss later the accomplishments of *Dr. Henry Moray* and his book "*The Sea of Energy in Which the Earth Floats*", as well as the energy convertor of Bruce DePalma, USA, and the American Lester J. Hendershot, who committed suicide in 1961. They all used magnetic substances and/or structural parts.

Unfortunately, the fears of the Dean of the University of Munich proved to be correct. It was not 25 years, it was 40 years later, that the American ex-astronaut *Dr. Edgar D. Mitchell* made the following statement.

"There are types of energy which lie outside of the electromagnetic spectrum. Unfortunately, these research efforts have not been given recognition or publicity. For the most part, they have been performed by individuals working practically without any support, whose work lies at the threshold of present-day science, and who are years ahead of science which is already established."

Mitchell is in a position to know, because, since his departure from the field of astronauts, he has been in the front line of fighters and pioneers for the science of tomorrow. The attempt to find promising new directions in physics is not limited to the West, as can be seen by the intelligent comments of the Russian scientist L. L. Vasilyev.

"The actual discovery of such a form of energy could only be compared with the discovery of nuclear energy!"

The concept that the Tachyon-Field is extremely rich in energy is independently supported by several scientists, such as by *Todeschini* in Italy, *Pages* in France, *Kooy* in Holland, *Wyniatt* in New Zealand, and *Nieper* in Germany. The gravity force theories of *Kooy*, *Wyniatt*, and *Nieper* are almost identical, and up to the present time have satisfied all requirements of modern observations.

As human beings existing in the 20th century, today we are in the middle of an energy crisis which could mean the end of our civilization. For this reason we have the *ethical and moral obligation* to point out potential alternatives, and thus to search for truth with no compromises, without regard for present prestigious theories and dogmas, familiar cliches, and commercial interest groups, even if it is found that they are kept hidden with great skill. Let us closely examine some of the missed opportunities in this area.

1. To isolate known unconventional forms of energy, which were called "orgones", Dr. Wilhelm Reich, born in Austria, constructed an "accumulator" in the United States. This "accumulator" was wrapped with metal foils and exhibited a temperature differential which could not be explained. Based on our present knowledge, however, a body constructed of inanimate materials

cannot heat up by itself, since this would contradict the second law of thermodynamics. As is well known, this law is one of the bases of the energy conservation laws which are presently valid and which originated in the preceding century.

In December 1940, Reich wrote a letter to Albert Einstein, requesting permission to show him his discovery. Einstein, who at that time was engaged with the Manhattan Project (the development of the first atomic bomb) agreed to this, and received Reich on January 13, 1941 for a five hour consultation. When Reich described to him the unexplainable temperature difference between the internal sides of his "orgone accumulator", Einstein commented that if this phenomenon could be reproduced, it would represent "*a bomb in physics*." About two weeks later, Reich personally brought an accumulator to Einstein's house in Princeton. It was set up in the basement of his house, and two thermometers clearly showed a temperature differential. One thermometer was located in a tube directly *above* the orgone box, the other one was freely suspended in the basement about one meter away. Within a few minutes, Einstein established the correctness of the statements. Astonished, he exchanged the two thermometers and the observed differential remained the same (about four degrees centigrade).

He asked Reich if he could keep the accumulator in order to make additional tests. Reich agreed, and the two men departed in good accord.

On February 7, 1941, Reich received a letter, written by an unknown assistant of Einstein. The letter stated that the action of the accumulator did *not* conform to the statements made by Reich. Months later, the equipment was returned to Reich and any further connection between Einstein and Reich was severed. The rest is history. Reich discovered the motorized force in the orgone energy and the first prototype of the orgone energy motor was put into operation in 1948. The principle is based on the coupling of a small excitor dynamo having 0.5 voltage power, with an orgone energy accumulator of a special design. This prototype supplied a 25 volt motor with a permanent energy supply, and represented an energy convertor for the primary cosmic "energy of a thousand names", which is known today as "gravity stressing field" or the Tachyon-Field, and was *designated as the "neutrino sea."*

Because of his spectacular "Oranur" experiment, and because of his medical assertions, in March 1954, Reich was officially requested to stop any additional research in the area of orgone energy, and to suspend all publications on this subject. Three years later Dr. Reich died in an American prison. His books and writings were confiscated and burned.

2. The "Radiant-Energy-Device" of *Dr. T. Henry Moray*, Salt Lake City, is probably the most exciting and best documented development in the field of "free energy convertors." As a young man, Moray was greatly impressed by the work of Nikola Tesla and studied at the University of Uppsala, Sweden. In 1918 he obtained his doctorate in electro-engineering. By the 1930's, he was able to generate 50 kilowatts using a convertor weighing only 60 pounds. The device remained completely cold even after operating continuously for an entire day. It worked not only in the interior of mines, but also on mountain tops, many

kilometers away from any power line, and even in the trunk of a moving automobile. Skeptical scientists at home and abroad were able to completely disassemble and inspect the device. He did not reveal the heart of his invention, the "detector tube." Today we know this was a predecessor of the transistor, because he used a mixture of semiconductor materials from Sweden, a zinc compound, and a radioactive substance. The production of the transistors was difficult and expensive. Detectors and tubes were reportedly made, according to Dr. Moray's specifications, by a firm in Berlin, Germany (possibly by Loewe-Opta). Only every fourth one could be used. The tragedy of Moray was that he had a functioning device before a theory for it was developed. Therefore on July 13, 1931 he applied for a patent, which was rejected since he could not convince the examiners of the energy source used. He was refused every source of government support. However, the patent announcement has been renewed continuously and regularly up to the present in order to retain the patent rights. The fate of Moray matches every crime novel with respect to suspense and international intrigue. He was constantly bothered by speculators, interested parties and agents. He declined outright to sell his invention to companies who would not guarantee the free use of the invention for the welfare of the general public, since he was afraid that a major company would buy the invention and bury it in a vault. On March 2, 1940 he was shot in his own laboratory. It was found that a government engineer, who was supposed to help him (under orders from the R.E.A. [Rural Electrification Agency]) with development of the device up to the production stage, was an "agent." Already a year before this, an irate "interested party" had smashed the prototype of the device with a very heavy hammer when Moray refused to hand him all information concerning the construction, operational principle, and materials used. For this reason, Moray always carried a gun with him, even in the laboratory, which always lay on his desk if strangers visited him. His automobile had bulletproof glass. In spite of this, more attacks were made against him, even on public streets. Up to his death in May 1974, he gave presentations before small groups and students. He did not gain the support he desired, since he was undoubtedly ahead of his time with his theories.

We have in our possession numerous statements which are certified by individuals in technology concerning the performance of his device. His self-published book, which has already been mentioned in my report, is no longer available today. A new edition which was revised by his son, John E. Moray, with pictures of his equipment, and which was published under the title "The Sea of Energy" in 1978, can still be obtained from COSRAY Research Institute, 2505 S. 4th East, Salt Lake City, Utah 84115. It cannot be obtained on the open market. Private researchers are presently trying to discover the secret of the semiconductor material used. The operational principle is no longer as secret today as it was during the lifetime of the inventor, Dr. Henry Moray. His son is again trying to obtain sufficient financing and to settle open technical questions. The semiconductor materials used and the radioactive minerals come from a mine in Abisko (Sweden). It is not known whether the fact that Moray studied in Uppsala had anything to do with the evaluation of the Swedish findings.

3. An American, *Lester J. Hendershot*, succeeded in tapping the vast universal "Sea of Energy", as this energy source is called by Dr. Moray. Such a highly regarded person as Charles Lindbergh corroborated the demonstration of the "fuel-less motor" at the Selfridge Army Airfield near Detroit. Maj. Thomas Lanphier, who was then director of the airfield, stated the following in a press release. "I am convinced that this invention is more than a figment of the imagination as I originally assumed. There are no hidden batteries or similar devices. The authenticity of the device can be verified by simply operating the switch." He produced a total of five prototypes consisting of electrolytic capacitor banks, small transformers, permanent magnets, "basket-weave" coils, and similar electrical structural parts.

Since Hendershot had neither technical training nor any kind of degree, he was sharply criticized by antagonists. William S. Knudsen, who was president of General Motors Company, called the invention an impractical "fraud" and added that the gasoline engine would still be used for a very long time. Another "unmasker", the director of his own laboratory, even rented a hall in New York City to display a model of the Hendershot motor. He maintained that he had found a hidden pencil-thin battery therein.

On March 9, 1928 Hendershot suffered a severe electrical shock when demonstrating his device in front of patent attorneys, and remained in critical condition in a hospital in Washington, DC. After his convalescence, he disappeared for more than thirty years. It was not until 1960 that a new group of about 20 serious researchers applied to the "U.S. Navy Office of Naval Research" for a sum of \$ 150,000 to study the Hendershot device, which was now called the "Magnetronic Generator." The application was documented and accompanied by 22 certified statements from prominent individuals who had observed the device in operation. In the application, Hendershot was listed as the project engineer. In April, 1961, Hendershot publicly declared that he would explain all details, as well as the working principle, of the device to prominent men of science. The project and all the new plans connected with it ended with the suicide of Lester Hendershot on April 26, 1961.

The potential value of switch diagrams of the "Magnetronic Generator" is being analyzed on a private basis.

The list of energy converters mentioned above makes no claim for completeness; there were and still are other inventors with similar devices and fates. These three examples were merely selected for the reason that they can be documented with relatively valid data, names, and technical statements. All these converters had to be "started" with an artificial energy shock before they could provide electrical energy without any additional visible energy supply. It is evident that these reports conflict with the knowledge prevalent at that time. For that reason, they are simply kept quiet or denied. However, the question arises: "What is really the state of our *indisputable scientific knowledge?*" Since for several years I have had the privilege of knowing personally the legendary American researcher T. Townsend Brown, I was asked to report concerning his latest research, plans, and the project *XERXES* (USA) at present in a "status nascendi." On October 27, 1980, I received the following communication from him which I shall repeat here in abbreviated form.

"In accordance with your request, I am attaching a copy of 'On the Possibility of Optical-Frequency Gravitational Radiation' as well as a copy of a shorter paper, 'A New Energy Source'.

However, I do not believe it is desirable to release this material for the upcoming meeting in West Germany. It might possibly compromise the position of project *XERXES* or of the five universities which are presently performing research on the subject, along with possible future funding from the 'Office of Naval Research'.

It is possible, however, that other interesting information could be presented at the meeting on November 27, 1980, and I shall inform you if such a possibility exists."

Mr. Brown had already stated previously that the University of California (Berkeley) as well as the University of Hawaii took part in "*Project XERXES*", which studies the observed electrical selfpotential in various types of rocks and crystal structures and which analyzes potential energy technologies.

Brown reaches the conclusion that gravitational radiation (here one should note that the Dutch *Prof. J. M. J. Kooy* considers gravitons and tachyons as identical) is an all-penetrating radiation which is absorbed to a limited degree by massive materials (proportional to their mass). In spite of the minimal absorption, a small fraction of the absorbed energy is converted, in the crystal rock structure, into electromagnetic energy. Each type of rock has a specific resonant crystal structure, which causes the corresponding conversion within the particular limited spectral band. Even Prof. Kooy supports the opinion that only a minimal fraction of the cosmic gravitons (or tachyons) is intercepted by the material, which can be assumed to be transparent compared to it. As confirmed by the studies of Dr. Wust in 1934, we are dealing with UHF frequencies-frequencies in the cm-band. For this reason, the experiments of Prof. Weber, of Maryland, with mechanical detectors within the frequency range from 1580-1661 Hz are unsatisfactory.

Here we find a possible explanation of Reich's Orgone Accumulator and the Moray device. An analysis of the basic research probably would produce the following new information.

1. The *Second Law of Thermodynamics* is valid only within limited parameters.
2. A neutral vacuum is not "empty", as was assumed up to the present, but rather has energy fields of very high density (see T. T. Brown's experiment with disc-shaped bodies under high tension in a hard vacuum and others).
3. The so-called *gravitational constant* is not a constant. It is affected by rotation and high potentials. (See the experiments of Prof. Laithwaite, Imperial College, London, and Bruce DePalma, USA; and the research of Dr. Erwin Saxl, with precision pendulum setups under the influence of electrostatic fields, USA, and of Podmore, in Zimbabwe [Literature Reference No. 16].)
4. The speed of light in a vacuum is not constant. Exact and repeated measurements of the U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey in the year 1932 showed cyclic variations of 12 miles per second and more. Because the special theory of relativity by Einstein (1905) had postulated that the speed of light in a vacuum is a fundamental constant, these experimental results were largely ignored.

5. Rotating magnets and magnet arrangements have dynamic actions in the Tachyon-Field, including a vacuum (vortex technology), which can be technologically applied.

*Prof. P. A. M. Dirac*, at the *Symposium of Nobel Prize Recipients* in Lindau/Lake Constance in 1973, observed the following in his report "New Ideas of Space and Time."

"The basic ideas concerning space and time are based on Einstein's theory of relativity... For some decades, physicists have accepted this space theory and used it to interpret all physical phenomena. However, there are now reasons for believing that *this possibly should be changed.*"

Here we should remember that Einstein himself, toward the end of his life, on his 70th birthday, wrote the following to his friend Solovine.

"There is no single concept of which I am certain it will withstand the passage of time, and I am unsure whether I am at all on the right path."

The human quality behind these words speaks well for Albert Einstein, the man and the scientist, who was regarded as *high priest* by his followers. Even the best theories need to be inspected after several decades, as history has taught us.

The successful solution of the *pressing problems* of our time can no longer be left solely to the guardians of science of yesterday and the day before yesterday. It will have to include the officially ignored and often silent pioneers of *today and tomorrow*.

*Dr. Wernher von Braun* once concluded a presentation before the "Fifth Wings Club" with these words.

"Why are we so interested to learn more about the universe in which we live?"

I can give no better answer for this than to quote the great discoverer and humanist Friedjof Nansen.

"The history of mankind is a constant struggle from darkness to light. Therefore it makes no sense to talk about the purpose of science. Man *wants* to know; if he stops doing this, then he is no longer man."

## Epilog

An extensive summary of the source material upon which this presentation is based, along with a list of all applicable U.S. patents in this new scientific field, is made available by Mr. Schaffranke with payment for expenses and postage.

Send your request to Admiral Ruge Archives, A. Keith Brewer Science Library, Richland Center, WI 53581, USA.

It was obviously an error by Einstein to assume that there is no "ether" between the masses in the universe. His theory includes the elimination of a stronger energy field between the masses, and the travel of light through an absolute void. However, Einstein himself expressed doubts about this concept in his book "Out of my Later Years" in 1948.

Today we know that this "ether" not only exists, it is also extremely rich in energy as a Tachyon- and/or Neutrino-Field.

Perhaps in 1905 Einstein should have paid attention to his countryman and contemporary Rudolf Steiner, whose scientific image, however, was later distorted by his own anthroposophical adherence. Steiner ascribed many functions to the existence of the "ether."

Professor Shinichi Seike

## **Gravitational Field Energy Research in Japan**

Prof. Shinichi Seike, Director of the Gravity Research Laboratory in Uwajima City, Ehime 798, Japan is the foremost researcher in Japan on gravitational field energy, and is well-known throughout the world to all scientists working in this field. A large number of young American and Canadian physicists came to Hannover due to his appearance. Prof. Seike was born in 1935, studied in Tokyo, and is associate professor at Keio University, Japan. He employs a few very talented experimental physicists in his laboratory. His financing comes from grants. Prof. Seike came to Hannover alone, and stayed only two days. However, in addition, three high ranking representatives of the Japanese electronics industry took part in the symposium. In 1979 Prof. Seike published a book, about 250 pages long, titled "The Principles of Ultrarelativity." It is written half in English, and can be ordered from his laboratory. This book, and Volume 3 of "Space Dynamics" by Dutch physicist Kooy, belong to the standard studies on gravity research throughout the world.

Following is the *original English* presentation by Professor Seike.

## Professor Shinichi Seike

Director, Gravity Research Laboratory, Uwajima City,  
Ehime 798, Japan

(Some of the slides shown with this lecture will be presented on page 77-83 of this book.)

Ladies, Gentlemen, my dear friends.

There is good news that Tachyons are surely present in gravitational space. In order to detect Tachyons we must use several peculiar apparatus, one of which is the Möbius Strip.

This was first presented by the German mathematician Augustus Ferdinand Möbius. This strip is well-known as a single sided strip.

Vectors along the side reverse when we circle along the surface. The other educational model is also shown.

A three dimensional extension of this marvelous strip is the Kleinian Bottle which is also of German mathematical inheritance, presented by Felix Klein, who was a famous mathematician in the 19th century.

The educational model is produced by Mr. Ohno, State University of Kansas, USA, who is the only "artist" who is able to make this marvelous bottle of glass (and very beautifully).

In accordance with the twisting structure of the tube, we do not arrive at P, but at R (namely the counter side of P) when we start from P, pass Q and terminate opposite the starting area.

A Kleinian Bottle can be split into two Möbius Strips, each of which is a mirror of the other. In other words, two Möbius Strips, which are mirrors respectively, come from a Kleinian Bottle. We shall later make use of this fact. Next we shall proceed to an electronic transformation of the Möbius Strip.

We can walk upon the surface of a Möbius Strip two times, which makes a set of double rings, as indicated in the middle drawing. If we make 2 terminals to this double ring, we get a double solenoid as shown on this drawing. The terminals are specified by i and minus i, the meaning of which will be found later.

We fabricate a double solenoidal 3 phase oscillator, as shown in this diagram. At the top are situated 1,000 turns of double solenoidal coils. In the center is the delta set, which is composed of 3 spherical condensers, a Barium-Strontium-Titanate disc and a ferrite block. Directly outside the double solenoids we install 40 turns of an oscillator coil, which is a single solenoid. Between the double solenoids we put diodes 1S34 and about 11 kS2 of coil. With 3 2SC50 star-type transistors, the oscillator is completed, and is fed by 3 volts DC. This oscillator now shows a very interesting behaviour.

Detection of frequency with a cycle counter gives a decrease, second by second, hour by hour, and day by day. Starting from the initial frequency of 100 kHz, we arrive at 1.5 kHz in about 3 days.

As is well known, quantal energy of a particle can be expressed by Planck's Constant  $\hbar$  with an angular frequency of  $\omega$  such that,

$$W = \hbar\omega \quad \text{with} \quad \omega = 2\pi f$$

where  $f$  stands for the frequency of any field.

With respect to the double solenoidal oscillator,  $\omega$  decreases with time, namely energy doing with time. We are familiar with the formula for an LC oscillator with single solenoid, namely,

$$\omega = \frac{1}{\sqrt{LC}}$$

where  $L$  and  $C$  are self-inductance and capacitance of the single solenoidal coil, respectively.

$\omega$  is constant, and so far as the double solenoidal oscillator is concerned, energy (i.e., frequency  $f$ ) decreases with time.

Well, we can recall the expression for Tachyon energy of,

$$W = \frac{mc^2}{\sqrt{1-\beta^2}}$$

where  $m = i\mu$  and  $\beta = \frac{V}{C}$  which stand for imaginary mass and normalized velocity of the Tachyon field, respectively. This expression reduces to

$$= \frac{i\mu c^2}{i\sqrt{\beta^2 - 1}} = \frac{\mu c^2}{\sqrt{\beta^2 - 1}}$$

in which

$1 < \beta$  (super signal velocity) This expression is expanded by Laurent series such

that

$$= \mu c^2 \left(\frac{C}{V}\right) + \frac{\mu c^2}{2} \left(\frac{C}{V}\right)^3 + \frac{3}{8} \mu c^2 \left(\frac{C}{V}\right)^5 + \dots,$$

each term of which vanishes when velocity V attains infinity at super signal. Any particle is wave and particle at the same time.

$$\hbar\omega = \frac{\mu c^2}{\sqrt{\beta^2 - 1}}$$

which is nothing but Zitterbewegung (energy oscillation).

The Tachyon-Field loses energy with excitation. The double solenoidal oscillator loses energy with time. Oscillation of the double solenoid is, therefore, that of Tachyons. That is to say, the double solenoid absorbs and emits Tachyons.

Tachyons are present throughout G-space.

# Sugimoto's Model

This experimental model is a double solenoidal oscillator (a double solenoid divided into several coils), Delta below the coil, in connection with a Barium-Strontium-Titanate disc with 3 holes, each of which is outfitted with a spherical condenser.

In addition, an oscillograph of the oscillator is displayed.

Our results lead to the discovery of infinite Tachyon energy stored in G-space, which can neither be seen, nor touched, and which is constantly coming into, and going out of, the apparatus.

I shall now add the possibility of a G-power generator, with stress energy of G.

$$g = -g^2/8nk$$

$$W = -\frac{g^2}{8nk}$$

is contained in a unit volume of G-space, where k stands for the Newtonian G-constant, which is just identical with stress one of

$$-\frac{E^2}{8\pi}$$

of the electric field of

$$E = 8.8 \cdot 10^8 \text{ V/cm.}$$

To put it briefly, we are immersed in an electric field of almost a billion volt/cm. This energy source is generally more than that obtained with Nuclear Fusion.

If we observe the state four momentum of

$$(P, iq)$$

as a physical quantity f, with the Lorentz invariant Heisenberg equation (stated in my book 'PUR', and a generalization of the ordinary Heisenberg equation of motion), we find the behaviour stated by

$$\frac{dP}{d\tau} = \alpha (pH + qE)$$

$$\frac{dq}{d\tau} = \alpha p \cdot E$$

under the electromagnetic fields of  $E$  and  $H$ , where  $\alpha$  stands for the electromagnetic coupling constant of

$$\alpha = \frac{\Theta}{mc}.$$

Under a turning electromagnetic field of

$$H = (H_1 \cos \Omega \tau, H_1 \sin \Omega \tau, H_0)$$

$$E = (-E_1 \sin \Omega \tau, E_1 \cos \Omega \tau, \Theta)$$

and G-deceleration of

$$G = (0, 0, -g)$$

we obtain the solution

$$p^1(\tau) = -mc \frac{db}{a^2 + d^2} [\exp(-a\tau) + \frac{a}{d} \sin d\tau - \cos d\tau]$$

$p^1$  and  $p^2$  are periodic, while  $p^3$  and  $Q$  (the vertical component of momentum and energy) grow exponentially.

The turning electromagnetic field is generated by 3 spherical condensers, charged with 3-phase current.

Three phase current can be obtained at any frequency using an endless amplifier. The oscillation is amplified by the 1st amplifier, then by the second and third, again by the first and so on. The terminals A, B and C deliver 3-phase current automatically. This method is the most generalized one for all the frequency ranges.

# Takamura's Model

This configuration shows one of the G-power generators, which consists of a Barium-Strontium-Titanate disc, three spherical condensers, a ferrite block and an OPT Coil of Klein Roll. We feed 3-phase current so that a turning electromagnetic field may be obtained. The output potential increases second by second, hour by hour, and day by day, absorbing G-stress energy gradually.

The initial potential is about 2 volts, and gradually increases to attain about 40 volts in about 3 months. This result reveals a gradual inflow of G-energy.

The frequency of the turning electromagnetic field is about 1 MHz. The potential is about 100 volts. The final stage transistors are 2SC42s. The experiment tacitly shows the possibility of getting costless G-energy anywhere on the globe.

I will again mention the information about the melting of stones.

As explained previously, we can walk upon the surface of a Möbius Strip two times, which makes a double loop, as shown on the middle drawing. If we combine two double loops, we get a twisted roll of coil, which I call a "Kleinean Roll." This Kleinean-rolled coil will show some different and interesting behavior when we introduce a 3-phase power source, as displayed on the next slide.

We use electric tubes of the type UY807. Mutual induction makes 3-phase current. Here you see the first phase, the second phase and the third.

Next we make a discharge between the B source and the terminal on which the three phases terminate.

Then a discharge flare appears. If we immerse a stone in this flare, it melts away.

The stone finally disappears if we continue to immerse it in the flare. As is well known, the sum of the potentials of 3-phase current vanishes, such that

$$\Psi_A + \Psi_B + \Psi_C = 0$$

according to the addition theorem of trigonometry. No alternative potential can be present between the terminals of the  $B^+$  source, yet any stone melts and disappears. This seems to be caused by the twisted structure of the Kleinean Roll. Tachyons would be incoming from one twisted part of the Kleinean Roll, since such intensive action will be made by supersignal particles, which is quite natural.

G-stress energy upon our globe is costless, and limitless, like water or air, while petroleum or uranium have a price attached. Thus, our method is quite revolutionary. With a certain electrical apparatus we can get unlimited electric power. Petroleum is stored in limited areas, while G-stress energy is present everywhere, as long as our globe continues to exist. Transportation is unnecessary. We need only put a conversion apparatus in operation to obtain this energy, which is

equally distributed to all the nations and human races. It really is an entity itself. Matter or particles can be born out of space itself, owing to Dirac's pair-creation law.

Space is, as it were, the mother of entity. The space age follows the atomic age. G-power is further advanced than atomic power, with respect to the philosophy of quantum physics or relativity.

Our apparatus is closely related to the semiconductor industry because the p-type of semiconductor must be used. G-stress energy has a negative energy density. It flows in, in the form of unoccupied states of matter, namely as holes, for which the p-type of semiconductor wire is necessary, because it carries holes. The semiconductor industry will prosper because of the G-power generator. When petroleum reserves are exhausted, can the airplane fly by nuclear power? No, it cannot, because a nuclear reactor would be too heavy, and even if it could be designed, the airplane still must use a propeller. Tachyon energy, however, gives a brilliant future to flight. Its inertia is purely imaginary as is its rest mass. Thus, we have imaginary acceleration by tachyon propulsion. Namely, that motion enjoys neither a rising nor a dropping in G-space. It will really be a fantastic propulsion, and will be reported on in a future meeting.

We shall all turn to the G-power generator. Conflicts or wars owing to energy problems will vanish from our globe, because all nations can equally enjoy this power. All nations and human races will prosper equally.

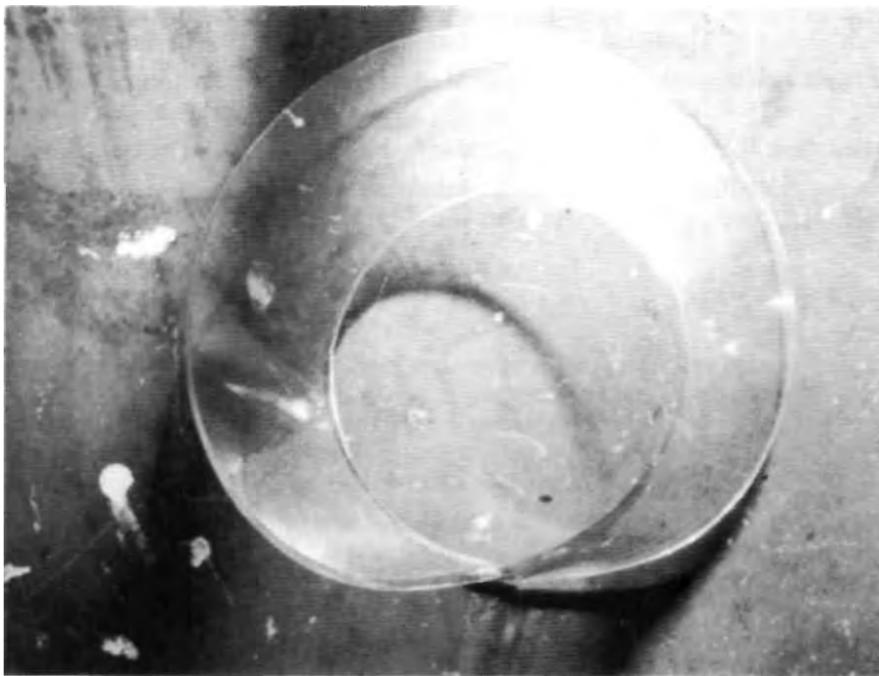
## A Selection of Illustrations Supplied by Professor Seike

Fig. 1 Educational model of a Möbius Strip (which is used to demonstrate the existence of tachyons). This strip was first presented by the German mathematician Augustus Ferdinand Möbius (1790-1868). It is transformed electronically into a double solenoid.

Fig. 2 Copper model of a Möbius Ring, built by Masakutsu Oki, with one of his colleagues.

Fig. 3 Double Solenoid Oscillator, the frequency of which diminishes with time, as does the energy of the quantum.

Figure 1



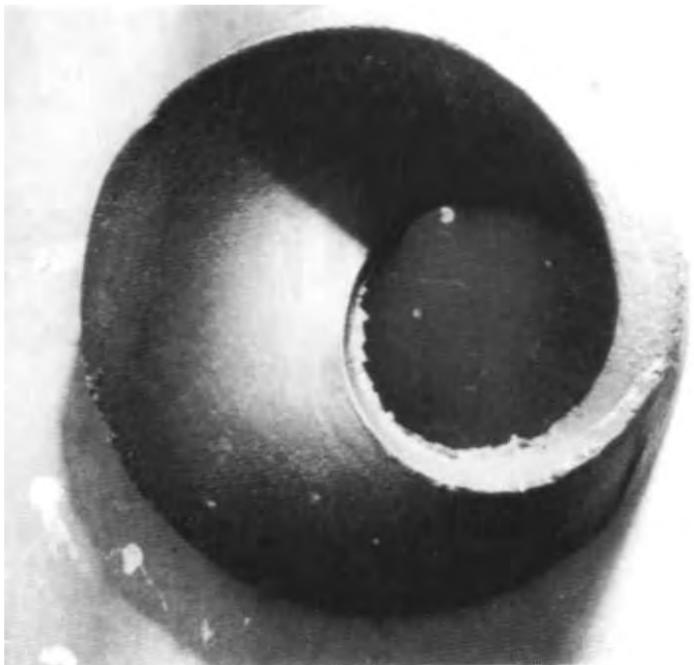
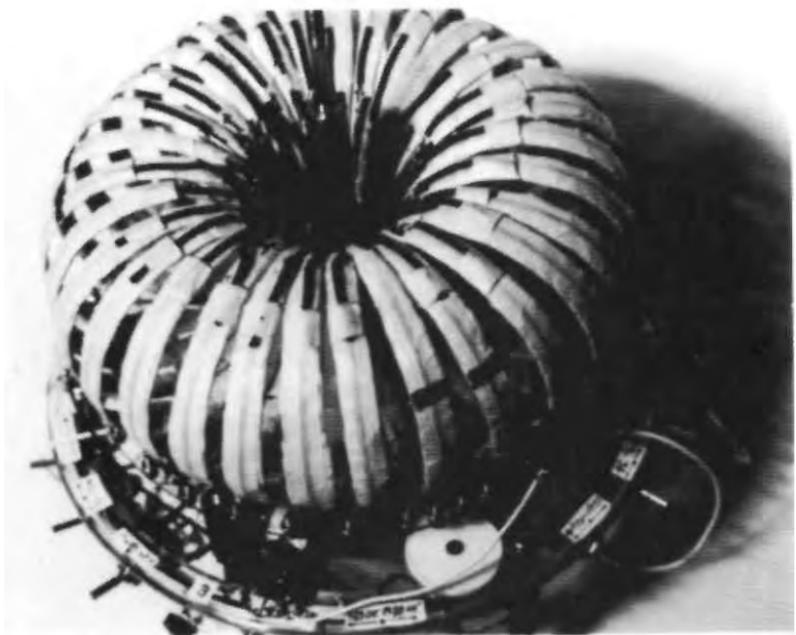


Figure 2

4Figure 3



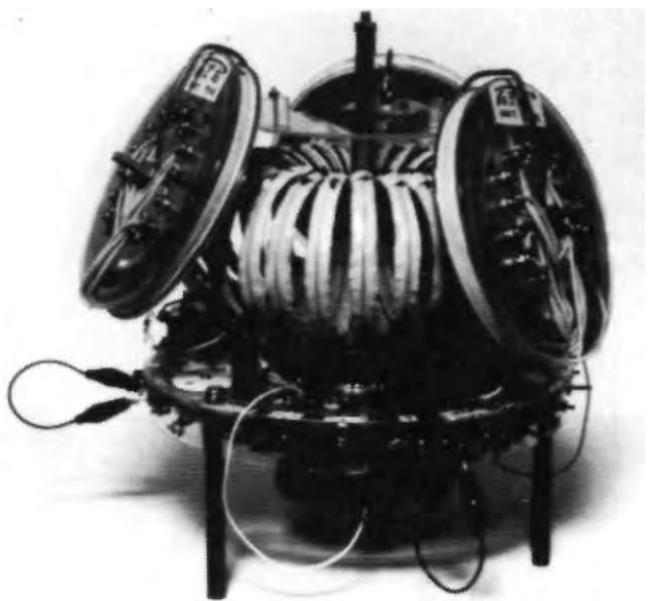


Figure 4

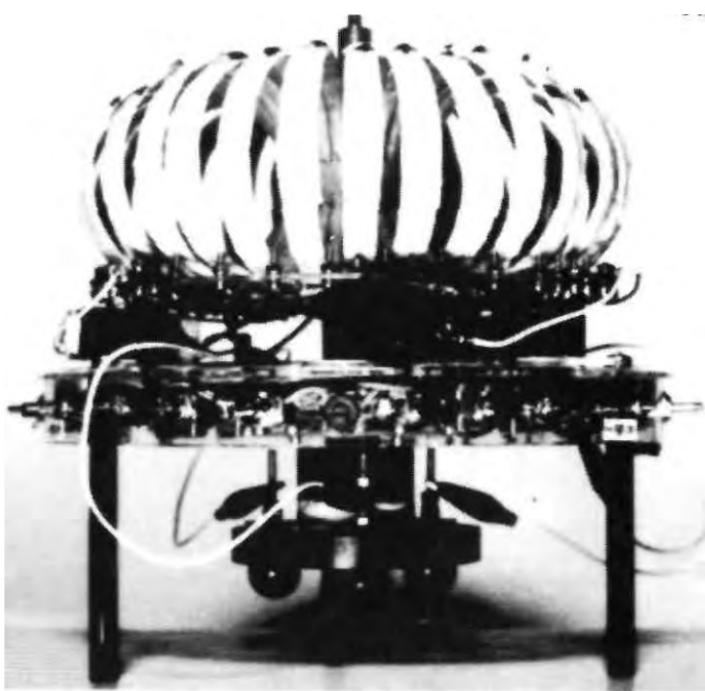


Figure 5

Fig. 4 Double Solenoid Oscillator with measuring coils.

Fig. 5 Double Solenoid Oscillator whose frequency decreases from about 100 kHz to 1.5 kHz.

Fig. 6 Barium-Strontium-Titanate disc, which is necessary to build a Double Solenoid Oscillator.

Figure 6

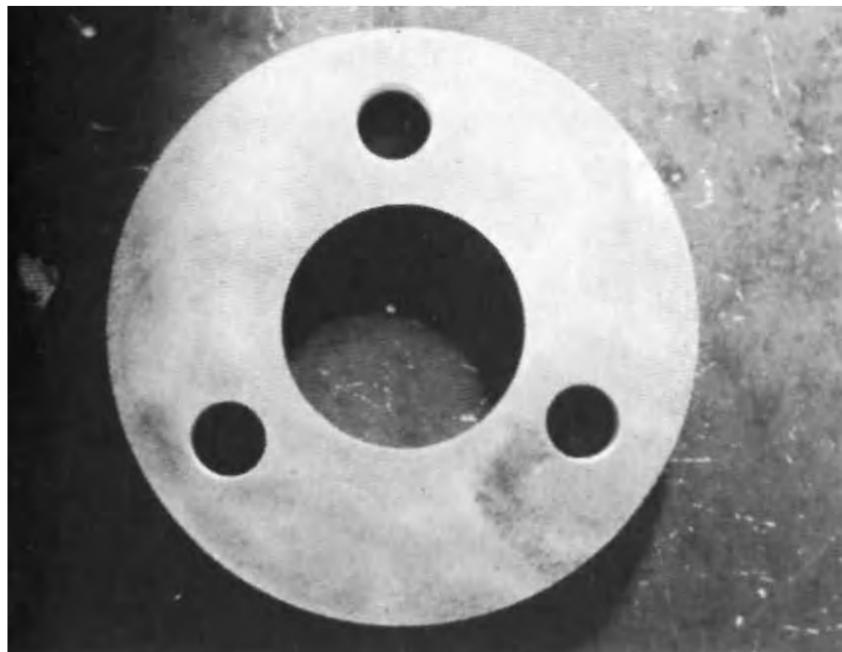


Fig. 7 Configuration of a gravity generator whose potential increases second by second, hour by hour and day by day, absorbing gravity stress energy gradually. Built and operated by one of my colleagues, Mr. Takamura.

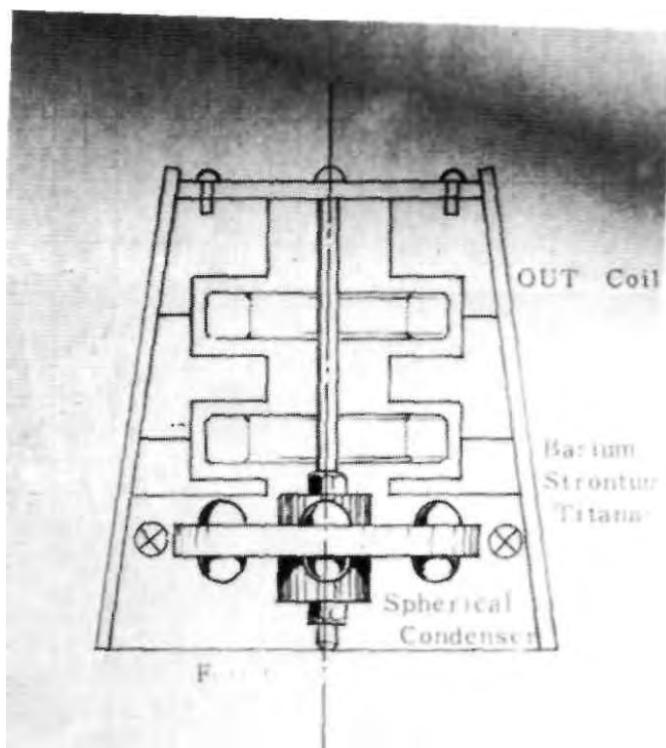


Figure 7 80

Fig. 8 Educational model of a Kleinian Bottle first presented by the German mathematician Felix Klein (1849-1925). This model also was built to demonstrate the existence of tachyons. The model was produced by Mitsugi Ohno, State University of Kansas, USA.



Figure 8

Fig. 9 Curve of the increasing electrical potentials of the gravity power generator of Takamura, the initial potential of which is about 2 volts, and which gradually increases to about 40 volts in about three months. This result reveals gradual inflow of gravity field energy. We can get unlimited gravitational field energy with this experiment.

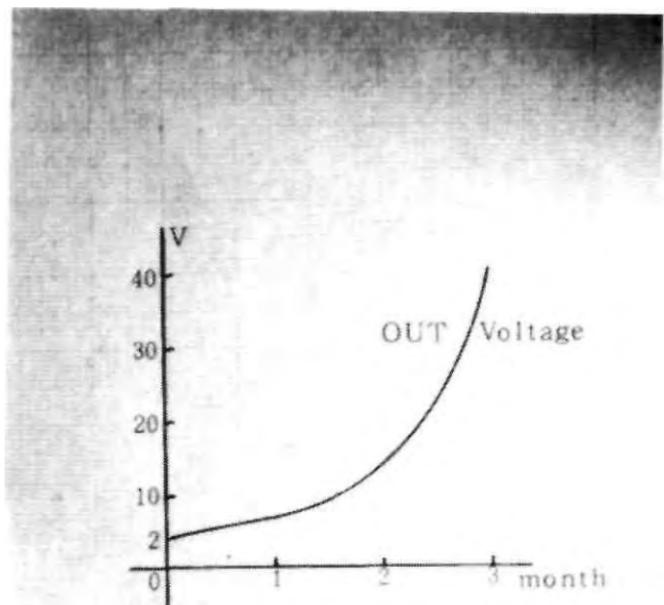


Figure 9

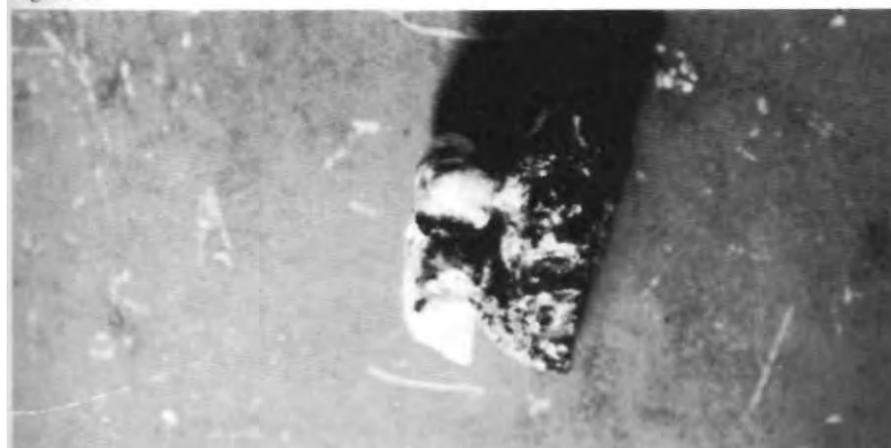
Fig. 10 Discharge flare of a Kleinean Oscillator. In this flare stones melt away until they vanish. The flare comes from tachyon energy. The oscillator coil is a so-called "Kleinean Roll" (see presentation by Professor Seike).

Fig. 11 Melting stones. The melted stone finally disappears when continually immersed in the flare.



Figure 10

Figure 11



# The French and Swiss Activities

As a result of *French and Swiss Research* on gravity stressing energy, in January 1979 an extensive article appeared concerning the possibilities of gravity stressing energy conversion in a Lausanne, Switzerland newspaper. This could have been the first publication in Europe of this type reaching a broad field of readers. It was stated in the article that the electric energy obtained from gravity stressing energy could supplant and replace fossil energy, as well as nuclear energy, in the very near future. The long newspaper article also discusses the problems resulting from the strong commitment of the French government to nuclear energy, especially since the French government has made delivery guarantees for nuclear power plants.

Societies which are concerned with the conversion of gravity stressing energy have existed in Switzerland and in France for some time now. The French society is under the direction of physicist *Vallee*. The Swiss society has primarily been interested in the design of the converter of *Prof. Kromrey*. This convertor is based on the phenomenon that the current flow is higher for a brief period of time during a short circuit, than could correspond to the current supplied by the generator. In general, this phenomenon is equivalent to the principle of the capacitor discharge shock (Gray Motor). An attempt was made to obtain an operating Kromrey convertor to be used as a demonstrator for the energy congress in Hannover. However, the costs would have been to high for this purpose. Initially the Kromrey convertor had a net efficiency of 120%, which could be increased to about 180%. In comparison with the Tesla-Moray-Seike technology, the Kromrey convertor is too expensive in technological terms for the power produced and is greatly subject to wear.

Letter from Laboratoire de Recherches Scientifiques,  
Geneva, Switzerland

Dear Dr. Nieper:

The prerequisite for the survival of our technological civilization requires long-range energy planning on a national and international basis. The finite supplies of fossil fuels compel us to push forward with the use of inexhaustible energy sources. However, energy cannot be considered as an isolated technical or economic problem. Our thought processes must also include the social and technical structure of our society.

Therefore, we hope that the "Energy Technology Symposium" will be a success, and we would like to express our respect for your initiative.

As Mr. Kirchhoff reported to you, we are unable to participate on this occasion. In addition, it would have required 8,200 DM to transport our device, weighing 300 kg, as well as to repair various parts. (We are talking of the Kromrey convertor with 120% net efficiency. The reviewer.)

My dear doctor, we would be very grateful if we could occasionally exchange ideas with you. Please accept our friendly greetings in this context.

(Hopfgartner)

Copy to Mr. Kirchhoff

P.S. See also Reference List No. 8 (Hilscher), and  
Illustration of Kromrey convertors, in this volume.

# LABORATOIRE DE RECHERCHES SCIENTIFIQUES GENÈVE

Raymond Kromrey ingénieur ESEP prof agrégé de l'acad. Univ. Paris  
Kurt Hopfner ingenieur tech. FTS Construction et conseiller économique  
Jean Niclès ingénieur tech. FTS conseiller juridique

Toute la correspondance est à adresser à  
Case postale 40, 1213 Petit-Lancy 1  
CH-Genève

Téléphone (022) 36 89 54  
(022) 36 18 72

Herrn Doktor  
Hans A. N I E P E R  
Sedanstrasse 21

Votre réf.

D-3000 Hannover

Notre réf. RK/KH/sp

Genève le 4. Dezember 1980

Sehr geehrter Herr Dr. Nieper,

Die Voraussetzung für das Überleben unserer technischen Zivilisation bedingt eine weitsichtige Energieplanung auf nationaler und globaler Basis. Die endlichen Vorräte an fossilen Brennstoffen zwingen uns, die Nutzung von unerschöpflichen Energiequellen energisch voranzutreiben. Energie kann jedoch nicht als isoliertes technisches oder wirtschaftliches Problem betrachtet werden, vielmehr müssen wir auch die soziale und technische Struktur unserer Gesellschaft, in den Denkprozess mit einbeziehen.

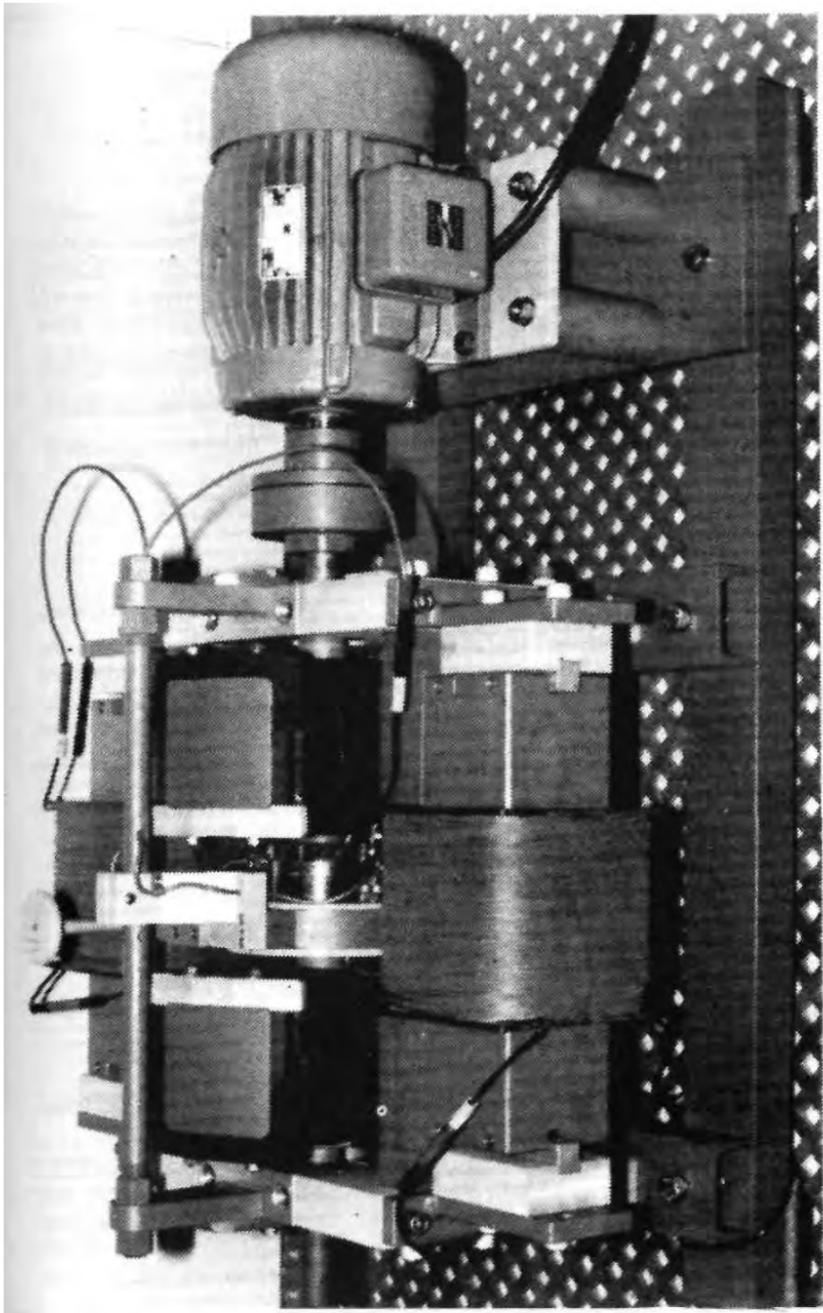
So hoffen wir, dass das "Energietechnische Symposium" einen Erfolg buchen konnte und bringen unsere Hochachtung, für Ihre Initiative, zum Ausdruck.

Wie Ihnen Herr Kirchhoff berichtete, konnten wir an diesem Anlass nicht teilnehmen. Im weiteren hätte der Transport unserer Apparatur, gewichtsmässig 300 kg, sowie die Instandstellung diverser Teile, einen Betrag von DM 8'200.- erfordert. ( Es handelt sich um den Kromrey-Konverter mit 120 - 180 % Nutzeffekt, der def. )  
Sehr geehrter Herr Doktor, es würde uns freuen, wenn es gelegentlich zu einem Gedankenaustausch kommen würde. Bitte nehmen Sie in diesem Sinne, unsere freundlichen Grüsse entgegen.



Kopie geht an Herrn Kirchhoff

S. dazu auch Literaturliste Nr. 8 (Hilscher)  
Illustration von Kromrey-Konvertoren



Prototype of a Kironney converter which, under controlled and certified conditions, reached 124 % efficiency. On the left, the generator. During a short circuit of the current pickup from the generator, the generator continues to run loadless, in contrast to conventional generators. This freedom from load, under current pickup or short circuit conditions, is a feature common with unipolar motors, the N-machines, and flux transformers. (Also refer to this in this book.)

## ZINSSER Phenomenon

A brief, effective high frequency induction of a mass of water changes the water's oriented transparency toward the gravitational stressing field. The interception of the penetrating gravitational force field changes. The effect can persist long after the onetime induction. The contrabaratic (gravitational) actions correspond to an energy expenditure which is far greater than the primary induction energy. This phenomenon was discovered by the private researcher Rudolf Zinsser working in South Africa and in Germany. The confirmation was made by Prof. Walter Peschka, German Research Institute for Air and Space Technology (DFVLR), Stuttgart. Zinsser lectured at the Symposium in Hannover.

## Puzzling Energy Flows from a Plastic Pot Containing Water

By *Dieter Tasch*, The Hannover General Newspaper

Idar-Oberstein

Once again, the future is upon us. This time in a section of Idar-Oberstein on the Nahe river. There Rudolf Zinsser, a stern 65 year old man, experimented with a device which, as its inventor firmly believed, could solve a major portion of the energy problem. This is made under the assumption that the device will perform as Zinsser promises. If this were to occur, then some natural laws which we have previously considered incontestable would have to be thrown out on the scrap heap of the history of science. Mr. Zinsser's device is said to produce more energy than is supplied to it, and will use gravity as the power source. Pure Utopia was the opinion of the "experts". The question posed by professor Peschka remains unanswered, as to whether the phenomenon which he and his coworkers observed and described could result in "an expansion of our physical picture of the world."

## Kinetobaric Effects as a Possible Basis for Novel Propulsion Systems

*RAUMFAHRTFORSCHUNG 2, 1974*

*Professor W. Peschka, DFVLR Institute for Energy Conversion and Electrical Propulsion Systems, Stuttgart, Germany.*

A report is given on experimental investigations, originally made by R. G. ZINSER. In this work the existence of a new type of dynamic effects on bodies has been found. As a result of an experimental proof, these dynamic effects can be considered to be verified. The prospect of possibly having a new phenomenon offers cause and justification to continue these studies in an appropriate manner, in order to get further experimental facts.

# Aus einem Plastiktopf mit Wasser fließt eine rätselhafte Energie

Von Dieter Tasch

Idar-Oberstein

Wieder einmal soll die Zukunft schon begonnen haben, diesmal in einem Ortsteil von Idar-Oberstein an der Nahe. Dort experimentiert Rudolf Zinßer, ein straffer 65-jähriger, mit einem Apparat, der, wie sein Erfinder festenfest glaubt, einen guten Teil der Energieprobleme lösen könnte. Vorausgesetzt, der Apparat hält, was Zinßer sich von ihm verspricht. Geschichtet dies tatsächlich, müßten einige bislang als unumstößlich geltende Naturgesetze auf den Abfallhaufen der Wissenschaftsgeschichte gekroft werden. Denn Zinßers Apparat soll mehr Energie erzeugen, als in ihn hineingespeckt wurde und wird.

Schwerkraft als Kraftquelle zu nutzen. Eine Utopie, lautet die Fachmeinung. Peschka blieb die Frage unbeantwortet, die von ihm und seinen Mitarbeitern an Zinßerschen Erfindungen beobachteten, geschaherden Phänomene „eine Erweiterung unseres physikalischen Weltbildes“ folgen haben könnten.

Peschka hatte im Stuttgarter Institut für Energiewandlung und elektrische Antriebe

## Kinetobarische Effekte als mögliche Basis für neuartige Antriebsprinzipien

RAUMFAHRTFORSCHUNG 2, 1974

W. PESCHKA, DFVLR Institut für Energiewandlung und elektrische Antriebe, Stuttgart

Es wird über Versuchsergebnisse berichtet, die ursprünglich von R. G. ZINSSER durchgeführt wurden. Dabei soll das Auftreten dynamischer Effekte bei Einkopplung von Hochfrequenzenergie auf entsprechende Probekörper festgestellt worden sein. Eine experimentelle Überprüfung ergab eine Bestätigung dieser Effekte. Die Aussicht, hier möglicherweise einem neuen Phänomen, welches bisher unbekannte Kraftwirkungen an Körper ausüben kann, gegenüberzustehen, bot Anlaß genug, diese Arbeiten in entsprechendem Rahmen fortzuführen.

A report is given on experimental investigations, originally made by R. G. ZINSSER. In this work the existence of a new type of dynamic effects on bodies has been found. As a result of an experimental proof, these dynamical effects can be considered to be secured. The prospect to have possibly a new phenomenon offered cause and justifications to continue these works in an appropriate frame in order to get further experimental facts.

### Unbekannte Kraftwirkung

W. TESCHKA, Umschau 75 (1975)

### Kinetobarische Effekte – ein neues Phänomen?

• Hochfrequenzenergie / Kraftwirkung / Langzeiteffekt / Nachrichtenübertragung / Unterwasseranwendung

Bereits 1970 wurde von R. G. Zinßer ein physikalisches Phänomen beschrieben, wonach auf bestimmte Proben nach kurzem Einwirken eines Hochfrequenzfeldes eine Kraft ausgeübt wird, deren Wirkung für Stunden anhält. Erst jetzt konnte durch ausgedehnte, langjährige Versuchsserien zweifelsfrei nachgewiesen werden, daß dieser beobachtete Effekt derzeit noch nicht mit den bekannten physikalischen Gesetzen erklärt, bzw. darauf zurückgeführt werden kann. Da dieses Phänomen bereits auf äußerst schwache Energien spezifisch anspricht, könnte es sich möglicherweise in naher Zukunft zur Nachrichtenübertragung eignen.

Die untersuchten Proben, mit denen sich der kinetobarische Effekt nachweisen läßt, bestehen im wesentlichen aus hochfrequenten Schwingkreiselementen (im einfachsten Fall also ein Stromkreis mit Kondensator und Spule) oder hochfrequenten Leitungselementen im Leitungswasser oder auch entsalztem Wasser, das sich in

Die experimentelle Prüfung des von Zinßer 1970 mitgeteilten Sachverhaltes erschien zunächst relativ einfach. Im Verlauf der Arbeiten erwies sich jedoch die Auswirkung und Erfassung äußerer Störinfluence als derart schwierig, daß nunmehr erst nach nahezu vier Jahren diese dynamischen Effekte im wesentlichen als gesicherte Tatsachen festgestellt werden konnten.

120 Sekunden eingekoppelt wird und zu einer Aktivierung (Kraftwirkung) der Probe führen kann. Diese Kraftwirkungen halten zunächst nach Abschalten der Energiezufuhr am und klingen nach 1 bis 2 Stunden ab. Derartige entsprechend aktivierte Proben reagieren ebenfalls mit dynamischen Wirkungen auf schwachste, aber hochfrequente Störungen wie Einschalten von Leuchtstoffröhren, Funkentladungen in größerer Entfernung oder Blitz.

\* Bereits die Anwesenheit von Menschen kann bei vorher aktivierten Proben ebenfalls Kraftwirkungen von 1 bis 2 Stunden Dauer auf die Probe auslösen.

# Unknown Force Effect

Prof. W. Peschka, Umschau 75 (1975)

## Kinetobaric Effect-a New Phenomenon?

High Frequency Energy/Force Effects/Long Time Effects / Communication Transmission / Underwater Application

In 1970 R. G. Zinsser described a physical phenomenon according to which a force was exerted on different samples, whose effect lasted for hours, after the brief stimulation by a high frequency field. It was confirmed through extensive, long-term tests, that this effect cannot be explained by known physical laws, nor can it be derived from them. Since this phenomenon specifically responds to extremely weak energies, it could possibly be suitable in the near future for transmitting news.

The samples tested to verify these kinetobaric effects consist essentially of high frequency oscillating circuit elements (in the simplest case, a circuit with capacitor and coil) or high frequency conducting elements in conducting water, or even in salt-free water in a suitable container. The experimental tests reported by Zinsser in 1970 at first seemed to be relatively simple. However, the determination and elimination of external disturbances proved to be so difficult that these dynamic effects could be essentially verified only after four years.

The effects remain after the energy supply is shut off, and then decay after one to two hours. Such activated samples also react with dynamic responses to the weakest external high frequency disturbances, such as fluorescent tubes being shut off, spark discharges at great distances of lightning.

The presence of a human being can also release, for previously activated samples, effects lasting one to two hours!!

## Some more News

A private South German experimental physicist from Frankonia, whose name will not be mentioned here, has constructed a convertor the size of a pocket radio, whose input current is 0.6 ampere at 12 volts (battery current). The output power is 6 amperes at 300 volts = 1800 watts so that the net power is 1.7928 kilowatts. This power was produced with only a single amplifier stage; a multiple connection is possible with no problems. This experimental physicist is not only very talented in technical terms, he is also very well grounded in the theoretical area. He writes in one of his letters that (as the result of his experiments) space must be filled with an extremely energy-rich field, which up until now we have been unable to comprehend. He is of the opinion that there can be no closed system wherever fields play a role in the operation of machines or devices. All these systems must be open in nature. This observation again agrees with the Nieper axiom: all natural accelerations have a uniform cause-they can be explained by tachyon energy interception. That is, for any arbitrary electromagnet or electric motor, to which an elec-

trical field is applied, the buildup of this electrical field does not produce any acceleration by itself. Only the interception of tachyon energy by this field leads to the observed momentum. This leads to the hypothesis that the interception process must be optimizable, that is, it must reach values above and beyond 100% efficiency.

In the same way, the introduction of an alternating current into a coil system does not lead directly to the generation of the transformed current in the secondary coil. Only the interaction of the Tachyon-Field causes the buildup of a potential in the secondary coil. Otherwise the transformer, which is used everywhere, would not function. This would mean in principle that even under certain conditions the transformation process could be optimized to an effect of more than 100%. The Danish physicist, *Dr. Jensen*, a member of the physics faculty of the University of Copenhagen, reports on an experimental 6-coil transformer built in Sweden which is said to have produced a net efficiency of 300%. This is, however, highly frequency-dependent. Dr. Jensen himself reported this information at the Hannover congress. He himself is occupied with the design and operational testing of N-machines.

We shall give a brief technical explanation suitable for the layman: A so-called closed system is an energy conversion system for which the energy input and the energy output are in a fixed relation to one another. This seems true, for example, for steam engines, and gasoline and diesel motors. The energy input equals the energy output plus friction loss plus nonusable energy output. However, as already mentioned, even for piston machines the assumption of a "closed system" now has to be questioned.

Open systems are those for which fixed relations between energy input and energy output is not assured. This was recognized in principle 100 years ago by Nikola Tesla, who scientifically studied and introduced alternating current (because of its capability to be transformed). Today we accept with certainty that all electrically operated devices, motors, transformers, amplification systems, etc., must be considered "open systems." Since the terms "open system" and "closed system" are used frequently by gravity stressing energy researchers, we have explained them here.

Furthermore, experimenting with modern open systems of the Tesla-Moray-Hendershot type can be dangerous in view of the unexpected large electric energy which is set free. The "accident" of Lester Hendershot, described by Schafffranke, illustrates this. Warnings similar to this were made to Mr. Schafffranke from an experimental group from the American Midwest.

# **Dr. Henry Moray's Radiant Energy**

## **A Historical Description Given by His Son, John E. Moray**

It was demonstrated early in the twentieth century by Dr. T. Henry Moray that it was possible to obtain electrical energy by the use of energy converters- solid state devices that tap a portion of the energy that appears to be omnipresent throughout the universe. It is hypothesized that this energy could be from a number of different sources, including gravitation. However, Dr. Moray believed it was from the universe itself. No matter what approach you wish to advance or follow, the work of Dr. Moray is well documented and it is obvious that he succeeded in tapping a form of energy that should be used by modern man.

My father, T. Henry Moray was born in 1892, the seventh of seven children, during a period of great electrical development in Salt Lake City, Utah; being the fifth city in the world to have a central electrical system. His interest in electricity and energy were unquenchable. He began his first research in 1901 in the area of radio and the detection of electrical energy. Pounding in his brain was the thought that energy is universal and this concept demanded all his attention.

In a brief history of the Radiant Energy device, he wrote the following.

"I started my experimentation with the taking of electricity from the ground, as I termed it, during the summer of 1909. By the fall of 1910 I had sufficient power to operate a small electrical device, and I made a demonstration of my idea to two friends, Lorine and Parnel Hinckley. This demonstration in the early stages of my experimenting consisted of operating a miniature arc light. I had the idea of using what I termed static, based upon the experiment of Ben Franklin with his kite; but as advancements were made, it soon became evident that the energy was not static and that the static of the universe would be of no assistance to me in obtaining the power I was seeking.

"Although the accepted scientific ideas of the day seemed to point to the impossibility of what I was trying to do, there was never a time when, within my mind, anything but ultimate success was assured. Even when only enough energy was obtained to make a slight click in a telephone receiver, I did not doubt the soundness of the idea upon which I was working.

"During the Christmas holidays of 1911, I began to fully realize that the energy I was working with was not of a static nature, but of an oscillating nature. Further, I realized that the energy was not coming out of the earth, but instead it was coming to the earth from some outside source. These electrical oscillations in the form of waves were not simple oscillations, but were surges-like the waves of a sea-coming to the Earth continually, more in the daytime than at night, but always coming in vibrations from the reservoir of colossal energy out there in space. By this time I was able to obtain enough power to light the old type 16-candlepower carbon lamp to about one half capacity, and I did not seem to make any further improvement until the spring of 1925.

"In June 1925, I made certain advancements in my device that made it possible to obtain sufficient current to light a standard type C 100-watt G.E. lamp and made a demonstration of my device to a gentleman by the name of R. L. Shoup and his wife. Then some days later to a man by the name of Massey, and still later to Mr. Massey and a Mr. Brown, who was at that time connected with the Roberts Hotel, of Salt Lake City, Utah. On August 6, 1925, R. L. Judd came down to my home and I let him see my whole device in operation. The largest instrument was about six inches high and circular in shape and about eight inches in diameter. He seemed very much impressed. In October of 1925, Mr. Judd again called at my home, upon his return from a trip to New York. We went out on the roof of the chicken coop carrying the device on a small drafting board, erected the antenna upon the roof of the coop, the antenna being about 100 feet from the house. We pulled the main switches in the house before going out upon the roof. Mr. Judd had me move the drafting board around from place to place and I also had him examine the inside of the coop for hidden equipment. I then put the machine together in his presence and the device was then started. Mr. Judd timed me to see how long it would take to bring in the light. I was able to light the 100-watt type C G.E. lamp to full capacity and also heat to the sizzling point an old styled Hotpoint electric flat iron which consumed 655 watts. Mr. Judd asked me to take off the antenna. The light went out. It was connected again and the light appeared. The same resulted when the ground was disconnected and reconnected. We drove a new ground at a spot selected by Mr. Judd, made a connection over to the new ground and the light burned dim but became brighter and brighter as the new ground was driven deeper and deeper.

"Mr. Judd stayed about two and one half hours, all of which time we had the machine in continuous operation. He wanted to know how long the device would continue to operate. I told him that if he wished to stay and watch all night I would try to make him as comfortable as I could if he cared to turn night watchman. He said his one great desire would be to have Dr. Harvey Fletcher, of the Western Electric and Bell Laboratories see my device.

"After Mr. Judd left, I moved the device into the house and kept it in operation all that night and the next day. In fact, continuously for three days and three nights, and the energy received was as strong at the end of the three days and three nights as in the beginning."

In an attempt to develop his device, and obtain a patent, he agreed with R. L. Judd to solicit the aid of Dr. Harvey Fletcher, Dr. Carl Eyring, and Dr. Milton Marshall. His device consisted of a number of semiconductors or "detectors" that he attempted to explain by drawing the analogy to a Galena or Iron pyrite crystal set. He made complete disclosure of his radio "valve" to Dr. Carl Eyring of the Brigham Young University (later of Bell Laboratories), and Dr. Harvey Fletcher of Bell Laboratories, in the fall of 1928, depending upon their expertise in the overall operation, and reserving the solid state work for Dr. Marshall.

Later he applied for a patent *on* his germanium semiconductor as described to Dr. Fletcher, only to be rejected by the United States Patent Office in 1932, on the basis that he did not use a heated cathode. Through the 30's, Dr. Moray was plagued with the problems of developing a number of various semiconductive

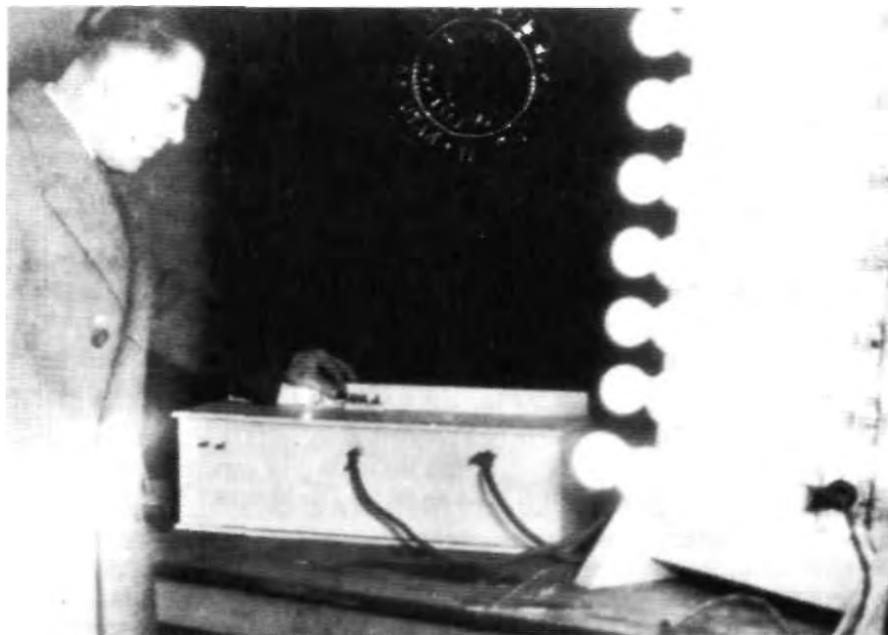
devices. He also found that information he had given to his consultants, Fletcher and Eyring, and to his patent attorney, were being made public and used by others.

The Judd interests were unable to raise the financial backing necessary to bring the device from its experimental stages to an engineered model. In an effort to continue work, Dr. Moray was misled by a group of Utah businessmen that misrepresented themselves as having adequate assets. As a result, Henry Moray was forced to bring legal action against the company formed by them and eventually dissolve the corporation. Dr. Moray continued his work through 1939 during which period he spent nearly \$ 400,000.00. Through this period of time, he developed his device from only a few watts of power to where he was able to adequately demonstrate as high as 50,000 watts, using a box weighing no more than 55 pounds.

He was persuaded by "friends" to become associated with the Rural Electrification Administration, a Department of the U.S. Government; which led to the destruction of his device by a hammer-wielding malcontent bent on forcing him to cooperate, for political reasons, with certain interest groups that calculated he would not be in a financial position to reproduce or to rebuild his device. This calculation proved correct, as over the years, even though he conducted much research, he did not have the money to rebuild the large unit that he once had.

An important document is the photograph of February, 1937. Dr. Moray's convertor powers 35 electrical bulbs of 100 watts power each, thus producing 3.5 kw.

The convertor he built weighed 25 kg. It had to be connected to a heavily insulated cable, which was strung out in the garden (a so-called antenna). If the "antenna" were decoupled, the convertor ceased to operate.



His two sons, Richard and myself, have devoted our entire lives to carrying on this research, and to date have been successful in amassing a fair number of assets with the hopes that this would lead to sufficient research capital to rebuild the device. As a family corporation, we do hold all the details of his unit and are prepared when finances become available to complete this work. COSRAY Research Institute is a basic research organization and Radiant Energy is our major project even though we do contract research for others.

Classically, this is the perfect example of the struggles of the individual inventor and that of his family to support for two generations, the dream of scientific development. We hope to raise the funds ourselves through our own assets, or find someone willing to help us in our effort to benefit mankind.

# The Sea of Energy

"Enough energy is coming to the Earth to light over 1.5 million 100-watt lamps for every human being on the earth today. Without the use of a prime mover, no fuel of any kind need be taken as a dead load, since this energy can be 'picked up' directly by ocean liners, airplanes, or any form of transportation. Heat, light, and power can be made available for use in all kinds of buildings and for all kinds of machinery. An example would be to pump water onto the desert lands, the power source being only a fraction of the weight of any steam plant or any kind of engine in use today, and all this at a fraction of the cost.

"A wild dream? No! It's a proven reality, as hundreds of people know who have witnessed the Moray Radiant Energy invention-powered by the cosmos." See T. Henry Moray, "*The Sea of Energy in Which the Earth Floats.*" (1939)

"This new edition of '*The Sea of Energy*' presents a complete history of Dr. Moray's work, including documentation of the experiments he performed. It shows that by 1927 he had developed a bi-polar transistor, and by 1939 had successfully demonstrated that his Radiant Energy device would deliver as much as 50,000 watts of power. This energy, he claimed is omnipresent in the universe.

"The book contains four chapters of Dr. Moray's original '*The Sea of Energy in Which the Earth Floats*' with appendices, illustrations, documentation and scientific data that verify his work. In addition, it tells how Dr. Moray was harassed, threatened, and even shot in an attempt on his life. Although eminent scientists examined his device before and during operation, admitting that they did not understand the source of the power they witnessed, still he was never able to gain the support of the scientific community. The last chapters suggest how this vital research might be continued."

"As a result of a careful study of documents submitted to me, I am convinced, as an electrical and electronic engineer, that the principles expounded and experimentally demonstrated by the late Dr. Moray already forty years ago are correct. My conviction is based on scientific and technical considerations and confirmed by my own history and philosophy."

P. H. Matthey, Boine 20, Neuchatel, Switzerland

"The Moray story reads like science fiction, but make no mistake-it is all true. Moray succeeded in building and steadily improving an energy-free device in the 1920's and 1930's, apparently tapping the infinite zero-point energy of vacuum and producing electrical power-or at least producing an energy that would power electrical devices."

Tom Bearden, "*Specula*"

"Years ago I had the opportunity of meeting Dr. Moray and working with him on some of his theories. I am convinced of the validity of his work and believe that this will be of interest to your readers."

Mark J. Hagmann, Ph. D.

## The Revolutionary Work of Thomas E. Bearden in Huntsville, AL, USA

There is practically no physicist in the world who has brought into a homogeneous picture, and with such a high degree of competence, certain critical and reforming elements with respect to the scientific findings of today's physics, as physicist Tom Bearden in Huntsville, AL. Born in Monroe, Louisiana, he has the typical nature of an American Southerner. He approaches everything with a great deal of calmness, and his achievements, therefore, portray great harmony.

Numerous are the reforming thoughts of Bearden in the field of physics. Obviously a great number of his ideas are of decisive importance for the coming formation of our world view of physics, and in the same way, for applied space technology, including the development of gravity field energy convenors and of Tesla defense weapons.

It is highly recommended to read all of Bearden's published works. They are available from Tesla Book Company, 1580 Magnolia Avenue, Millbrae, CA 94030, USA. Bearden is also a co-founder and director of The American Association of Gravity Field Energy, in Huntsville, AL.

The works of Bearden reach from small reforming thoughts in physics, to the conceptual functioning of the total spectrum of Tesla weapons (see corresponding chapter in this book).

Undoubtedly Bearden's main merit consists in separating the properties of charge and mass with uncompromising consequence. In several ways he follows in the footsteps of the Austrian physicist Ehrenhaft and the German Dr. Roschlau.

The consequence is that the physics of the electron has to be completely rewritten. For example, the electron seems to have no energy in "tachyon-free" space, and the energy of the electron seems to be determined by the density of the "Tachyon-Field." From our practical experience in building convertors we know that this conception has to be generally correct.

As a further consequence of the strict separation of charge and mass, Bearden concludes that there could be no electromagnetic waves in the vacuum, only scalar longitudinal waves. By the way, this concept was already represented by Nikola Tesla. The German physicist Dr. Roschlau comes to a similar conclusion. The presence of charged mass is necessary to produce the phenomenon of electromagnetic waves.

Naturally Bearden, along with many other physicists, believes that the speed of light in space depends on the properties of the "massless charge flux." Thus, for Bearden, too, there is no constant speed of light.

With the permission of Tom Bearden, three paragraphs from his papers, "Comments on the New Tesla Electromagnetics: Part I: Discrepancies in the Present EM Theory"; and "Part II: The Secret of Electrical Free Energy", are reprinted

below. As mentioned before, it is highly recommended to read all of Bearden's published works.

"There are at least twenty-two major discrepancies presently existing in conventional electromagnetics theory. This paper presents a summary of those flaws, and is a further commentary on my discussion of scalar longitudinal Tesla waves in a previous paper, 'Solutions to Tesla's Secrets and the Soviet Tesla Weapons', Tesla Book Company, 1981 and 1982.

"(1) In present electromagnetics theory, *charge and charged mass are falsely made identical*. Actually, on a charged particle, the 'charge' is the flux of virtual particles on the 'bare particle' of observable mass. The charged particle is thus a 'system' of true massless charge coupled to a bare chargeless mass. The observable 'mass' is static, three-dimensional, and totally spatial. 'Charge' is dynamic, four-dimensional or more, virtual and spatiotemporal. Further, the charge and observable mass can be decoupled, contrary to present theory. Decoupled charge—that is, the absence of mass—is simply what we presently refer to as 'vacuum'. Vacuum, spacetime, and massless charge are all identical. Rigorously, we should utilize any of these three as an 'ether', as suggested for vacuum by Einstein himself (see Max Born, 'Einstein's Theory of Relativity', Revised Edition, Dover Publications, New York, 1965, p. 224). And all three of them are identically anenergy—not energy, but more fundamental components of energy.

"(8) The speed of light in vacuum is assumed to be a fundamental constant of nature. Instead, it is a function of the intensity of the massless charge flux (that is, of the magnitude of the electrostatic potential) of the vacuum in which it moves. (Indeed, since vacuum and massless charge are one and the same, one may say that the speed of light is a function of the intensity of the spatiotemporal vacuum!) The higher the flux intensity (charge) of the vacuum, the faster the speed of light in it. This is an observed fact and already shown by hardcore measurements. For example, distinct differences actually exist in the speed of light in vacuo, when measured on the surface of the Earth as compared to measurements in space, away from planetary masses. In a vacuum on the surface of the Earth, light moves significantly faster. For a discussion and the statistics, see B. N. Belyaev, 'On Random Fluctuations of the Velocity of Light in Vacuum', Soviet Physics Journal, No. 11, Nov. 1980, pp. 37-42 (original in Russian; translation by Plenum Publishing Corporation). The Russians have used this knowledge for over two decades in their strategic psychotronics (energetics) program; yet hardly a single U.S. scientist is aware of the measured variation of  $c$  in vacuo. In fact, most Western scientists simply cannot believe it when it is pointed out to them.

"(14) 'Charge' is assumed to be quantized, in addition to always occurring with-and locked to-mass. Indeed, charge is not necessarily quantized, just as it is not necessarily locked to mass. Ehrenhaft discovered and reported fractional charges for years, in the 30's and 40's, and was ignored. See P. A. M. Dirac, 'Development of the Physicist's Conception of Nature,' Symposium on the Development of the Physicist's Conception of Nature, ed. Jagdish Merha, D. Reidel, Boston, 1973, pp. 12-14 for a presentation of some of Ehrenhaft's results. Within the last few years Stanford University researchers also have positively demonstrated the existence of 'fractional charge'."

Enough said for Tom Bearden. Consideration of charge and mass as independent entities becomes mandatory with the analysis of quite a few phenomena in physics. For example, how can it be explained that an electron gives off an energetic signal, and yet stays in its orbit? Or for the theory of formation of X-rays, as discussed in "Science", 20 April 1984, pg. 277, "Why should the spherical wave or pulse that presumably constitutes an X-ray ionize only a very small fraction of the atoms over which it passes? Why should the energy of the electron set free in this ionization process be so much greater than the radiant energy in the small portion of the X-ray wave that it intercepts, be comparable in fact to the energy of the electron whose deceleration produced the X-ray in the first place?" Is the energy of the X-ray possibly much greater than the energy of the once-triggering electron? Is this possibly a very interesting model for the study of the conversion of gravity field energy, with respect to the specific frequencies and charges involved? Is the X-ray an electromagnetic wave in which a considerable overshoot of tachyons is responsible for the specific effects of the X-ray, like knocking off photons in crystalline foil, or exhibiting fluorescence?

Likewise exciting are reports from various chemists, e.g. in "Science", 28 October 1983, pg. 403. If the theories espoused by Tom Bearden are going to hold, this would mean that the concept of chemical valences will possibly withstand a first, but certainly not a second approach. And it does not. CLi and OLi compounds have been successfully developed, which clearly violate the rules of chemical valences. The explanation given by the chemist: "There must be some changeable energy scale with the electrons".

And how can the ever-inexhaustible effect of catalysts be explained (some of which need light to be active, and others, like the most powerful manganese-cobalt catalyst, do not [see "Science", 22 June 1984, pp. 1329-1330])? From where does the catalyst get the trigger energy it gives off to the substrate affected? From space energy?

J. G. Gallimore, working with the Planetary Association for Clean Energy, Incorporated, 100 Bronson Avenue, Suite 1001, Ottawa, Ontario, K1R 6G8, Canada, (613) 236-6265, has proposed some ideas on gravitational and antigravitational fields, with implied control and manipulation thereof.

# A Summary on Gallimore

"Space and Time being mutually balanced in the void of space, changes of intensity values around mass or energy pockets may occur by the attraction and absorption of Space field tension around and within the localized mass or energy. Time becomes then a reluctance balancing Space changes, and Time remains distinct and unabsorbed by acting as a surcharge of Time density around the mass or energy. The physical properties of matter such as chemical changes release energy to the Spatial field, and are so governed by the time density field that the processes themselves are controlled in speed and intensity so that the energy is released and absorbed at a rate compatible with the localized spacetime continuum.

The same situation applies to stress modes. Space tensions reach a maximum when mass tensions reach a maximum. Conversely, Space tensions reach a minimum where mass resonance occurs. In the case of positive mass tensions reversing polarity, Spatial limitations no longer apply, as in anti-Gravity.

Space tensions balanced in mass produce the negative polarity hydrostatic state of stress, which releases the mass from spatial limitations proportional to the dielectric K intensity of the mass, and inversely as distortion tensions exist."

We recommend that interested readers consult the theoretical and experimental work of Gallimore, and published press reports concerning his work. These can be obtained from the address listed. It should be noted that Gallimore considers that the energy properties of the electron are potentially "tachyon-energy-mediated" (see also the Nieper axiom in this connection). He believes it is possible that the atomic radii can be stretched further only under the influence of a dense Tachyon-Field. This concept is becoming more and more accepted, and should simplify the interpretation of the state of dense, cold masses or black holes.

# The N-machines

The operating principle behind the N-machine, as it is called in the USA, has been known as the Faraday disc, or also as the unipolar generator, for nearly 150 years. If a ring magnet (which is known, for example, as a structural component of radio loudspeakers) is made to rotate very fast, an electrical current (positive charge) can be derived from the external periphery of the magnet. In addition, this system changes its gravitational properties. It could gravitate in an optimized form. This has been known for about 70 years with respect to the Faraday disc.

However, the new concept of this phenomenon is the fact that the energy set free by such rotating magnets can become greater than that which is required to drive them. This step, which is above the 100 % mark, is reached at 7,000-8,000 rpm. It is important to note that the current output increases much more rapidly than would correspond to the increase in the drive power. In addition, the drag does not increase with the removal of additional current from the N-machine, in comparison with non-removal of additional current. These systems were studied in the USA by DePalma, Kieninger, Valone (Physics Department of the University of New York in Buffalo), Trombley in San Francisco, and others. The last three persons here named were present at the Hannover meeting.

The N-machines produce a very low voltage and very high current. The cross section of the output cable must be large enough to lower the resistance as much as possible. The method of tapping the current from the periphery of the magnet is a problem (brush technology, graphite technology, mercury bath technology). In addition, the magnets easily burst at high revolutions, as a result of their material structure. However, the system certainly has great potential, especially if an electromagnetic system is considered for the *rotors* (for example, the Omegatron of DePalma). Nevertheless, the experts are not in agreement as to whether the optimized N-machines can compete with the Tesla-Moray-Seike principle, in terms of obtaining electric energy from the Tachyon-Field. However, the principle of the optimized N-machine could be of great importance for unconventional space propulsion, since it basically includes the function of the Laithwaite principle. If the plane of gyrating systems is continuously tilted very quickly, for example, by attaching gyroscopes to the periphery of a large main gyroscope, then the entire system can levitate.

## N-machine of Kieninger, Dallas, Texas

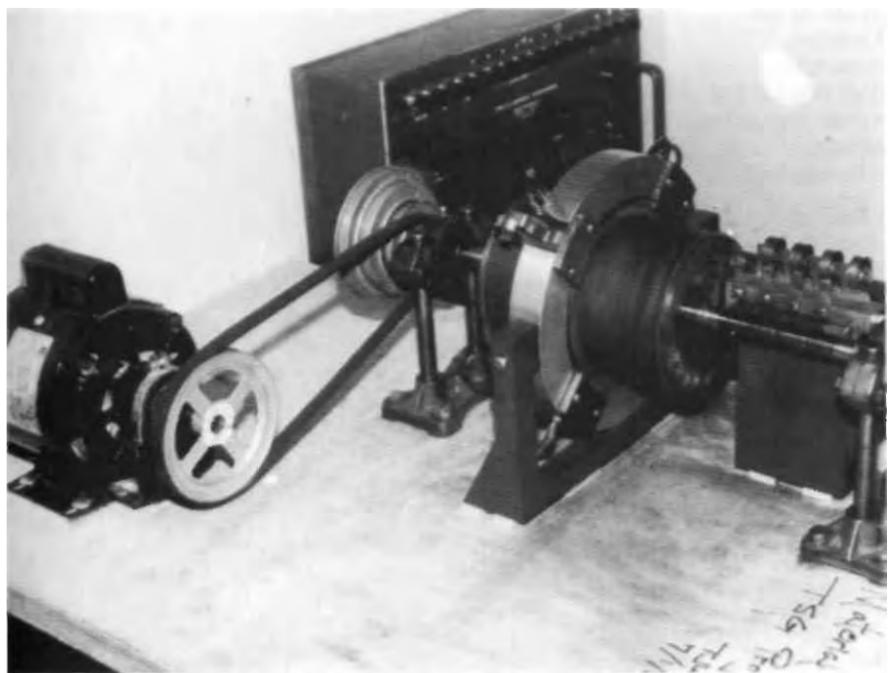
The model was depicted in Hannover in several colored photographs.

In contrast to the DePalma N-machine, the magnets are sealed ceramicly and have a somewhat higher Gaussian strength. Starting at about 7,000 rpm, the system becomes self-sufficient. The electrical energy generated by the N-machine becomes greater than that required to drive it.

No increase in drag occurs. The yield of electric energy increases to a greater degree than the power input to the drive motor, with increases in revolutions, which are already high (i.e., from 6,000 to 8,000 rpm).

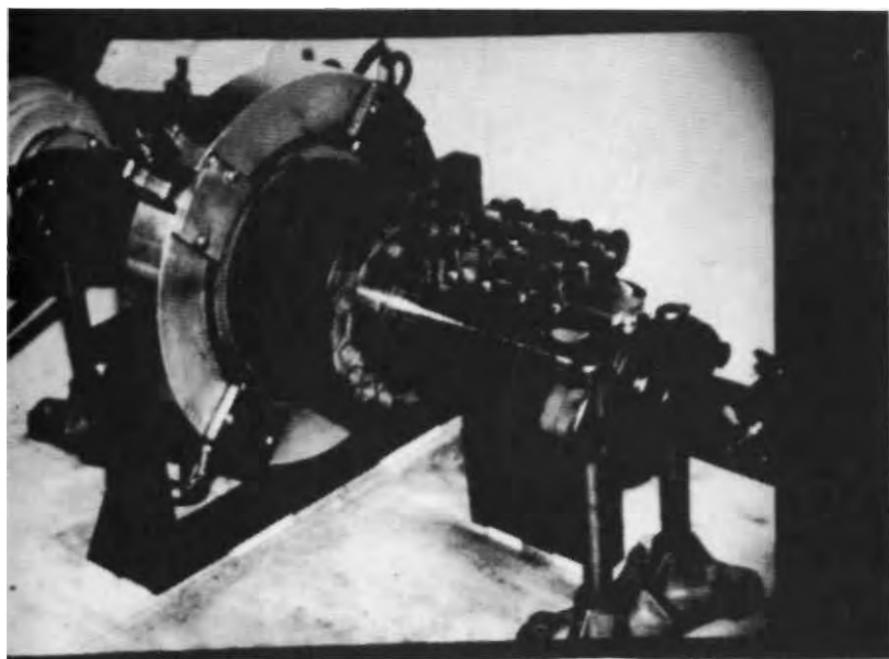
N-machines made by R. Kieninger, Dallas, Texas. The machine is equipped with ceramic magnets. Break-even point (passing the 100% mark) is at slightly over 7,000 rpm.





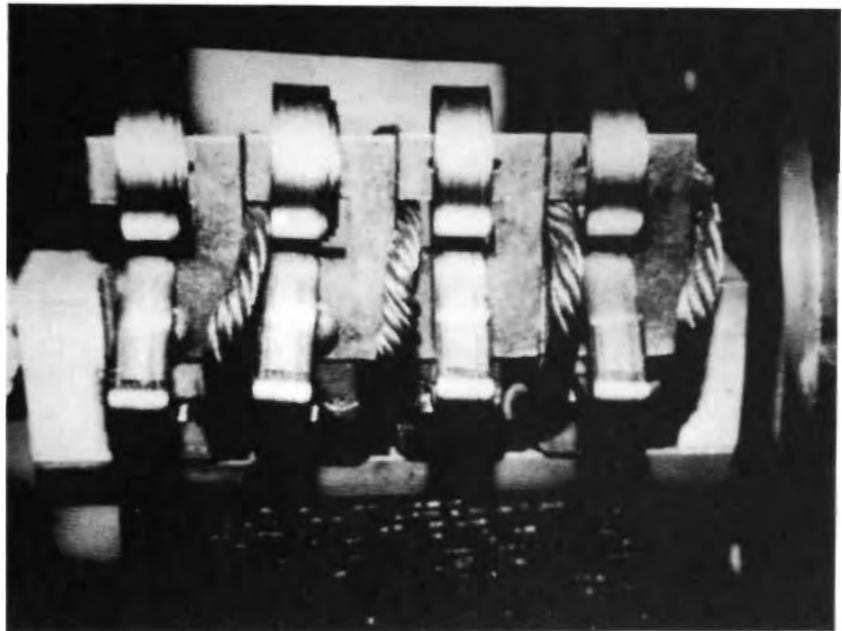
Kieninger power collector, N-machine

103





Details of the Kieninger N-machine. High amps at low voltage require low resistance collecting leads.

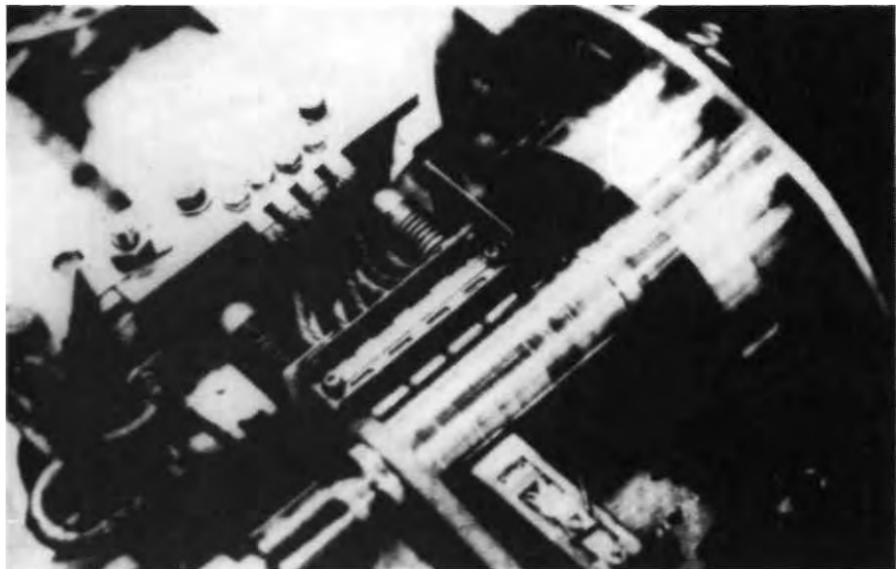


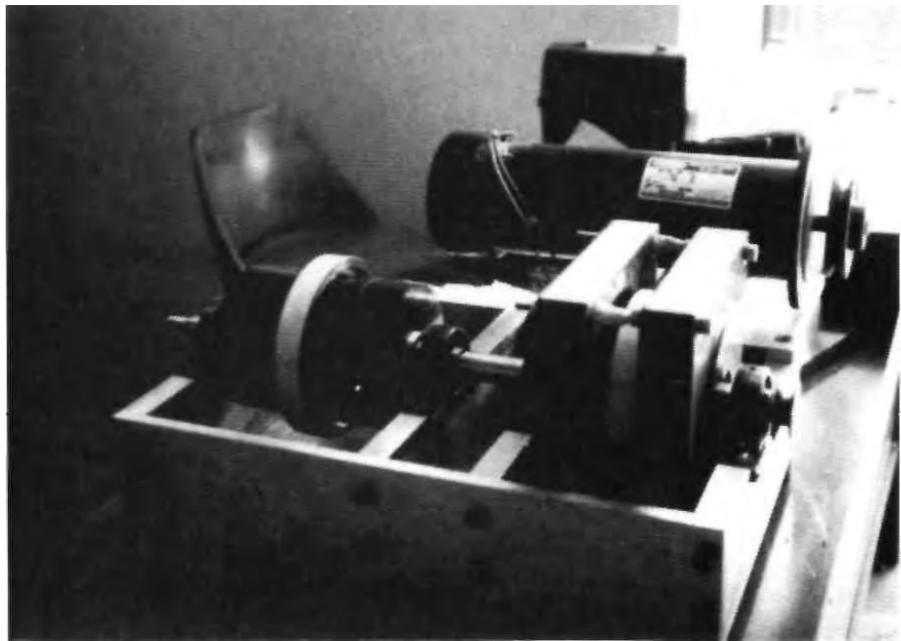
## **Concept of an N-machine Further Developed by DePalma**

The periphery of the rotation magnets is safeguarded against fracture, and is equipped with a fiberglass reinforced insulation cover. Current pick-up is from the lateral surface of the copper disc (positive pole).

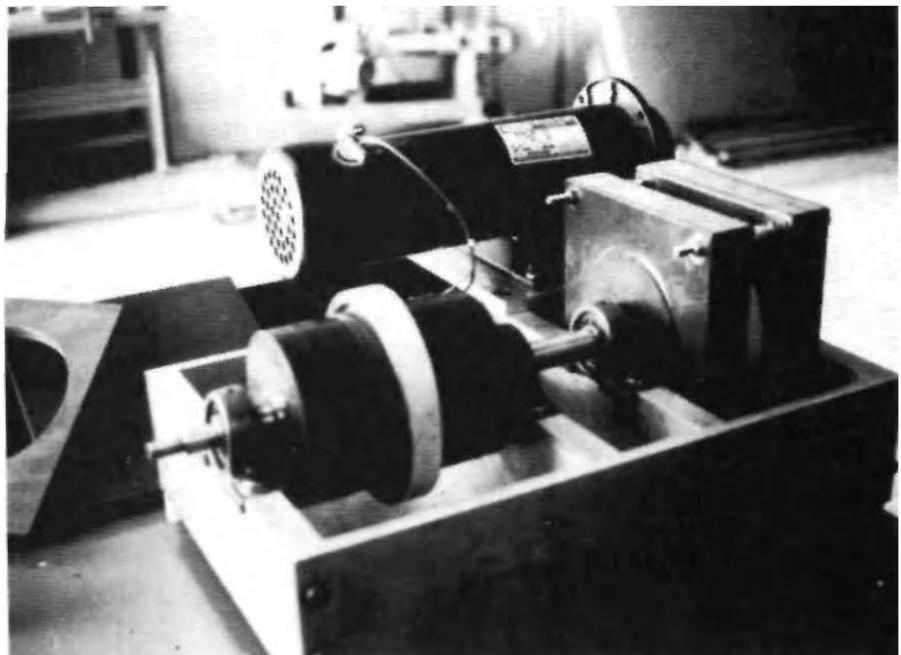
The ring magnets are located on widely based contacts for the negative pole, on the axis of rotation. The system becomes self-sufficient (efficiency above 100%) from about 7,000 rpm on up. The model is located in Provo, Utah, USA.

Technical details of another N-machine made by Bruce DePalma. See Energy Unlimited, Number 5, 1980.

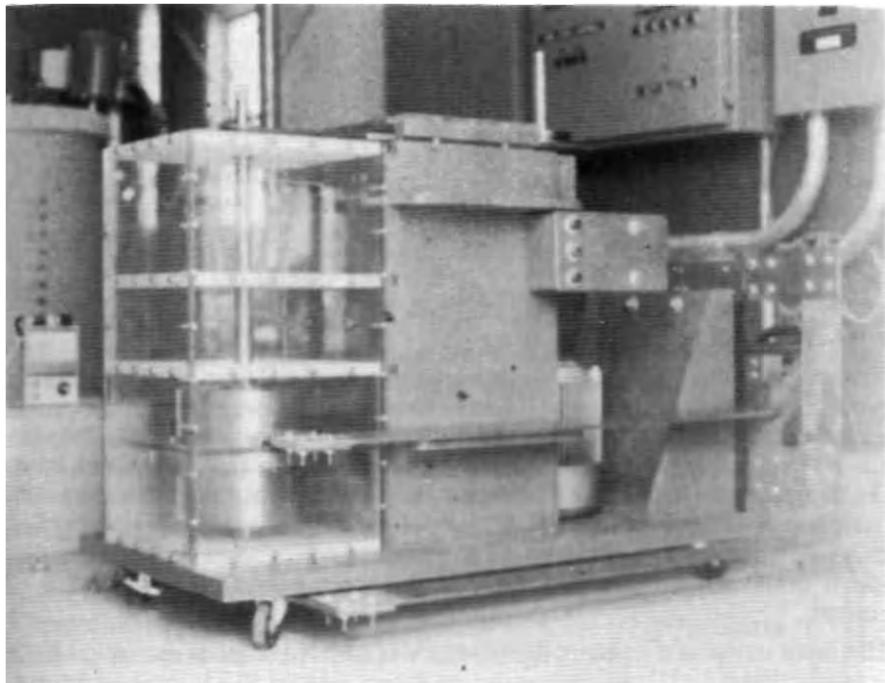




Simple N-machine made by Bruce DePalma, Montecito, California.



## N-machine



This model was built by the Stelle Group, Stelle, Illinois, USA. The efficiency, however, is unsatisfactory within the framework of the number of revolutions possible. Magnets of the supermagnet type, and those with higher coercitive resistance, are required in order to improve the results. The term coercitive force designates that force which is required for the pole reversal of a static magnet.

Bruce E. DePalma, 17 December 1980

## Performance of the "Sunburst" N-machine

*Introduction.* Beginning in the spring of 1979, the author and his assistants constructed a prototype N generator for test and evaluation. After a one year period of mechanical evolution and refinement, serious testing commenced in August 1980. The important parameter to be considered is the mechanical drag associated with the production of an increment of electrical power which is extracted from space by the machine.

*The Experiment.* The experimental setup consisted of the N generator machine as diagrammed in figure (2) driven by a drive motor. Specifically, the N generator is provided as shown in the illustration, with twelve brushes on the axle. These brushes also contact the edge of the disc.

As shown, the disc brushes are arranged in three groups of four, distributed on the two sides and the top of the disc. The axle brushes are in two groups of six, placed symmetrically on the two sides of the front bearing mounting plate. The brushes are of 1" x 1" rectangular graphite carbon. The bearings are fitted with an oil lubrication system and the machine is balanced and wound with fiberglass to run without vibration at 6,000 rpm. The bearing supports, and the surroundings of the machine are wood and brass to avoid the proximity of iron or other magnetic material which would induce drag into the machine accompanying the withdrawal of current.

The drive motor is a standard 40 hp, 440 VAC, 60 Hz, three-phase unit. Motor speed is rated at 3,485 rpm, and maximum draw is rated at 50.5 amperes at full output. The motor is connected to the N-machine by a double drive belt. The motor pulley diameter is 9 7/8" and the generator pulley diameter is 5 3/4". This gives a step-up ratio of 1.72 X the motor speed to rotate the generator at the design speed of 6,000 rpm.

With initial start-up of the machine, the inertial load on the drive motor results in a 200 ampere surge per phase of the drive motor current. After attaining operating speed the drive motor current is 15 amperes at 440 VAC, as measured with a Triplet Model 30 ammeter clamped around one of the input phase wires of the motor.

Calculation of the motor power input required to overcome windage and brush friction losses at 6,000 rpm results in the following.

$$14 \times 440 \times .7 \text{ (p. f.)} \times 1.73 \text{ (pwr. corr } 3\phi) = 7,900 \text{ watts} = 10.07 \text{ hp.}$$

In a number of trial runs the N generator is run up to speed 6,000 rpm and the brushes are heated by contact with the disc and friction. With the brushes hot, their internal voltage drops, and series resistances are much reduced over the "cold" condition.

The output of the N generator is regulated by control of the electromagnet. Maximum magnet current is 20 amperes at 200 VDC, as provided by a separate power supply and rectifier bridge controlled with a Variac operating from the 220 VAC line.

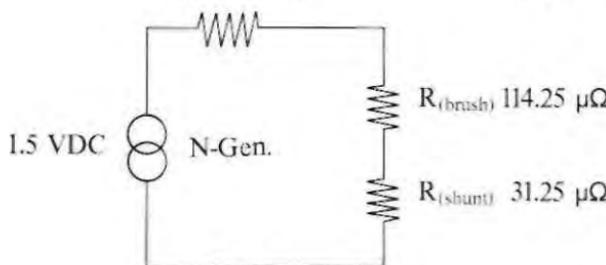
The electrical output of the N-machine is measured by passing the current through two 800-ampere rated shunts in parallel. The shunts are Hickok Instruments, Model 920-221, rated at 50 mv for 800 amperes passing through them. Two shunts in parallel, mounted on the front bearing support plate, absorb the output of the machine. The current is controlled by a large copper knife switch, located immediately behind the shunts, which controls the current picked up by the 12 brushes riding on the outer edge of the N generator disc.

After the apparatus is started and the N generator attains the 6,000 rpm speed, the magnet is energized and the generator output switch is closed to direct the output current into the load (consisting of the parallel combination of the 800-ampere shunts). The output of the machine is indicated by 50 millivolts appearing across the shunts for every 1,600 amperes of current generated by the machine. Voltage is measured by a separate voltage pickup brush located under the front bearing support. The results of six runs of the experiment are as follows.

machine speed	6,000 rpm
drive motor current no load	15 amperes
drive motor current increase when N-machine is loaded	1/2 ampere maximum
Voltage output of N generator no load	1.5 VDC
Voltage output of N generator loaded	1.05 VDC
Current output of N generator (225 mv across the shunt    50 mv/1,600	7,200 amperes amp.)
Power output of N-machine	7,560 watts = 10.03 hp
Incremental power ratio = 7,560	28.2 watts out
268	1.0 watts in
Internal resistance of generator	62.5 micro-ohms

Reduction of the above data gives, as the equivalent circuit for the machine,

$$\begin{aligned} R \text{ (internal)} &= 62.50 \text{ micro-ohms} \\ R \text{ (brush)} &= 114.25 \text{ micro-ohms} \\ R \text{ (shunt)} &= 31.25 \text{ micro-ohms} \end{aligned}$$



The measurement instruments for the voltage and current were as follows.

Voltage-Universal A VOLTMETER, Model 8, 1% accuracy Current-Triplett  
Model 630-NS, 1% accuracy

*Discussion.* The figures clearly speak for themselves. During testing, when the current output of the N-machine was alternatively switched off and on, there was no discernible mechanical change in the condition of the apparatus, i.e., the machinery did not appear to slow in any way and the attitude of the belt and pulley system did not alter showing evidence of any additional mechanical torque being transmitted to the loaded N generator.

The increase in drive motor current was consistent, and consisted of a very small discernible movement of the ammeter needle which was exactly at half scale on the 30 ampere range.

The next improvement in the system would be to substitute a centrifugal mercury current collector system of conventional design. If we consider such a system the friction losses and heating associated with sliding contacts is eliminated. The electrical resistance can be made very low with such arrangements. Assuming the electrical resistance of the external circuit is made zero through such means then we can expect,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{N generator output with zero load resistance} &= 23,000 \text{ amperes} \\ \text{equivalent hp} &= 46.25 \end{aligned}$$

It is clear the power output is limited by the internal resistance of the N generator axle and disc. Earlier experiments with the same machine gave us an internal resistance of 19.2 micro-ohms. Due to the heat liberated in the operation of the experimental machine probably some oxide has formed on the shaft and disc, thereby raising the internal resistance on the machine. Liquid metal sliding contacts can be hermetically sealed to eliminate this problem.

*Conclusion.* Regardless of the later mechanical and electrical improvements which can be made to the construction of the N generator, the point has been proven that the energy which is extracted directly from space by such a machine can be obtained without the drag penalty of a machine constructed along conventional lines.

Note: Further evidence of the low drag of the N generator was acquired when the drive motor was turned off and the machine allowed to coast down from the normal 6,000 rpm operating speed.

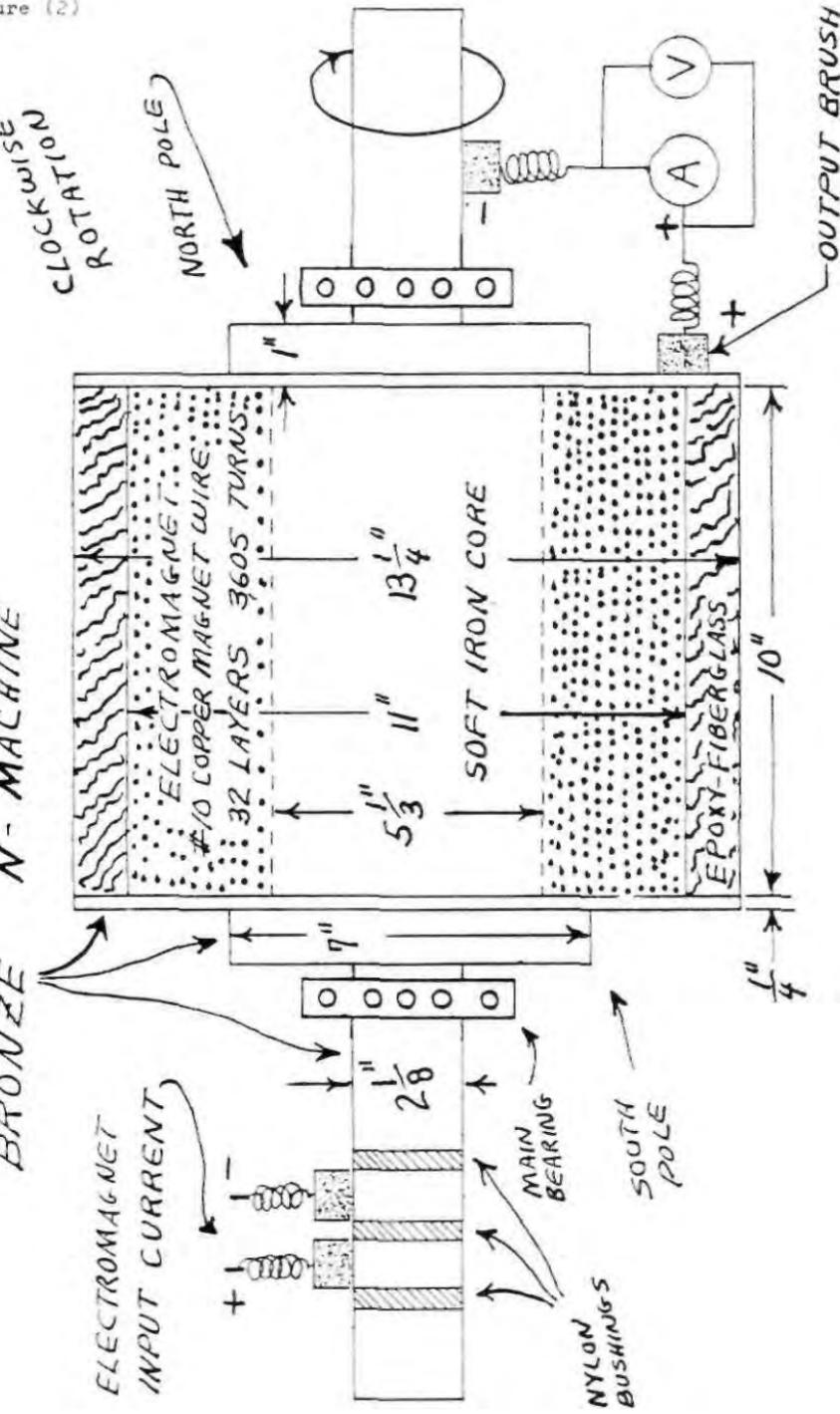
Under these conditions, opening and closing the current control knife switch to interrupt the flow of the 7,200 ampere output current caused no visible effect in the slowing down of the apparatus, whether the current was flowing or not. Of course for a generator constructed along conventional lines such a test would result in an immediate arresting of the rotation of the machine as 10 hp of electrical load was thrown on the machine.

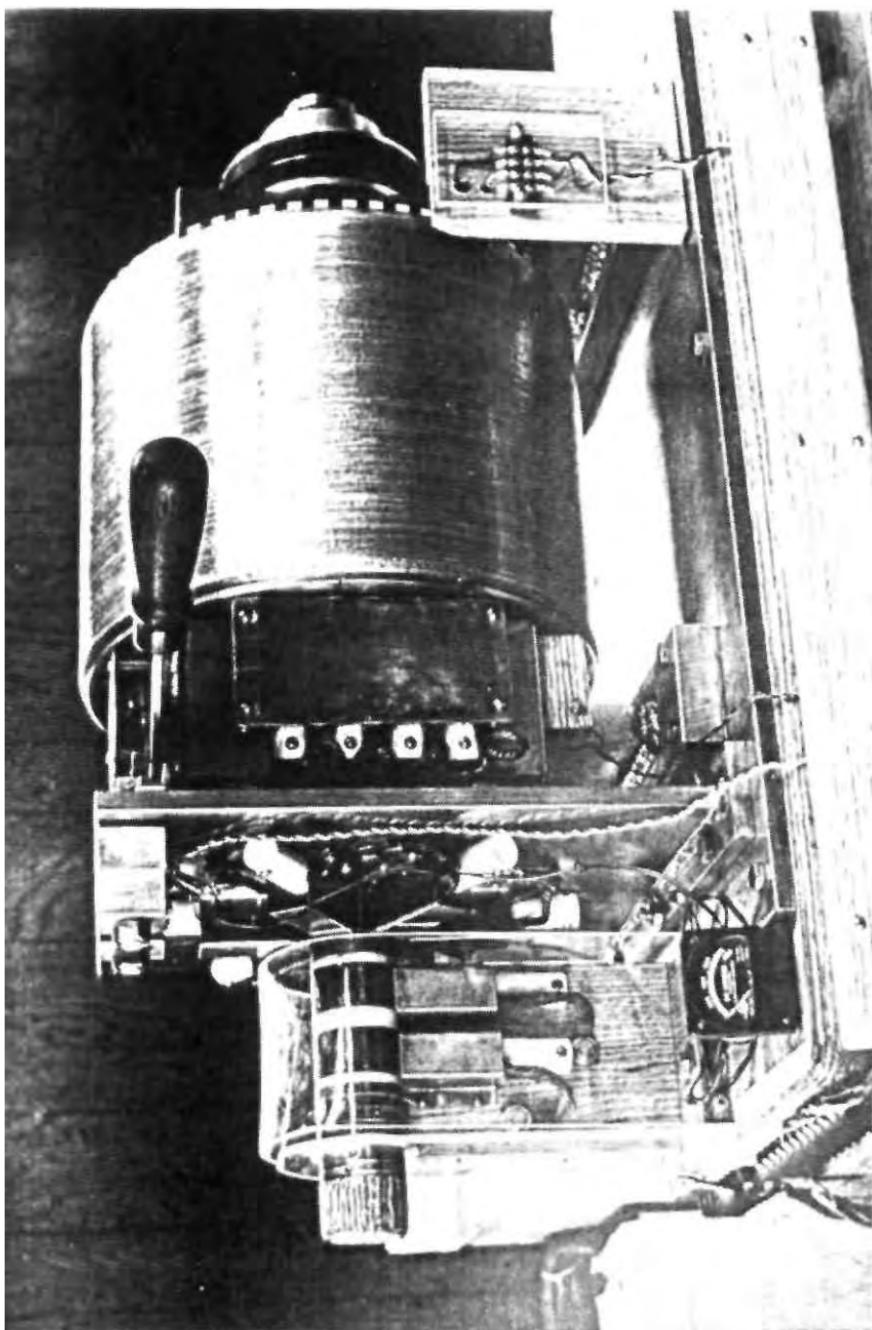
From the viewpoint of physics, the interesting thing is what is the mechanism of the drag of an N-machine. I have thought about the problem. The drag only appears when the current is drawn from the N generator disc. No drag is associated simply with the presence or absence of the magnetic field of the electromagnet. What occurs with the withdrawal of current from the machine is that the magnetic field lines which are normally parallel to the axis of rotation of the machine are distorted into a spiral by the circular magnetic field created in the disc by withdrawal of current. I feel it is the torque interaction of this spiral field, with a free space with a nonzero intrinsic magnetic permeability, which is resulting in the slight drag which is measured. More precise measurements will clarify this interpretation.

Finally, no change in the current supplied to the electromagnet occurs, whether current is being withdrawn from the machine or not. This is consistent with the operation of conventional electrical generators wherein the field excitation current is not altered by withdrawal of current from these machines.

Figure (2)

BRONZE "N" MACHINE





# Title Page of the American Patent for a Permanent Magnet Motor granted the American Engineer Howard Johnson

Just like the engineer Gray, the engineer Johnson originally demonstrated his principle using a linear arrangement, and only later built a rotating motor. The American patent investigators were shown the function of the Johnson principle and their comments, in fact, invite a smile.

The motor is based on the use of what we call the "magnetic paradox" (in analogy to the "electromagnetic paradox"): the work performed on an iron core by an accelerated magnet is greater than that necessary for the optimized lateral removal of the iron core plus the relocation of the accelerated magnet to its original position. Johnson derived this principle in a particularly brilliant manner, and interested parties are referred to the original articles. Once this motor has been started, it will continue running for an indefinite period. In the process, it can provide a high output-up to 18 kilowatts in the largest form built. Inventor Johnson had serious difficulties explaining the operation, since he was not familiar with tachyon physics or gravitational field physics. Just like the principle of the Gray motor, the principle of the Johnson motor has the roots of its possible explanation in the Nieper axiom, already mentioned.

Whereas in its linear configuration the Johnson machine works very nicely, the rotating system will require a cam steering to assure the final magnet "sneak out" with each revolution. So far this has proven to be a disadvantage.

## [54] PERMANENT MAGNET MOTOR

[76] Inventor Howard R. Johnson, 3300 Mt. Hope Rd., Grass Lake, Mich. 49240  
 [21] Appl. No. 422,306  
 [22] Filed Dec. 6, 1973  
 [51] Int. Cl. H02K 41/00; H02N 11/00  
 [52] U.S. Cl. 310/12; 310/152  
 [58] Field of Search 24/DIG. 9; 415/DIG. 2,  
 46/236, 273/118 A, 119 A, 120 A, 121 A, 122  
 A, 123 A, 124, 125 A, 126 A, 130 A, 131 A, 131  
 AD, 134 A, 135 A, 136 B, 137 AE, 138 A

## [36] References Cited

## U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS

4,074,153 2/1978 Baker et al. .... 310/12

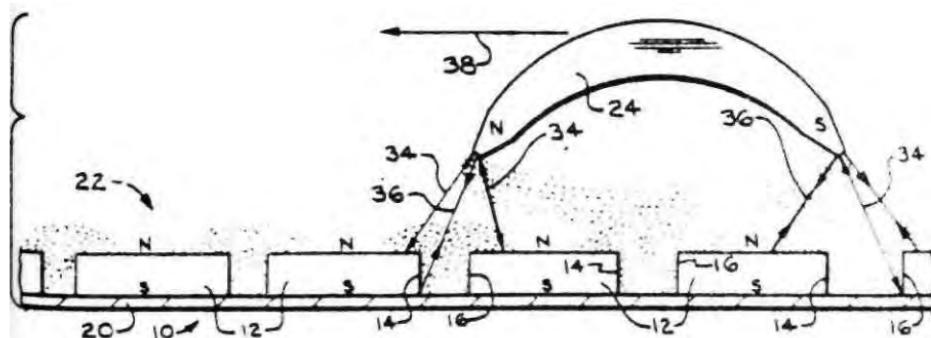
*Primary Examiner—Donovan F. Duggan  
 Attorney, Agent, or Firm—Beaman & Beaman*

## [57] ABSTRACT

The invention is directed to the method of utilizing the

unpaired electron spins in ferro magnetic and other materials as a source of magnetic fields for producing power without any electron flow as occurs in normal conductors, and to permanent magnet motors for utilizing this method to produce a power source. In the practice of the invention the unpaired electron spins occurring within permanent magnets are utilized to produce a motive power source solely through the superconducting characteristics of a permanent magnet and the magnetic flux created by the magnets are controlled and concentrated to orient the magnetic forces generated in such a manner to do useful continuous work, such as the displacement of a rotor with respect to a stator. The timing and orientation of magnetic forces at the rotor and stator components produced by permanent magnets to produce a motor is accomplished with the proper geometrical relationship of these components.

28 Claims, 10 Drawing Figures

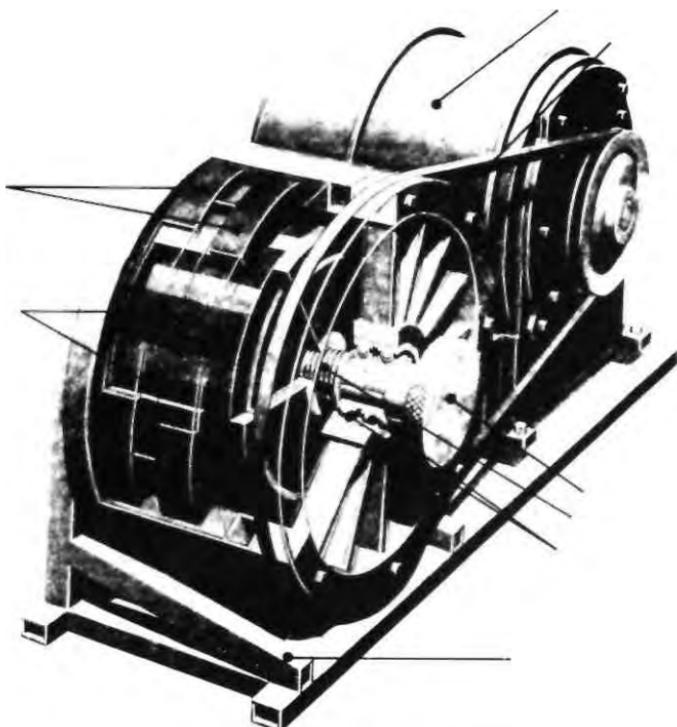


"We don't grant patents on perpetual motion machines", said the examiners at the U.S. Patent Office. "It won't work because it violates the law of Conservation of Energy", said one physicist after another. But because inventor Howard Johnson is not the sort of man to be intimidated by such seemingly authoritative pronouncements, he now owns U.S. No. 4,151,431, which describes how it is possible to generate motive power, as in a motor, using only the energy contained in the atoms of permanent magnets. That's right. Johnson has discovered how to build motors that run without an input of electricity or any other kind of external energy! The monumental nature of this invention is obvious, especially in a world facing an alarming, escalating energy shortage. Yet inventor Johnson is not rushing to peddle his creation as the end-all solution to world-wide..."

## **Amazing Magnet-Powered Motor**

In this rendering of Howard Johnson's magnet motor the Stator magnets provide the repulsion force to the Armature magnets which are attached to a rotating drum. As the drum spins it drives a belt attached to a conventional generator. The generator provides electrical power. The magnet motor runs on its own.

116



# Title Page of the Patent for a Pulsed Capacitor discharge Electric Engine Granted to the American Engineer Edwin V. Gray

In recent years, the devices of the American engineer Gray, in Los Angeles, have caused a great sensation. It is, however, difficult, for reasons we shall not discuss here, to establish personal contact with him, or to see his work in progress.

Gray starts with the same observations which had aroused physicist Nikola Tesla's interest around 1890. According to these observations the energy of lightning may be as much as 10 times higher than the capacitor-type discharge from the clouds. Today, the concept is maintained that very steep voltage gradients (voltage increases or sudden voltage drops) remove energy from the Tachyon-Field, and that this energy is carried into the vortex of the strong voltage drop of the discharge (see previous comments in this volume).

Vincent Gray built several machines having both linear operation and rotating operation, in which an essentially normal electric motor is supplied with the strong discharges of capacitor systems, rather than with the usual direct or alternating current. Those interested are referred to the complete patent text and other pertinent, related literature. The machine thus designed has a useful efficiency of over 100%, and, according to reliable information, approximately 420% in the newest version. As the 100% mark is exceeded, the entire system begins to cool down, and the motor becomes cooler than the ambient temperature. Incidentally, this is a typical characteristic when the 100% mark is exceeded in other convertor systems as well, for example, at professor Seike's laboratory.

The Los Angeles patent attorney originally entrusted with the formulation of the patent specification was not equal to the task, and therefore engaged patent attorney Dr. Norman Chalfin-the patent attorney for CALTECH's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena-to assist him. Chalfin not only completed the task, he also recorded his observations on the output measurements for the first rotating prototype (1973 and later). He also confirmed the cooling-off of the system.

However, at that time it was not believed that an electric motor could attain a useful efficiency of over 100%. This led to considerable difficulties in preparing the patent. Several illuminating comments on the concept of the Gray motor and Dr. Chalfin's written commentaries are in Dr. Nieper's archives. A brief technical explanation for the layman is in order. The Gray motor can produce up to five times more power than it needs for its operation. This energy is taken from the Tachyon-Field. The explanation for the operation of the Gray motor has its roots in Nieper's axiom. All natural accelerations result from a single cause-the interception of tachyon energy. The optimization of an electric motor to an efficiency of over 100% is implicit.

Technically, the Gray Motor is relatively cumbersome and heavy. Its main problem is energy loss at the spark gaps, and wear of the points.

The Japanese company, Kure Tekko, has built an electric motor that also benefits from the steep gradient of a decaying voltage. The motor achieves a very high efficiency and will tentatively be produced by an electric manufacturer who also furnishes Mazda automobiles.

## [54] PULSED CAPACITOR DISCHARGE ELECTRIC ENGINE

[75] Inventor: Edwin V. Gray, Northridge, Calif.  
 [73] Assignee: Exgray Enterprises, Inc., Van Nuys, Calif.  
 [22] Filed: Nov. 2, 1973  
 [21] Appl. No.: 412,415

[52] U.S. CL.: 318/139; 318/254; 318/439,  
 310/46  
 [51] Int. Cl.: H02p 5/00  
 [58] Field of Search: 310/46, 5, 6, 318/194,  
 318/439, 254, 139, 320/1, 307/410

[56] References Cited  
UNITED STATES PATENTS

2,085,208	6/1937	Spencer	318/194
2,800,619	7/1957	Brunt	318/431
3,579,074	5/1971	Roberts	320,1
3,619,638	11/1971	Phinney	307/110

## OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Eruel, *High Speed Pulse Technology*, Academic Press Inc., 1965, pp. 140-148

Primary Examiner—Robert K. Schaefer

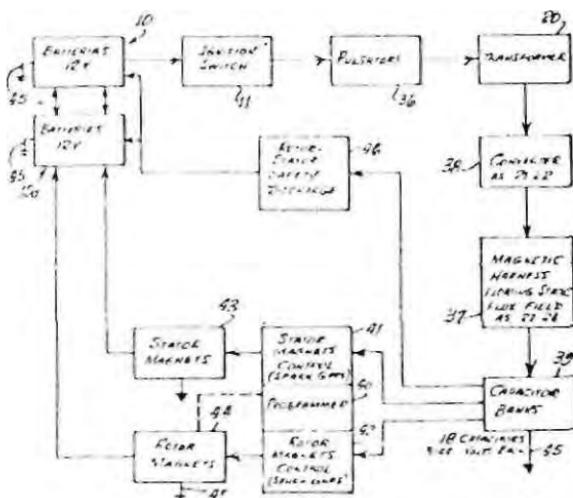
Assistant Examiner—John R. Fellhaus

Attorney, Agent, or Firm—Gerald L. Price

## [57] ABSTRACT

There is disclosed herein an electric machine or engine in which a rotor cage having an array of electromagnets is rotatable in an array of electromagnets, or fixed electromagnets are juxtaposed against movable ones. The coils of the electromagnets are connected in the discharge path of capacitors charged to relatively high voltage and discharged through the electromagnetic coils when selected rotor and stator elements are in alignment, or when the fixed electromagnets and movable electromagnets are juxtaposed. The discharge occurs across spark gaps disclosed in alignment with respect to the desired juxtaposition of the selected movable and stationary electromagnets. The capacitor discharges occur simultaneously through juxtaposed stationary movable electromagnets wound so that their respective cores are in magnetic repulsion polarity, thus resulting in the forced motion of movable electromagnetic elements away from the juxtaposed stationary electromagnetic elements at the discharge, thereby achieving motion. In an engine, the discharges occur successively across selected ones of the gaps to maintain continuous rotation. Capacitors are recharged between successive alignment positions of particular rotor and stator electromagnets of the engine.

18 Claims, 19 Drawing Figures



# List of Reference Books

1. THE PRINCIPLES OF ULTRARELATIVITY, Shinichi Seike, order from the laboratory of Prof. Seike, Uwajima City, Ehime, Japan, 1978, 425 pp.
2. SPACE DYNAMICS (especially volume 3), Prof. J. M. J. Kooy, Stam Press, Cheltenham, England, 1978.
3. "Possibility of Faster-Than-Light Particles", (original work of Gerald Feinberg), PHYSICAL REVIEW, volumes 1966-1967. The annexes are especially noteworthy.
4. PHYSICS TODAY, volumes 1968-1973.
5. Complete collection of short lectures on all important research regarding "Tachyon" (keyword: Tachyon), available at the Fachinformationszentrum Energie-Physik-Mathematik GmbH, Karlsruhe, (The Nuclear research Reactor near Karlsruhe, Germany), 7514 Karlsruhe, Eggenstein, Leopoldshafen 2, Federal Republic of Germany, Telephone (7247) 824630. This collection of reports begins with the year 1973. The computer printout is more than 50 meters long.
6. Gravity Folder: Admiral Ruge Archives, in the A. Keith Brewer Science Library, Richland Center, WI53581, USA, Telephone 608-647-6513. Available from Ms. Ring, Admiral Ruge Archives and Hans Nieper Future Science Room.
7. ENERGY UNLIMITED, volumes 1978, 1979, 1980 and consecutive issues, Box 35637, Station "D", Albuquerque, NM, 87176, USA.
8. ENERGIE IM UBERFLUSS, ERGEBNISSE UNKONVENTIONELLEN DENKENS (Energy in Abundance, Results of Unconventional Thinking), Gottfried Hilscher, Adolf Sponholtz Publishing Company, P.O. Box 447, 3250 Hameln, Federal Republic of Germany, Telephone (05151) 200327, DM 24.00, 208 pp. with 74 illustrations. It may be noted that this book of the renowned technical journalist Hilscher was finished before the November, 1980 symposium on energy in Hannover.

The technology of gravity field energy conversion is discussed in Hilscher's book on pages 75-130. Two different Kromrey converters are shown and described, as well as a Kunel convertor. Reading of this book is very highly recommended.

Also recommended are the following.

9. UNSERE SONNE - EIN TOTER OFEN? (Our Sun-a Dead Oven?), Prof. Gunnar Heinsohn, a comprehensive overview. Published in the magazine FREIBEUTER, Nr. 6, 1980, Wagenbachverlag. This article discusses why there is no gravity on the solar surface.

10. OUT OF MY LATER YEARS, Albert Einstein, A. Knopf Company, New York, 1948.
11. THE SEA OF ENERGY IN WHICH THE EARTH FLOATS, T. Henry Moray, Salt Lake City, Utah, USA, 1960,190 pp.
12. L'ENERGIE ELECTROMAGNETIQUE MATERIELLE ET GRAVITATIONNELLE, MODELE SYNERGETIQUE, Rene-Louis Vallee, SEPED, Paris, 1970, 135 pp.
13. ETHER TECHNOLOGY, A RATIONAL APPROACH TO GRAVITY CONTROL, Rolf Schaffranke, CSA, Lakemont, GA 30552, USA, 1977,110 pp.
14. "Strong Stellar Winds", P. S. Conti and R. McCroy, SCIENCE, 4 April 1980, pp. 9-15. This contains one astrophysical proof of Nieper's Perisolar Cushion Field Theory.
15. "Massive Neutrinos: Masters of the Universe", M. Mitchell Waldrop, SCIENCE, 30 January 1981, pp. 470-473, discusses the theory of David N. Schramm, University of Chicago (10th Texas Symposium on Relativistic Astrophysics, Baltimore, 1980). This theory is almost identical with the Tachyon-Field theory and the Nieper gravity theory, including the theory of the very easy penetration of the neutrino field through large masses, e.g. the Earth.  
Ibid., pp. 441-446, "the Great Tumaco, Colombia, Earthquake of 12 December 1979." This report is about the "liquefaction" of the Earth's surface during an earthquake with a strength of 8.5. High-frequency turbulence phenomena destroy the load-carrying capability of the Earth's surface. This is explainable only by turbulences of the Tachyon-Field.
16. "Big G: Is It Constant?", F. Podmore (Department of Physics, University of Zimbabwe), THE ZIMBABWE SCIENCE NEWS, Vol. 15. No. 2. pg. 45, February, 1981. (Apparently it is not constant!)
17. "Centrifugal Force is a Reality", A. Phillips, ENGINEERING DIGEST, September, 1980, pp. 32-35. This paper refers to the principle of the Cook Motor.
18. DAS ENDE DES NATURWISSENSCHAFTLICHEN ZEITALTERS (The End of the Era of Natural Science), Herbert Pietschmann, P. Zsolnay, Vienna. See therein the Saxl and Allais experiments, pp. 90-91.

# **Information on the Planning Conference**

## **(At the Hannover Intercontinental Hotel and Dr. Nieper's Residence)**

The Planning Conference was called to order at 10 a.m. on November 28, 1980, in the meeting rooms on the second floor of the Intercontinental Hotel. Because of the crowded conditions, two rooms were necessary.

Besides Dr. Nieper, Germany was represented by Diploma Engineer Schneider (Siemens, Munich), Mr. Zinsser and Diploma Engineers Kirchhoff and Vogel, as well as Professor Harms of the Technical University, Hannover. In addition, there were two physicists of the French "Society for the Study of Diffuse Space Energy." (They represented Professor Vallee, and brought literature with them.) The two Frenchmen were also present for the main conference sessions, during which they kept their presence quiet, fearing a language barrier. (This was unnecessary since Dr. Nieper once went to school in francophone Switzerland.)

All remaining participants in later conferences were from the United States, Canada, Japan, Switzerland, South Africa, New Zealand, Denmark, France and the UNESCO in Paris.

Representatives of three larger and three smaller firms from the United States were present. The proceedings were held in English.

The following was resolved.

1. A congress of the new American Association of Gravity Field Energy would be called in 1982-1983, in Atlanta, Georgia. A planning conference was scheduled for April 23-24, 1981, in Atlanta. The conference's most important results were to be reported during two subsequent days to the large group of interested laymen expected, who would be present at the conference site for other reasons. More than 1,200 participants were anticipated, due to a concurrent health congress.
2. The Dawson Company of Las Vegas, represented by Vice President Gutsche, offered the use of aircraft from its corporate fleet to transport the most important scientists and their equipment to Atlanta.
3. It was ascertained that sufficient venture capital was available, from those present and two additional groups indirectly present, to solve any development costs likely to occur. Considering the hardware availability, the constantly growing number of interested physicists and engineers, the rapidly growing circulation of the technical journal, "Energy Unlimited", and the influx of industry and venture funds, it no longer seems necessary to follow the normal proposal or development paths related to the approval of the orthodox "ossified dogmatic structures" in physics. Such paths also seem unnecessary in view of the industries represented. (This is almost a direct quote of comments made by competent representatives present from the United States.)
4. Dr. Morgan Raiford is a Trustee of Delta Airlines. Delta Airlines is the recommended carrier for the coming events in Atlanta.

5. The German position towards this future technology is viewed with some skepticism to date (late 1980), especially by those active industrially or scientifically in both Germany and the United States. Outside of Professor Seike's very important work, the Canadian and American predominance in this area is quite pronounced.

An alert, responsive, readiness-as an early adoption of this technology would lead one to expect-is assumed for Israel, South Africa, India, Pakistan, Canada, Japan and possibly China. Considering their position in the manufacture of electronic components, ultimately the subject would rest with the United States and Japan. In terms of achieving primacy in this technology, the United States also benefits from its more open university structure, in comparison to Germany's more rigid system. The strong presence of young American physicists-some of whom came to Hannover at their own expense-should make any discerning observer thoughtful.

6. Several American businessmen argued that "evil forces" or other interests, such as the oil industry, would seek to suppress the development of this technology. However, this could not be reliably proven anywhere. It should also be considered that the oil industry would be least affected by this development, since any decrease in oil consumption for power production would be balanced by an increase in its use for petrochemically-based raw materials. The coal mining industry would be more seriously affected.<sup>1</sup>
7. It was ascertained that "interest in research" (by late 1980) is much less pronounced among a broad segment of the public in Germany than it is in the United States or other English-speaking nations, or even in Japan.

The internal developmental structure of German society over the last decade, when West Germany had a predominantly socialist government, may also contribute to this, as a loss in personal independence which can be explained in collective terms. Articles which appeared in a West German newspaper on gravitational field energy, for instance, can damage German interests for the future, as can the lack of interest shown by the publishing media.

The symposium organizers made sure that responsible publishers were supplied with ample informative material prior to the sessions.

In the view of German industry-which obviously is facing increasingly difficult times-this poses a question of responsibility.

Both the correct reporting in the United States-which is, so far, limited to technical publications-and the mass media information provided in Japan, starting after the Hannover Symposium and briefly documented in this volume, should be considered in Germany.

<sup>1</sup> More than three years later, in May, 1984, I spoke before the Rhein-Ruhr-Club in the Dusseldorf Hilton, before some 200 industry, business, and research executives. After the meeting an ex-director of the German National Ruhr Coal Company said to me: "You would not believe what we could make out of coal, provided we had very inexpensive energy!"

It is, however, encouraging that the VDI<sup>2</sup>-News of March 6,1981, discussed very seriously and in considerable detail, the problem of tachyon energy, apparently based on the Hannover Symposium which they also described in detail.

<sup>2</sup> VDI = Association of German Engineers. 124

## Broadcast over the German Network on January 8, 1981

Commentator: Ellen Runge, WDR<sup>1</sup>

# Energy from the Tachyon-Field -Hope for the Future?

Reporter: To all Greens<sup>2</sup>, to all those who despair about their fuel bills and gasoline costs in the declining days of this year, to all those laymen (in physics) with their unbelieving astonishment-there is a good energy message for the new year.

According to the ideas of scientists from approximately 20 nations gathered at Hannover in November, it will soon be possible to place the enormously energy-rich gravitational field of space-whose smallest units are the so-called tachyons-into the service of human power consumption.

As an outsider and yet a very well qualified expert in this field, internist Dr. Hans Alfred Nieper-who is well known in the United States for many scientific activities-was the initiator of this meeting.

With great patience, Dr. Nieper attempted to explain the principle to me. What are tachyons, and can their existence be physically or scientifically proven, or is their existence merely an assumption, based indirectly on the observation of certain phenomena?

"In contrast to several other pronouncements, their existence has been satisfactorily and reliably confirmed since 1975, especially by the USSR and Australian researchers. According to the calculations of a Japanese scientist, a leader in this area, the energy content, i.e., the energy concentration, of this field is several million joules per cm<sup>3</sup>, at approximately 800 million volts tension per centimeter-extraordinarily high!<sup>3</sup>

With respect to our blue planet, the Tachyon-Field reputedly is responsible for the acceleration of gravity. Approximately 5 % of its travelling energy portion is reportedly slowed down by the mass of the Earth-it is "soaked up." This geothermal energy is qualitatively of little interest. The aim of the experiments goes beyond this, to tap the field itself."

And how is this to be accomplished?

"What we are interested in is the direct conversion of tachyon energy-at any arbitrary point in the universe, or on Earth-into electrical current. Approximately 5 or 6 diverse, distinguishable physics principles can be used to accomplish this.

The basic principle is to force the tachyon and its energy to interact with a different, physical system. One of these is the so-called Tesla Principle. Waves, electromagnetic light waves (laser waves, for example) can be modified in such a

<sup>1</sup> WDR = Westdeutscher Rundfunk = West German Radio.

<sup>2</sup> Greens = German Environmentalists (A German Political Party).

<sup>3</sup> The energy content of the Tachyon-Field in the vicinity of the Earth is equivalent to about 4,000 liters of gasoline for one liter of space. This is an estimate based on present knowledge.

manner that they interact with the surrounding Tachyon-Field as a standing or as a very high frequency wave, and then pick up energy from the tachyons. Lightning, for example, operates in this manner. It is also possible to generate it experimentally, and then remove large currents. The American, Moray, did this. In weapons technology, this plays a role in the Tesla-cannon of today.

Another principle is the so-called N-machine. It is a system of rotating magnets that, at very high rotation velocities, supplies more electric power than it needs for its own operation. At that point, the system becomes "autonomous", as we say, and begins to produce excess current. It has very high amperes, and low voltage."

Reporter: There are supposed to be some prototypes of devices of this kind in some places in the world, especially in the United States.

The key question of interest to the consumer is: how does the energy taken from the Tachyon-Field reach the electrical outlets in his home, as a current? Dr. Nieper states there are two possibilities. One is large scale devices for industry-Professor Seike in Japan is working on the Seike-solenoid, named after him. The second is small convertors for the home and perhaps even for operating the automobile. But when, when will this happen?

"The answer is relatively simple. For a long time, the entire field of tachyon physics was not acceptable to orthodox physics, if I may express myself thus, even though experimental observations were available. Such convertors could be manufactured in the relatively near future, if research and industrial activity speed up. And we say this will be soon, because there are no secondary problems to solve, no air pollution, no atomic, nuclear waste, nothing. Environmental pollution is practically zero. The cost of such energy is extraordinarily low, and it is absolutely unlimited."

And nobody is interested?

"Oh yes-and I don't want to comment on that. In Holland, in Japan, in the United States, there has been considerable activity. Perhaps this will soon be noted. As a German, I must say that I am afraid the Japanese will soon show us results that will be like the "Honda shock", only squared!"

ている様に、〈米を磨かず最初の試み〉であるが、その目的は達成されたか這樣である。資金援助に関しては、今後の交渉が大切である。

前回の存在は、ハノバ市の空港である。別の匿名氏から多額の寄付を受けた。今後の発展の資金として、感謝申し上げます。

会議の報告にもある様に、〈ハノバI-F-O研究会〉との接触が始まっている。

〈愛善新聞〉の記者でもある、会員の金井義文君が、12月5日に訪研究会。この新聞に、当方の事をとりあげるとの由、取材していただけた。

次のスクラップは、27日の〈タキオク国際会議〉を、トイアの新聞、Bild-Hannover（ヒルト・ハノバ）が報したものである。

BILD-Hannover



(第560回)

(訳)有名な医者は、石油はあり余っている／即ち、エネルギーが宇宙から来る／云々。

（アンネ・キャサリン・ベルガによる）ガンに関する医師のハンス・ヨハ博士は、インタコンチネンタルホテルの舞踏室を見回して云った。〈此の宇宙に、原子エネルギーが貯えられている。我々は、正しい装置で、それをとらえさえすればよい。夢の様な話で

In Japan, people wake up earlier. This is a reprint of a report seen in "Bild" magazine of November 28, 1980. The headline in "Bild" (see picture), a nationally distributed German newspaper, says "Famous Physician: Oil Soon Superfluous, Energy Will Come From Space." A copy of the report was published in Japan, in December, 1980 in a popular scientific mass media publication, with explicit comments. The report was hardly noticed in Germany. Very little written response, and the mindless skidding into the Russian-European gas pipeline business, proved this.

## 重力研究所の歩み>第49回<

諸名氏の援助により、実験室（約4畳半）を建増した。実験機器で研究所は一杯となり、もう一室の研究室がほしいと思っていたところ、諸名氏からの寄金があり、実現する事ができたものであり喜ばしい。これはフレハソである。又、杉田正美氏よりも、多額の援助を頂いた事を特記したい。

シャープの卓上電算器が、原因不明のノイズで故障を起す事が知られた。一方、葛田君の発見したくタイオードコイルは、当方が実験してみても、同様に良い結果を得た。卓電の回路中のタイオードでも、宇宙エネルギーの流入する事がある。これが原因であると思われる。これをうまく利用すれば、実は空間からエネルギーが得られる訳である。

葛田君のタイオードコイルの実験では、30個で600ボルト位の出力があるから、1ヶあたり20ボルトである。30円位のタイオードとすれば、1ボルトについて2円位のコストとなる。十万ボルト得るのに2万円位のコストであるから、相当の処である。

当方の第1回目の実験では、ダブルソレノイド発振でないので、22個のタイオードで、33ボルトであるから、1個あたり1ボルト程度であるから、30円のタイオードとして1ボルトあたり30円となる。十万ボルトに対して、30万円のタイオードを用うることになる。

以上セリアンペア積のダイオードであるから、この時、

$$\frac{dW}{dt} = 10,000 \times 10 \times 10^{-3} = 100 \text{ ワット}$$

程度の直流出力を得るだろう。

今12月23日に、草藤良樹氏が訪研究室。熱心に研究の現状及び将来的展望及びUFOロジックの諸問題に関する話され、部分品を購入していくかれた。

吉小松英里氏よりも、多額のdonationを頂く。再び御礼申上げます。

次の写真は、ハノーバにて講演中の所長である。バ



(写真 #422)

ルドマ・クルヘル氏より提供されたものである。インタコンチネンタルホテル 1 階の Ball Saal である。会議で名刺を交換したのは、次の人々であった。Adam Trombly (Actme Energy Research) / Morgan B. Raiford, M. D. / Joachim Kirchhoff / Wardemar H. Kurherr / Dr. Hiroya Taguchi (日立社) / Rudolf G. Zinsser / George Hathaway / John M. Constantine / 會 1 月に、**「ドイツ重力エネルギー協会」**及び**「アメリカ重力エネルギー協会」**が設立され、年 3 回刊の**「Raum und Zeit」**(『時空』)が 3 月始に創刊となる。

佐古川電工社の香村(コウムラ)幸夫氏が来訪(12月 27 日)。開発の諸問題に関して、論談した。

次回の写真は、オランダの協力者であるマルチン・ホルウェルグ氏とガールフレンドであって、女性の方が持っているのが、超相対性理論である。

更に、その次の

写真は、**「タキオン国際会議」**の推進者であった  
**「ハンス・A・ニーバ博士」**である。読者の広場を参照下さい。大変に、エネルギー論に、エオルギー問題に献身している。

次のスクランプは、前号に報じた金井義文氏が**「愛媛新聞」**(188 号/新年号)に、当方の事を報じたものである。好意ある取材に感謝致します。

☆多くの方々から、賀状を頂きありがとうございました。誌上より御礼申し述べます。夫々の個性に応じた工夫のある賀状をみるのは、大きい喜びです。尚、当方の以前の自宅(宮下甲 519)あの賀状は、転居して 1 年たちましたのでリターンされた様にて、私宅は研究所の隣となっています(丸穂甲 1,125 の 4 / 〒 798)。



(写真 # 423)



(写真 # 424)

The broad education of the Japanese public on the subject of tachyon energy conversion has begun. All of Japan became widely informed. By approximately April, 1981, the Hannover meeting will be the focal point. After that, it will be the congress in Toronto. The activities in Germany and the United States provide sufficient reason to follow the developments using all means available. Broad-based mass information is a typical procedure in Japan, to optimize financing and attract first-rate technical people.

## **Authoritative Stock Exchange Report End of January, 1981**

### **Japanese Electric Will Follow Oil Sheikhs**

*Saudi Arabia to invest 100 million dollars on the Tokyo Stock Exchange.* The Saudi Central Bank has already established contact with a Japanese stock broker to implement the stock operation over a period of three to six months. Saudi investments are to be limited primarily to a *small number of Japanese enterprises in the forefront of technology*. If you are interested in following the Saudis, then we point to the recommendations of our expert collaborator: *buy Hitachi shares*. Hitachi is the "Japanese Siemens" that will profit from the sudden development of new technology. Other shares the Saudis were interested in are *Canon and Nippon Electric*.

# **Journal of the Society "SEPED" Paris, France**

Bernard Clavel of Paris, who participated in the Hannover meeting as a member of the French society for Space Energy, SEPED, wrote an extraordinarily interesting and positive press release about the meeting, which was published in Paris in January, 1981. On the one hand, Clavel expresses astonishment about the large numbers of American scientists at the meeting, and on the other hand, about the accent Dr. Nieper imparted to the congress. He was referring especially to the pragmatic character of the program. It did not get lost in theoretical subtleties. It focused on known conversion technologies and evaluation of the possibilities for continued evolution, in the light of existing knowledge of the gravitational field. There was exhaustive study of the gravitational theory for applications possibilities. Clavel also discussed in detail the economic-political problems outlined, resulting from the fact that in France, nuclear energy is rapidly growing, while in the United States and the Federal Republic of Germany, it has been presumably "choked" permanently. In his view, this may entail serious problems for France, while assuring a significant jump into the future for the United States and the Federal Republic of Germany-precisely because nuclear energy was "choked" there. He urgently recommends that the French keep in touch with German developments.

These lines here were written in February, 1981. In December, 1983 the most prestigious Swiss commercial journal, "Finanz und Wirtschaft" (Finance and Economy), gave a report on the economic condition of the French national electric utility Electricite de France (EdF). The outlook is black! Due to extremely high disposal costs, repair costs and other unsolved problems with nuclear energy, the production costs are skyrocketing. The kilowatt-hour price will be almost twice as high as the market will ultimately permit, and power from the fast breeder will be about six times as high. The necessary financial subsidy by the French government will squeeze the taxpayer and eventually challenge both social security and national defense. France took an extremely high and risky commitment for nuclear energy-more than other nations.

# The Coler Converter of the German Navy

During the 30's, the German naval Captain Hans Coler succeeded in building a gravitational field energy convertor which might have been similar to Hendershot's.

More precisely, Coler built a so-called "magnetic current device" which led him to several electromechanical considerations. As a further development, he built a "current generator" which, since 1942, has been quite reliable in its operation, with a continuous output of 7 kw, where the primary input energy (from a battery) was as little as 8 watts.

The proper operation of the magnetic current device was already verified and confirmed in 1926 by professors Dr. Eng. M. Klose (TH<sup>1</sup>, Berlin) and Dr. Eng. W. O. Schumann (TH<sup>1</sup>, Munich).

The working characteristics of the 7 kw current generator were described and confirmed in a detailed expert survey on September 27, 1943 by Dr. Heinz Frohlich. Testing had been performed in the Navy General Headquarters Research Section in Berlin-Wannsee, between April 1, 1943 and June 30, 1943, and at the Physical Institute of the Berlin University of Technology, between July 1, 1943 and September 25, 1943.

In September, 1944, Naval Construction Chief Seysen of Naval General Headquarters placed the Continental Metal AG company under contract to develop and build the Coler current generator as rapidly as possible.

The companies Rheinmetall-Borsig, Siemens-Schuckert, and Hermann-Goring-Werke (today Salzgitter) also became involved. *Modersohn*, then Director of Rheinmetall-Borsig, also spared no efforts for the further development of the Coler generator.

The impending end of the war and the destruction of Berlin, however, impeded further work.

Dr. Frohlich was transferred to BMW<sup>2</sup> and was working in Moscow immediately following the end of the war. Coler supplied his house in Kolberg (Pomerania) with electrical power from his "current generator", during the last three years of the war, a fact that is well known in German technical circles.

It is remarkable that those responsible at Naval General Headquarters-Seysen and Dr. Frohlich, for example-did not place any great importance on the explanation of the current generation, and after successful experimental demonstrations were ready to go into production without further delay.

<sup>1</sup> TH = Technische Hochschule = Institute of Technology.

<sup>2</sup> BMW = Bayerische Motoren-Werke = Bavarian Motor Works.

During the summer of 1946, the British Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee prepared a report of over 20 pages, number 1043, on the Coler technology, which includes a description of successful repeat experiments. It also contains wiring diagrams. The Secret Service attested to the OKM<sup>3</sup>, under Karl Donitz, the highest capabilities for innovation and logical operations. This report can be found today in some archives in the United States, Canada and Germany.

<sup>3</sup> OKM = Oberkommando Kriegsmarine = Naval General Headquarters.

# **Closing Thoughts to the Energy Symposium of November 27-28, 1980 in Hannover**

During the compilation of these proceedings, I have tried to select and include important documents and information. It is not claimed that they are complete, and interested parties are referred to the original literature sources quoted.

On one hand, those people, in whatever position of responsibility they may be, who want to have a "first look" at this novel kind of energy technology, will certainly find in this book that degree of stimulation they have been looking for, whenever the imminent energy debacle comes into their awareness.

On the other hand, I do not expect that readers who are unfamiliar with his subject will be able to clearly understand this information after the first reading. For some readers, the contents of the material presented here will be quite familiar, while others may never have heard of any of it, even though active in scientific circles. One thing should be clearly understood: these are developments of overriding importance for the future of humanity.

Some observers may wonder why a physician took the initiative to organize the Hannover meeting, and even made the fairly successful attempt to preside over it scientifically. I am a physician by profession, an internist, and perhaps it is not mere happenstance that a physician is involved where something new is to be born, and what has been orthodoxy is to retreat.

Gravity energy technology is embedded in a drastic reorientation of gravity theories. This means that quite a few dogmas of orthodox physics will melt away in a relatively short time. The axioms of equality of gravitational and inertial matter, as well as of the speed of light being constant, will be scientific episodes of yesteryear.

The overwhelming evidence of the hardware already existing today, and the theoretical background knowledge which we have thus far accumulated, presents a position where there is no need, indeed no time, to consult with the conventional-physics and medical establishments, or to wait until a major portion of them decide to join in. The energy crisis leaves no time for waiting.

Just like in physics and technology, we in medicine also face great upheavals. In many areas-let us mention only the pivotal concepts of cancer, and cardiac infarction-orthodox theory and concepts face at least painful reorientation, if not an outright collapse of their structures. Many physicians have many years of experience in handling problems like those resulting from such an upheaval. In this sense, they may be ahead of physicists and engineers in many aspects of strategic knowledge.

My erstwhile chief, Prigge, then Director of the Paul Ehrlich Institute in Frankfurt, told us in 1959, as the disaster started to appear: "We, that is, the teachers of medicine, in each individual case, are not responsible for this debacle. The system is to

blame." However, "we" are the system, together with the constantly maturing opinion formed by the public at large.

People reasonably like the winners-let us be winners over the energy crisis.

Meanwhile, no doubt remains that the Hannover congress has provided a powerful impulse. At the time this report of the meeting at the Hannover Intercontinental Hotel is going to press, the invitations for the next congress-in Toronto, Canada, on October 23, 1981-are ready to be mailed.

Hans Nieper

# **Congress on Gravity Field Energy in Toronto**

October 23-24, 1981 The University of  
Toronto, Canada

# **Author's Preface to the Toronto Congress**

Canada's Planetary Association for Clean Energy held its first international congress in Toronto on October 23-24, 1981. It was inaugurated on the morning of October 23rd in a large lecture room of the university, a building in Victorian style. We spent the following one and a half days approximately 300 meters away, in the spacious auditorium of the Faculty of Medicine, and in a roomy, adjacent lecture hall with six large monitors for video transmissions.

Just like that in Hannover, in 1980, this conference was also well attended, beyond anyone's expectation. The United States was especially well represented by the physicists already known from Hannover, as well as by other gentlemen, from physical research and from various departments of the American federal government. In particular, there were many representatives of small and medium size electronics and research firms. As the most prominent Japanese, Professor Seike was present once again and, to everyone's surprise, Dr. Rene-Louis Vallee, Paris, was there. Among the German and German-speaking participants were Dr. and Mrs. Schafffranke, from Young Harris, Georgia, some German-speaking industrialists active in Canada and the United States, and Mr. Zinsser, whose experimental device was also transported to Toronto. Dr. Nieper also was present at all sessions, as was Mr. Eike Muller, representing the European space organization ESA<sup>1</sup>, and stationed with NASA at Huntsville, Alabama. This direct connection to the German Federal Department for Science and Technology was most welcome.

The Chairman of the Canadian Planetary Association for Clean Energy is Dr. Andrew Michrowski, who is responsible, among other things, for the publication of an excellent technical journal. Dr. Michrowski is a Canadian government employee in the Canadian Ministry for the Interior in Ottawa, and is responsible for research and development. He was born of Polish parents in Shanghai, China, immediately after the beginning of the war in 1939 and studied several years in Italy. He obviously is highly competent to lead such an organization and preside over its growth. His competence is further enhanced by his ability to speak a good half-dozen languages fluently.

A close contact was established between Dr. Michrowski and Dr. Nieper, as Chairman of the German Association for Gravity Field Energy, for all further planning.

The Canadian provincial government of Saskatchewan offered to finance a similar congress in 1982, suggesting Saskatoon as a meeting site.

It was obvious that the conference program, which had crystallized in its final form only a short period of time earlier, had attracted a considerable number of scientists and industrialists. The congress was chaired by Engineer George D. Hathaway, a native of Toronto. He was actively supported by his father, an influen-

<sup>1</sup> ESA = European Space Agency.

tial insurance broker in Toronto. George Hathaway also attended the Hannover congress in November, 1980. In his leisure time, he builds convertor models for gravity field energy.

I shall not withhold the program of this memorable congress from you any longer.

# **The First International Symposium On Non-Conventional Energy Technology**

October 23-24, 1981

The University of Toronto, Toronto, Ontario, Canada

**Friday, October 23, 1981 West Hall-University College**

## **9:00 OPENING WELCOME AND KEYNOTE ADDRESS**

- George D. Hathaway, B.A.Sc, P. Eng. Symposium Chairman
- Andrew Michrowski, Ph.D.  
President, Planetary Association for Clean Energy

## **9:30 "NON-LINEAR FIELD PHYSICS"**

- Alan Holt, B.Sc. Physics, M.Sc. Astrophysics, A.I.A.A.  
Co-ordinator, NASA Johnson Space Center, Houston TX, USA  
A proposal for a field physics laboratory for investigating the relationships between electromagnetic, gravitational and nuclear forces, in support of advanced propulsion and new energy systems.

## **10:30 "TRANSISTORIZED G-POWER GENERATOR"**

- Shinichi Seike, M.Sc. Physical and Mathematical Sciences Professor,  
G-Research Laboratory, University of Tokyo, Japan  
The theory and demonstration of semiconductor coils (Mobius & Klein) for generating energy from gravitational space, with implications for Nuclear Electric Resonance.

## **11:15 "THE TRANSFORMATION OF GRAVITATIONAL ENERGY INTO ELECTRICAL ENERGY BY *TOKAMAK*"**

- Rene Louis Vallee, Ingenieur-Physicien Nucleaire  
Commissariat a l'Energie Atomique, Paris, France  
Synergetics describes a neutrino as an EM wave, and leads to the explanation of missing quantities of energy and angular momentum in beta-decay. The new theory of "Synergy" predicts cosmic space to be an inexhaustible source of energy (proven by TOKAMAK experimental results).

## **14:00 "THE CONVERSION OF CENTRIFUGAL FORCE INTO LINEAR FORCE AND MOTION"**

- Robert Cook, Inventor, CIP Systems Inc., Palmdale, CA, USA

The results of experiments with inertial forces will be presented, as well as a demonstration of an inertial propulsion device.

#### 15:30 "THE USE OF THE SUN AND WATER TO POWER A CAR"

- Andrija Puharich, A.B. (Phil.), M.B., M.D., LLD,  
Essentia Research Associates, New York, NY, USA

The high-efficiency conversion of water into hydrogen and oxygen (already done at laboratory scale) feeds a fuel cell storage battery system to power a car.

#### 16:15 "INVENTORS AND INVESTORS-GETTING THEM TOGETHER"

- Josh Reynolds, Market Consultant, Entrepreneur, Inventor,  
Primary Energy Technology Ltd., Los Angeles, CA, USA

A discussion of novel ways in which inventors can obtain financial backing for new discoveries in the energy field.

#### 19:00 VIDEOTAPED DEMONSTRATIONS

- Robert Cook            Linear Motion Generator
- Bruce DePalma        N-machine

#### 19:00 EQUIPMENT DEMONSTRATIONS

- Zinsser                Mechanical/Gravitational Energy
- George Hathaway      N-machine  
                          Coler Generator
- Shinichi Seike        Transistorized Mobius Coil
- Arthur Aho           Hendershot Generator  
                          Multi-Wave Oscillator
- Tom Valone           Homopolar Generator
- Jerry Gallimore      Gravity Laser

#### 20:00 "JOURNEY TO THE END OF THE UNIVERSE"

- Thomas Pawlicki, Victoria, B.C., Canada
- "THE NON EQUIVALENCE OF MASS & ENERGY"**
- Robert Carroll, Ph.D., Physics  
President, Carroll Research Institute

#### 20:45 "REVERSE GRAVITY"

- Mel Winfield, Vancouver, B.C., Canada
- "SOLUTIONS AND THE POLARIZATION OF THE VACUUM ENERGY"**
- Elizabeth Rauscher, Ph.D.

21:30 "COHERING THE ZERO POINT ENERGY"

- Moray, King Eyring Research, Utah, USA

22:00 "TESLA'S SECRET AND THE SOVIET TESLA WEAPONS"

- Thomas Bearden, Huntsville, AL, USA

22:15 "EARTH ROTATION AS A SOURCE OF FREE ENERGY"

- Martin Ruderfer, Dimensions Inc., Hampstead, NY, USA

Saturday, October 24, 1981

Medical Sciences Auditorium—Medical Sciences Building

9:00 "STUDIES ON ROTATION LEADING TO THE N-MACHINE"

- Bruce E. DePalma, B.Sc. Electrical Engineer & Lecturer, M.I.T., Director, DePalma Institute, Montecito, CA, USA

An illustrated history of experiments on homopolar generators and the discovery of the inertia! field and N effect around a rotating magnetized flywheel with the derivation of energy from the inertial field of space by an equivalence engine.

9:45 "THE ONE-PIECE HOMOPOLAR GENERATOR"

- Thomas Valone, B.S. Physics, B.S.E.E., M.A. Physics State University of New York, Buffalo, NY, USA

A presentation on Faraday's generator with recent developments and experimental designs including a working model.

10:30 "RECENT DEVELOPMENTS IN HOMOPOLAR GENERATORS"

- Adam Trombley, M.Sc. Astrophysics, Research Physicist, Acme Energy Research, San Rafael, CA, USA

A discussion of novel homopolar (acyclic) generators-physics and experimental aspects.

11:00 "REVIEW AND OUTLOOK"

- Rolf Schaffranke, Dr. h. c, M.Sc, A.I.A.A., NASA Consultant (retired), Author

The development of post-Relativistic concepts in physics, and advanced technology abroad.

## 11:45 "MECHANICAL ENERGY FROM ANISOTROPIC GRAVITATIONAL FIELDS"

- Rudolf Zinsser, Consulting Electrical Engineer, Inventor, Director, Zinsser-Innovation GmbH, Idar-Oberstein, Federal Republic of Germany

A novel regenerative source of energy, the kineto-baric force, is generated by a convertor fed by an electromagnetic trigger energy for use in propulsive and other applications.

## 14:00 "THE SEA OF ENERGY"

- John Moray, B.S., MS&T Physics, President, Cosray Research Institute, Salt Lake City, UT, USA

An illustrated description of the solid state device of Dr. T. Henry Moray for generating electricity from cosmic radiant energy.

## 14:30 "IMPLOSION ENERGY THEORY AND REVIEW OF SCANDINAVIAN RESEARCH"

- Borge Frokjaer-Jensen, Ph.D., Danish Institute of Ecological Technology, Copenhagen, Denmark

A presentation on the theory of implosion energy as originally advanced by Victor Schauberger, as well as a review of current Scandinavian research on non-conventional energy.

## 15:30 "ENERGY AND GRAVITY"

- Jerry G. Gallimore, Director, Gallimore Laboratories, Indianapolis, IN, USA

A broad-ranging illustrated presentation summarizing extensive investigations into energy of all forms and the themes common to all of them.

The complete proceedings, in English, of this memorable congress is available from Mr. George Hathaway, 39 Kendal Avenue, Toronto, Ontario, M5R 1L5, Canada. The proceedings include the manuscripts for the videotape presentations, and the report by Tom Bearden, of Huntsville, Alabama, concerning the Tesla weapon technology. For those who are interested, this is indispensable. The cost is US\$ 50.00.

# The Toronto Congress Found Many Who Were Interested

After George Hathaway's opening remarks, Dr. Michrowski made several statements which were immediately accorded profound consideration. He mentioned the invitation of the Saskatchewan provincial government, and then outlined the rapid development of the Society and that of this growing technology. It is not directed against anyone, he stated, only "against destruction" in the world. These comments were significant from the point of view of the predominating technologies and monopolies in energy management, and-as shall be mentioned-in terms of the imminent technological development in weapons and armament engineering called "Tesla weapons."

The first speaker was Dr. Alan C. Holt, NASA Johnson Space Center, Houston, Texas, who is also a member of the AIAA (American Institute for Aeronautics and Astronautics). Dr. Holt is working primarily on conceiving high velocity propulsion systems that may obtain their energy and momentum from conversion of the gravitational energy field.

Next to Dr. Hassel, of Los Angeles, and Dr. Mead, of Edwards, California, Dr. Holt is among the leading theoretical scientists in the field of high velocity propulsion systems. While the bulk of his presentation was still rather theoretical, there can be no doubt about the future potential of his development.

Professor Shinichi Seike's (Ehime, Japan) presentation was postponed to the afternoon, to obtain better projection facilities. Seike primarily discussed developments and experimental data on infinite amplifiers and transistorized coils. His report in many ways corresponds to the text to be found in the Appendix (see The Transistorized Coil: A Novel, Clean Energy Tool).

Outsiders may have been disappointed that there were no versions of the equipment which Seike presented in Hannover-and which are reproduced in this volume. And those able to read between the lines will rapidly realize that, since the end of 1980, the Japanese have followed a very definite direction-the development of electronic equipment for the conversion of gravity field energy which can be produced on an industrial scale in the near future, and which is based on an accessories industry already in operation or that can be started shortly. It is obvious that the Japanese are now concentrating on those developments that can most rapidly be marketed. According to Seike's data, current output of the newer generation of infinite amplifiers is 275 %. An experimental model was presented. It is furthermore obvious that the factual material was much more limited this time as compared to his presentation in Hannover, in 1980.

The appearance of Rene Louis Vallee, engineer and nuclear physicist at the CEA<sup>1</sup>, Paris, temporarily working with Thomson CSF, was a true sensation.

<sup>1</sup> CEA = Commissariat a l'Energie Atomique, the French Atomic Energy Commission.

Vallee is an elegant, charming person and quite obviously has high caliber scientific qualifications. For the French organization SEPED, Vallee has for years been the scientific impetus behind the development of the conversion of gravitational field energy called "synergetic energy" in France.

Incidentally, Vallee also mentioned that the velocity of light decreases as the Sun is approached, which has already been confirmed by French experimental measurements. This decrease in the velocity of light when approaching the Sun is also implicit in Nieper's perisolar cushion field theory. According to this theory, the average velocity of the Tachyon-Field is lower close to the sun than near the Earth.

Vallee indicates that the "synergetic" voltage of the Tachyon-Field near the Sun is  $10^{14}$  volt/cm; its energy is 250 billion Joules/ml.

The Congress of the Canadian Planetary Association for Clean Energy in Toronto was a great success. Any organizational weaknesses in its early stages were due to the fact that many more participants came than were originally expected. The halls of the old university buildings became too small, the technical aides inadequate. However, those deficiencies were promptly corrected with the move to the Faculty of Medicine. All participants were served at the university dining halls which made an excellent impression. It can no longer be denied that we are entering a world which is technologically completely new. The Toronto Congress provided an essential signal, in this sense, which cannot be ignored, if for no other reason, certainly because of the presence of many professionally qualified observers.

Vallee provided Dr. Nieper with a complete English version of his address which we shall reproduce here, certainly because it is unique, and because of the event. It is truly a storehouse both for beginners and for those already well established in our young science.

Rene Louis Vallee  
 Commissariat a l'Energie Atomique, Paris  
**Conclusion Against Confusion**

## I - SYNERGY

The theory of "Synergy", a main branch of modern physics, is to become firmly established in its essential present form and has far-reaching effects upon our concept of the basic framework of all physical measurement; time, space and energy.

Physical space is synergetically defined as having an electromagnetic structure in the sense of Maxwell's theory.

$$\vec{Q}_i = \sqrt{\frac{\epsilon}{2}} E_i + j \sqrt{\frac{\mu}{2}} H_i$$

is the complex electromagnetic field and in all cases (vacuum or matter)

$$\frac{\partial S}{\partial T} = s = \sum_i \left( \frac{\epsilon E_i^2 + \mu H_i^2}{2} \right) = \sum_i (\vec{Q}_i \cdot \vec{Q}_i^*)$$

(T: volume of space) defines the local synergetic density of space associated with the local momentum density

$$\vec{p} = \rho \vec{v} \quad (\rho: \text{virtual mass density of space})$$

$$\rho \vec{v} = \vec{p} = \frac{\vec{\partial P}}{\partial T} = j \sqrt{\epsilon \mu} \sum_i (\vec{Q}_i \times \vec{Q}_i^{**})$$

$$\sum_i (\epsilon \vec{E}_i \times \mu \vec{H}_i)$$

Making  $\vec{p} = \vec{0}$  operates as a selection of the physical medium which is characterized by an isotropic propagation of electromagnetic waves.

Thus the selected medium is bound to the so-called stationary inertial frame of reference where " $\epsilon$ " and " $\mu$ " can be both assumed to be locally constant.

In a limited stationary frame of reference which is reduced to dimensions as small as needed by acceptable approximations, Maxwell's equations can be expressed in a linear form as follows:

$$\overrightarrow{\text{rot } Q_i} + \frac{\overrightarrow{\delta Q_i}}{\delta T} = \vec{0}$$

$$\text{div } \vec{Q}_i = 0$$

which is equivalent to:

$$\overrightarrow{\nabla \times Q_i} + \frac{\overrightarrow{\delta Q_i}}{\delta T} = \vec{0}$$

$$\nabla \cdot \vec{Q}_i = 0$$

$$\text{where } T \text{ (space-time)} = \frac{j}{\sqrt{\epsilon \mu}} \cdot t \text{ (ordinary time)}, j^2 = -1$$

The Synergy "S" of a stationary medium in the given volume "T" is defined as the integrated expression:

$$S = \iiint_T s \cdot d\tau = \sum_i \iiint_T (\vec{Q}_i \cdot \vec{Q}_i^*) \cdot d\tau$$

The Synergy is consequently the sum of all energies responsible for the existence of the medium (vacuum or matter) in the limited volume "T". The theory postulates that synergy must be invariant at a given time for all observers in the universe and Maxwell's equations lead to the reduced formula

$$S = \frac{M}{\epsilon \mu} = M \cdot c^2 .$$

This is the same formula as Einstein's but with a different meaning.

" $\frac{1}{\epsilon \mu} = c^2$ " is the synergetical potential in the medium and "M" is the

"maupertuisian mass" of volume "T".

## II - SOMETHING MUST BE THE MATTER

One of the main and new concepts of the theory is that the electric field is never to become infinitely great. Vacuum energy can be transmuted into matter when the limiting value " $\xi_\alpha$ " (about  $4 \cdot 10^{16} \text{ V m}^{-1}$ ) is reached at random by the present electric field.

Then the physical properties of space are locally changed and some associated pairs of tiny regions with finite dimensions ( $\Delta\tau_1, \Delta\tau_2$ ) are created. In these regions, the divergence of the induced field " $\vec{\epsilon}\vec{E}$ " is no longer zero. It takes the integrated values  $+e$  and  $-e$  ( $e = 1.60206 \cdot 10^{-19} C$ : electronic charge).

$$\iiint_{\Delta\tau_1} \operatorname{div} \vec{\epsilon}\vec{E} \cdot d\tau = +e \quad \iiint_{\Delta\tau_2} \operatorname{div} \vec{\epsilon}\vec{E} \cdot d\tau = -e$$

Such divergent zones, the so called photons, are identified with local cells of wave guides confining the amount of energy

$$“h\nu” (h = \frac{1}{2\alpha} \cdot \sqrt{\mu} \cdot e^2)$$

insofar as no intense external electric field interferes and separates the pairs into particles and antiparticles at high energy.

The theory of "Synergy" is a fruitful unified field theory which consistently describes Relativity, Quantum mechanics and nuclear physics.

The most fundamental result obtained by using synergetic calculations is the simple relationship between Newton's classical gravitational potential and the

velocity of light " $c = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\epsilon\mu}}$ " which is no universal constant

$$c^2 = c_0^2 - \frac{GM}{r}$$

Hence the gravitational potential is not zero but " $c_0^2$ " when the distance "r" of the mass "M" becomes infinitely great.

The theory of Synergy suggested, with experimental confirmations, that it was possible to create conditions under which a significant quantity of gravitational energy would be released in a controlled and usable form.

### III - CLEARING UP A MYSTERY

Harmonic analysis of space synergy leads to a consistent understanding of the most fascinating problem that faces the physicist: that of clearing away the mystery that surrounds the origin of the nuclear species existing on the earth, in the sun and in the universe as a whole.

Since about 1950, there has been amassed an impressive body of evidence which strongly indicates that nuclear species are at present undergoing modifications inside and at the surfaces of certain types of stars. The basis experimental facts that

must be explained quantitatively are the relative cosmic abundances of the nuclides, shown in Figure 1.

The main features exhibited by the measurements are

1. a steep decline in abundance with increasing mass-number "A",
2. several "peaks", the most prominent of which is relative to hydrogen, and
3. a systematic overabundance of even-A relative to odd-A nuclides.

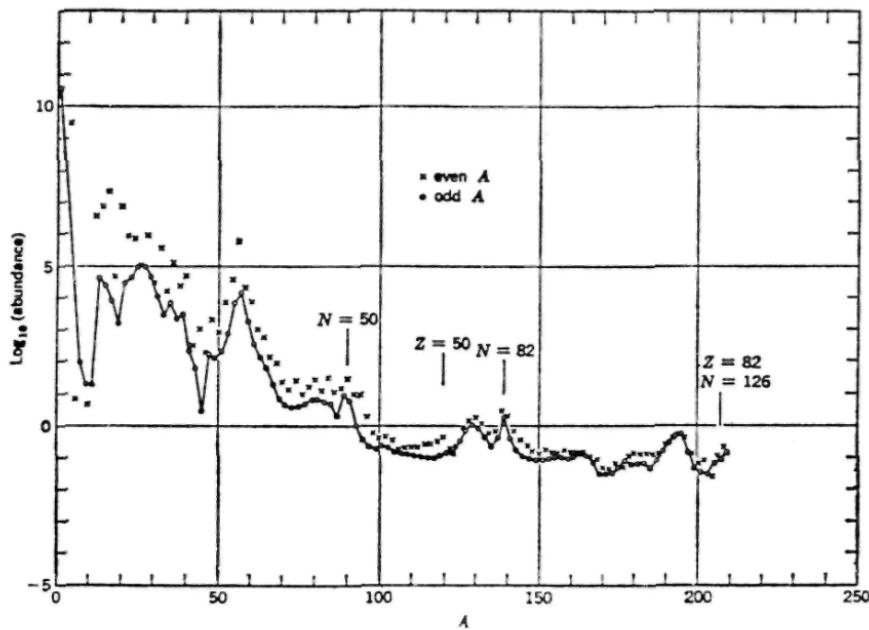


Figure 1. Abundances of Isobaric Nuclides. (After Suess and Urey, "Rev. Modern Phys.", 28, 53-1956.)

Detailed examination of the abundances of nuclides suggested the existence of a spectral distribution law  $\frac{ds}{dy} = f(y)$  as characterizing the space synergetic

structure in vacuum

which would be responsible for stability or

radioactivity of elements.

The integrated value  $\int_0^{y_0} \frac{ds}{dy} \cdot dy = s_0$ , is likely

to be a finite value because of space energy changing into matter as soon as the limiting value " $\varepsilon\xi_\alpha$ " is reached. Hence, if the local synergetic density "s" is so constant, the convergent integral in the same region

$$\int_0^{y_0} \frac{1}{s_0} \cdot \frac{ds}{dy} \cdot dy = 1, \text{ indicates that the}$$

differential expression  $\frac{1}{s_0} \cdot \frac{ds}{dy} \cdot dy$ " is equivalent to the probability

concerning a particle with the given mass for being created in the involved region. Then each peak of local synergetic density distribution is corresponding to each Compton frequency of locally existing isotopes. See Figure 2.

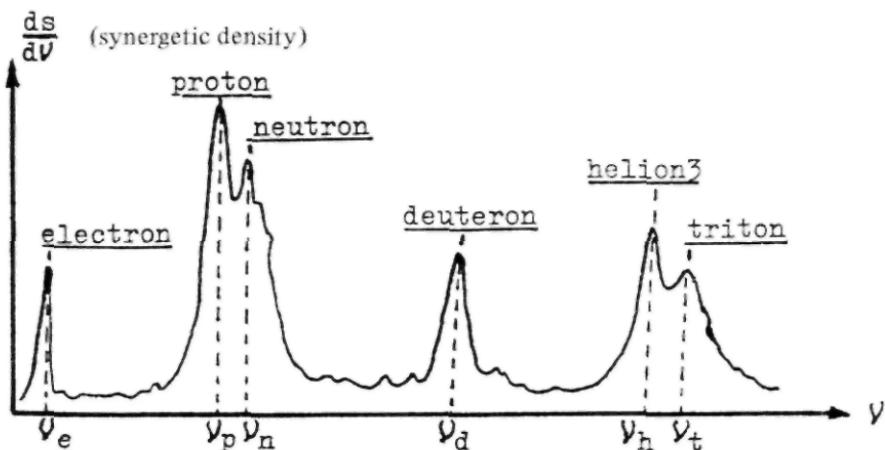


Figure 2. Synergetic Density Distribution Law for Light Elements, Including Triton. The values of peak levels have not yet been determined. (Proton Compton frequency,  $y_p = 2.270 \cdot 10^{14}$  GHz.)

Thus, the existence of a stable particle is assumed to be the result of a local electromagnetic resonance with the medium which fixes the imprisoned energy value " $hy$ " inside the divergent zones of the particle at rest. Decay occurs when the corresponding peak level of a radioactive particle is lower than the level of a neighbour peak next to it. Hence, the conclusion is that space gravitational energy is playing a large part in radioactivity.

Gravitation is often bringing an additive quantity of energy which is mostly detected in the case of beta-decay, the so-called neutrinos. That is the great basic discovery made in the USSR (1960) and later in France (1974) owing to "TOKA-MAK" experiments.

#### IV - ATOMS FUSE OR REFUSE

Atoms fuse under tremendous heat and pressure, releasing energy. If man can tame this reaction, already achieved in the hydrogen bomb, he hopes he will have virtually unlimited power at his disposal.

But how can man kindle and control fusion temperatures of 100 million degrees?

Experimenting for the very first time in 1958 in a mammoth electromagnet known as TOKAMAK (from the Russian for "magnetic torus"), Soviet scientists at the Kurchatov Institute, near Moscow, tried to imprison the fusion process in a magnetic field.

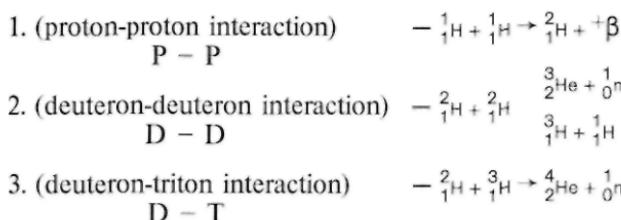
Within TOKAMAK's central magnet, a doughnut-shaped chamber holds hydrogen or heavy hydrogen. A massive electrical discharge heats the gas into an ionized state known as plasma. Simultaneously a magnetic field violently compresses the plasma into the center of the chamber. Squeezed close together, the atoms are launched with such energy that they are expected to fuse.

They practically refuse to collide, because

1. their cross sections are nearly reduced to zero as a consequence of their opposing positive charges in the ionized plasma, and
2. they are accelerated in the same direction by the applied intense ionization field.

TOKAMAK experimental results clearly indicate that the cross section for nuclear fusion generally declines with an increasing number of ionized atoms in the plasma. Thus, some fusion interactions were obtained and high temperatures were reached when neutral atoms were inserted into the ionized plasma. Twenty million degrees is the registered score obtained with "T.F.R." (T.F.R. = TOKAMAK of Fontenay-aux-Roses in France).

It can be stated at the outset that the following classical schemes for nuclear fusion are, on the one hand, no longer valid.

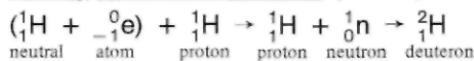


On the other hand, though nuclear fusion is commonly regarded as a clean process for energy production, radioactive waste is observed within TOKAMAK constituting materials. Nuclear fusion produces high energy neutrons, yet it is low energy neutrons which are responsible for the radioactive waste and most of them are detected at the proximity of the internal molybdenum limiter.

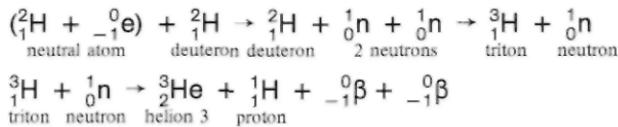
## V - UNEXPECTED GUESTS

For some obscure reasons United States scientists seem to ignore the actual fusion process which was discovered in TOKAMAK years ago. The process is clearly described in the following expressions.

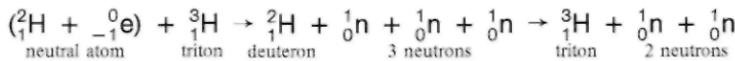
1. – hydrogen-proton interaction (H – P) –



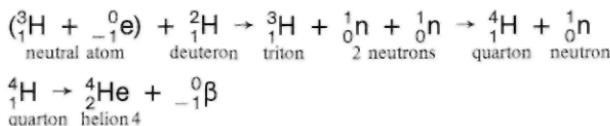
2. – deuterium-deuteron interaction (D – D) –



3. – deuterium-triton interaction (D – T) –



4. – tritium-deuteron interaction (T – D) –



Comparing these expressions with the previous schemes, it appears that Coulomb forces do not interfere in the fusion process.

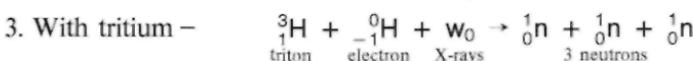
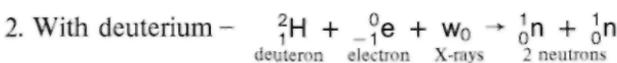
Thus, nuclides can easily fuse because they are quite free to come close to each other while electrons play the major part in nuclear interactions.

Strangest of all is the presence of runaway electrons in the plasma. Some of them are emitted with unexpected energy levels which would be produced only in beta-decay.

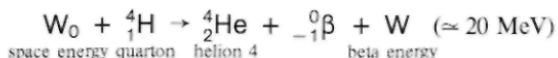
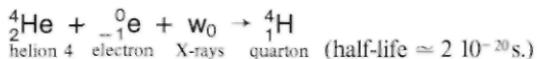
Of all the tools that have been applied to experimental study of nuclear interactions, it can be said that TOKAMAK has produced more fundamental information than any others and has completely confirmed the existence of gravitation synergy which is the dominant energy of the universe, overwhelming virtually everything else, yet hardly detectable.

Measurements show that nuclei and electrons can fuse under particular electromagnetic conditions which can be achieved with a negligible energy amount compared to the emergent energy level.

Hence, the Synergy theory had predicted that low energy neutrons might be created in a confined plasma of hydrogen or heavy hydrogen



These interactions have been purposely studied for developing synergetic neutron bombs. It has to be specially noted that in the case of helion-electron fusion, a violent explosion is observed which is consecutive to a significant beta energy release.



The above reactions gave basic information for constructing synergetic beta bombs and they definitely established beyond any possible doubt that in beta-decay a significant quantity of gravitational energy was transformed into a usable kinetic energy of electrons.

## VI - CONCLUSION VERSUS CONFUSION

The beta-decay process is characterized phenomenologically by the emission of a negative or positive electron from a nucleus. Strangely, negative electrons can be ejected from positive nuclei and their energies range from a few keV to more than 15 MeV.

In strong contrast with other nuclear particles, ejected electrons are always observed to possess a continuous spectrum of energies extending from essentially zero up to a maximum. In these cases, experimental measurements indicate that the electron seldom moves precisely opposite the nucleus, as is required if linear momentum is conserved. The Synergy theory suggested that the apparent violations of conservation of energy and momentum in beta-decay might be fairly explained if physical space were assumed to have a continuous electromagnetic structure. Hence neutrinos are not particles at all and antineutrinos do not travel backward in time as Feynman curiously believed they did. Experimental results confirmed that pulsed electromagnetic waves of gravitation were emitted by beta-decay and that they progressively vanished through vacuum as they traveled away at light speed from their emission source. As long as they do not weaken in distant propagation, such electromagnetic waves can partly convert themselves into matter. This can take place only when they are submitted to a conveniently oriented intense electric field that generally surrounds a heavy nucleus. Though each pulsed wave has roughly one chance in  $10^{38}$  of interacting with a nucleus, the phenomenon is detectable with a heavy-liquid-filled bubble chamber.

As an example, the following electromagnetic fields expressions relate to the emission of a beta-electron from origin "0", along "z" axis, with

$$r = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2} \quad \text{and} \quad \rho = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}:$$

- for  $r < \frac{1}{\sqrt{\epsilon\mu}} \cdot (t - \Delta t_0)$

$$\left| \begin{array}{l} \vec{E} = \vec{0} \\ \vec{H} = \vec{0} \end{array} \right.$$

- for  $\frac{1}{\sqrt{\epsilon\mu}} \cdot (t - \Delta t_0) \leq r \leq \frac{t}{\sqrt{\epsilon\mu}}$

$$\left| \begin{array}{l} \vec{E} = \sqrt{\frac{\mu}{\epsilon}} \frac{l_0}{4\pi r} \cdot \vec{\nabla} z + \frac{1}{\sqrt{\epsilon\mu}} \frac{l_0 (t - \Delta t_0)^2}{8\pi\epsilon} \cdot \vec{\nabla} (\frac{z}{r^3}) \\ \vec{H} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\epsilon\mu}} \frac{l_0 (t - \Delta t_0)}{4\pi r^2} \cdot \vec{\nabla} r \times \vec{\nabla} z - \frac{l_0}{4\pi\rho} \cdot \vec{\nabla} \rho \times \vec{\nabla} z \end{array} \right.$$

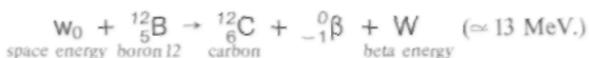
- for  $\frac{t}{\sqrt{\epsilon\mu}} < r$

$$\left| \begin{array}{l} \vec{E} = \vec{0} \\ \vec{H} = \vec{0} \end{array} \right.$$

These synergetic expressions have been established with the aid of Maxwell's equations, applied to a single accelerated electron.

Since a synergetic beta weapon was tested at the French nuclear test site on the South Pacific atoll of Mururoa, a number of scientists have been aware that a significant amount of energy can easily be captured out of space synergy by the TOKAMAK process. But the question is: How to control the reaction which produces explosive electromagnetic waves as a result of a tremendous emission of oriented electrons?

The released energy is such that France could meet all her present needs for electricity by using only a few grams of carbon.



Space is undoubtedly the greatest energy source of the universe. Gravitation synergy could be used to make nonconventional electricity. Neither boiler-turbine-generators nor mammoth electric plants are needed, and, so far, individual utilization seems possible.

And the choice still remains:

Synergetic war or Synergetic peace?...

Rene Louis Vallee October, 1981

Vallee is working with Thomson CSF now. From that same firm (Thomson-Hous-ton, in 1956!) L.A. Gerardin, head of the nuclear Physics Section, wrote an article published in "Interavia", Vol. XI, No. 12, 1956, entitled "Space Travel: Electro-Gravitic Propulsion." It is worthwhile to read that article and to admire the competence of a French scientific mind. By the way, in that same journal, "Interavia", Vol. XI, No. 5, 1956, by "Intel", an article had been published entitled "Towards Flight without Stress or Strain... or Weight." This article refers in particular to the work of T. Townsend Brown, and to the efforts of several reputed aerospace firms of that time. Why, within 30 years(!), has not more been done in this field? Is it the paralysing effect of orthodoxy in physics which has effected this?

## REFERENCES

1. SOVIET PHYSICS JETP, 13, p. 695, 1961, by V. S. Nikolaev, I. S. Dimitriev, L. N. Fateva and Ya.A.Teplova.
2. "L'Energie Electromagnetique Materielle et Gravitationnelle", by L. Essen, NATURE ("Electromagnetism", Books Review), Volume 238, pp. 473-474, August 25, 1972.
3. "Premier Resultats Sur T.F.R.", Communication presentee a la 6eme Conference Europeenne sur la Fusion Controlee et la Physique des Plasmas, Moscow, July 30-August 3, 19/3.
4. "Imperity Behaviour Radiation Losses and Wall Effects in the T.F.R. Machine, P. Ginot (Association EURATOM-C.E.A. sur la Fusion), JOURNAL OF NUCLEAR MATERIALS, 63, pp. 47-58, North Holland Publishing Company.
5. "Activitees Scientifiques et Techniques 1974 du C.E.A.", ETUDES DE CONFINEMENT PROGRAMME "TOKAMAK", pp. 69-71, Commissariat a l'Energie Atomique, 29-31 rue de-la-Federation, Boite Postale 510, 75752 Paris Cedex 15, France.
6. "Giscard's Neutron Bomb", TIME, July, 1980, p. 9, Time Inc., Rockefeller Center, New York, N.Y. 10020, USA.

Vallees interpretations of the conversion of matter into energy-for instance, under the conditions of beta-decay- have received strong confirmation. In the January, 1982 issue of the journal "The Sciences", of the New York Academy of Sciences, a summary by Paul Davies was published under the title "Missing Matter." In a 1,500-meter deep gold mine in India, Japanese and Indian scientists observed the "disappearance" of protons into energy. Incidentally, this phenomenon had beenpredicted exactly 10 years before by a very well-known scientist, Andrei Sakharov, then 50 years old.

Robert Cook is an amiable engineer and mechanic from southern Texas. His mother is of Spanish descent and it still shows in his speech today. He talked about the tools he uses to convert centrifugal forces into linear forces, to be able to move an object forward without recoil. However, during the excellent demonstration of such a device by means of a video tape, it became apparent that the Newtonian law (for every action there is an equal and opposite reaction) is still being observed. During the operation of the device, an accelerated weight is removed from its supporting arm by a very tricky mechanism, and then rapidly moved in the opposite direction. From this he obtains the adjusted machine momentum, in this case, 750 grams.

Dr. Andrija Puharich, both physician and engineer professionally, is interested in the use of gravity field energy to obtain hydrogen, as well as the technologies that can be derived from this. His presentation was also met with much interest.

New participants were to see Danish physicist-professor, Dr. Borge Frokjaer-Jensen, who had also lectured in Hannover in 1980. In Denmark and Sweden, the Danish and Swedish Institutes for Technical Ecology have been created, with extraordinarily interesting goals. Part of the task of these institutes is to work with the so-called Swedish Transformer. Two models were shown by Dr. Frokjaer-Jensen. In principle, there is a relatively large, central primary coil, around which are arranged-like satellites-eight secondary coils. The corresponding Swedish model has attained an amplifying effect of up to 300 %. The Swedish magnet particularly seems to show that the induction of electric energy in the secondary coil does not occur by induction from the primary coil directly. It occurs by reaction with a third field, the Tachyon-Field. This is the only way to explain how the secondary coils can provide more energy than the primary coil is feeding them (see, in this respect, the Nieper axiom, in this volume). There is, however, a frequency problem observed with the "Swedish Transformer."

It is one of the most delightful features of the North American continent that commercial interests are as important as science and technology. Thus Josh Reynolds, former Wall Street professional, today a businessman active in Los Angeles, spoke on the economics and tax aspects of these new developments, in view of recent economic legislation supported by the Reagan administration. The delightful and active discussion that followed this presentation shows that a majority of the numerous participants have a good grasp of the importance of economic realities.

The session of October 24 started with a presentation by Bruce DePalma, Montecito, California. DePalma is a former student and instructor at M.I.T.<sup>1</sup> in Boston.

<sup>1</sup> M.I.T. = Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

He is the inventor of the high output N-machine, or the so-called Unipolar Generator. The principle, however, had first been described by Faraday in 1831. Nevertheless, it is to DePalma's merit that he studied the Unipolar Motor, called N-machine, in more detail and proved that the system of magnets rotating at high speed can deliver more electric energy than it needs for its operation. This, however, requires some expensive, cost-intensive technology. A subsequent video presentation showed a medium-sized N-machine in operation. It should be particularly pointed out that, when the generated current is tapped, there is no opposing drag effect in the system, as would be the case with a conventional dynamo or electric generator. The N-machine can operate only as a current generator, not as a motor, again in contrast to the conventional dynamo. DePalma made some comments regarding the overall phenomenon which were met with great interest. He especially mentioned some physical anomalies which were observed during the study of gyroscopic systems and their interactions with the gravitational field. Thus, for example, the gravity acceleration of a gyroscopic system-say, a rotating ball-is different from that for a nonrotating ball. No explanation is available at this time.

DePalma also stated that practically all large planets should be viewed as Unipolar Generators or N-machines. This could explain, for example, the generation of high electric energies in the ring system of the planet Saturn.

It is remarkable that DePalma referred to a 1941-42 paper by P. Bohning of the Faculty of Physics, University of Breslau. At the beginning of the war, Bohning had build a motor which, in contrast to conventional motors, operated without retromoment, i.e., its operation was similar to the N-machine. It is thus apparently possible to convert the principle of the N-machine to a positive motor drive. The Breslau papers were taken to the United States after the war, and were filed away there (FIAT reports).

In October, 1981, DePalma showed a more advanced N-machine which he calls the *FLUX TRANSFORMER*. At this time, he proved again, just as he had done for the conference in Hannover, that he undoubtedly is one of the best physicists in the field of magnetic phenomena. He also fully *endorses* the Nieper axiom, and says: "From the instantaneous flux of the free energy field in space (Tachyon-Field), the 'magnetic' material selects those special oscillations we call 'magnetism.' The energy flux of this free field in space is simultaneously the background source of all other energies, such as electricity, gravitation, atomic and nuclear forces, etc." In contrast to existing N-machines, the flux transformer does not use the magnet's field. It uses the ambient magnetic field radiating from the magnet. "The flux transformer is like a transformer in which the primary winding has been replaced by strong static magnets, and the flux transformation occurs mechanically, rather than electrically, as in the common transformer. In their windings, the secondary coils react to the core's flux variation, and convert it into electric power."

Physicist Tom Valone, Physics Department, State University of New York at Buffalo, where he is a physics instructor, is also doing research on the physical bases of the N-machine. Valone already presented a paper on this subject at Hannover, in 1980. Among other things, he came to the conclusion that, with respect to the generation of electric energy, the magnetic field as such is ineffective. Only by

interaction with a second field-the Tachyon-Field-can it have an effect (see also the Nieper axiom in this regard, elsewhere in this volume).

Physicist Craig Gunnufson, Murrieta, California, presented an extraordinarily interesting paper. Just as the German Gunnar Heinsohn had done, Gunnufson pointed out that available data from solar physics indicate the Sun be not entirely a nuclear fusion reactor. Approximately three-fourths of the radiated solar light energy must come from other sources and, in Gunnufson's view, that can only be the very energy-rich gravitational field (Tachyon-Field). Gunnufson also believes that the heating of stars and planets can be explained only by tapping the energy in space. Thus, he is of the same opinion as Nieper in his shielding theory. Gunnufson also believes the energy content of the gravitational field is stepped very sharply. We should mention, incidentally, that in his paper, Vallee also reported very high values of approximately 250 billion Joules/ml close to the Sun. With an increasing distance from the Sun, the concentration of this field energy reportedly decreases. This is consonant with Nieper's "perisolar cushion field theory." A very lively discussion developed on this subject, which also continued later.

Since Craig Gunnufson's paper is very clear and informative, we shall reproduce its original English text here, for the benefit of interested young people and beginning scientists.

Adam Trombly is a very outstanding physicist and has a charming personality. He is an astrophysicist from the University of California at Berkeley, now active as a researcher for the ACME Energy Research Laboratory in San Rafael, California. Trombly dealt both with the development of N-machines and resonant circuits. Besides further technical considerations, Trombly discussed the ethical and societal conditions produced by the new era of space energy. Part of it is a dissociation between belief and the ethical religious bases, on the one hand, and the dominating forms of church organization, on the other. Trombly presented this material with great confidence, plausibility and eloquence.

The past master of reports on gravitational field energy, German-born Dr. Rolf Schafffranke, who is originally from the Voigtländ and now resides at Young Harris, Georgia, gave a very well-formulated paper in which he critically reviews the various phases of this research period. Many parts of his report were identical to his opinion which is reprinted in this book. It became clear to all observers that Schafffranke, accompanied by his charming wife, is a scientist who is both ethically and technically very highly qualified. He was one of Wernher von Braun's youngest collaborators and has been a Boeing engineer for NASA. He is a member of the American Institute for Aeronautics and Astronautics. He has the special merit of having made a broad segment of the general public aware of the important experimental work in physics of Professor Townsend Brown of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. Unfortunately, Townsend Brown was seriously ill, and was unable to attend the Toronto congress. Among other things, Townsend Brown showed, during the 30's and 40's, that a loaded capacitor system is accelerated in the direction of the positive charge, both in and out of a vacuum. The momentum must originate in the surrounding gravitational field energy.

Schafffranke was selected by the Canadian organizers of the congress as ceremonial speaker on the occasion of the closing banquet on October 24, 1981, held in

the large banquet hall of the Toronto Holiday Inn. The immense room was filled to capacity.

The German physicist Rudolph Zinsser, who had made a presentation already in Hannover, in 1980, was also invited and was financially supported by the Canadians. He also brought his experimental device for demonstration. In contrast to many critical remarks which have appeared in Germany on Zinsser's work, the demonstration of the equipment was well received here. There was no doubt that this was a clear experiment to demonstrate an energy field present in space. Zinsser explained his presentation in a paper. Approximately 200 ml of water in a plastic cylinder are subjected for a short time (minutes to hours) to an electric pulse-a sawtooth shaped, direct current pulse. This pulse-called the trigger-changes the behavior of the water with respect to gravity over extended periods of time, say several months. A very sensitive balance would be able to record these deviations from the acceleration of gravity and then plot them. The energy thus set free-which incidentally could be proven at the balance's arrests-is many thousands of times higher than the trigger energy expended. An analogy for the layman would be as follows: The trigger energy can be compared to the energy necessary to set the sails on a sailboat. It has nothing to do directly with the boat's propulsion, and it makes possible the use of the second form of energy, that of the wind. The relation between the trigger energy and the gravity stressing energy in Zinsser's arrangement is similar.

Mr. John Moray, son of the legendary physicist Dr. Henry Moray who died in 1974, reported in detail on his own observations of the Moray device. We reported about this earlier in this volume. The Moray device was destroyed in 1939 by a man by the name of Fletcher. It has not been possible to date to rebuild it, at least not with available means. Nevertheless, there is no doubt that the device operated satisfactorily for many years, providing a maximum continuous output of 70 kw. Moray, Jr. was not in a position to answer Dr. Seike's questions regarding the frequencies used in the Moray device. The discussion on the Moray device led to the presentation of a video film, one hour and 50 minutes long, narrated and illustrated by space physicist Tom Bearden, of Huntsville, Alabama. It dealt primarily with the weapons and armament opportunities offered by gravitational field technologies. Designated as Tesla weapons for brevity, they are based on the fundamental work of Nikola Tesla, who was the basis for these developments. The presentation was extraordinarily exciting and depressing at the same time. Those interested can obtain the video film from P.O. Box 1472, Huntsville, Alabama 35807. The price is \$ 55 plus shipping costs.

Boeing's physicist Gordon Allen unfortunately could not come for his presentation. Instead, physicist Mel Winfield demonstrated some interesting experiments, in which different materials-such as metal pipes, pieces of plastic, iron and wood were picked off the floor, levitated to approximately 50 cm in height, and then fell back to the ground in a lateral arc. This transformation of the gravitational forces in the objects mentioned was produced by very high frequency induction from outside. It is worth noting that the coil system of an electric drill that was beginning to float in this manner burst into flames. Apparently very strong energy releases were induced in the windings of the electric motor. The equipment having antigravity and "disruptive" properties which

Mr. Winfield reported on, had been developed and built by the Pharos Company in Canada.

J. Gallimore, who had also been in Hannover, discussed his efforts to convert gravity stressing energy into other forms of energy, such as the generation of an electron beam that could penetrate heavy reinforced concrete walls. It may be recalled that in prehistoric times on Earth, undoubtedly large stone masses were cut with a deep cutting-melting technique, and thus were ready for use. An interpretation of these irrefutable findings shall be left to the reader. As already mentioned, the beam from Prof. Seike's solenoid also "cold-melts" stone.

The sessions in the large meeting rooms of the Faculty of Medicine, incidentally, were under the patronage of the Dean of the Faculty of Medicine, Professor Charles Hanly. He invited the speakers and the chairmen of the corresponding societies to a private reception at his home on October 25th, where they met one more time.

It became obvious on several occasions that the German physicist, Burkhard Heim had a very high reputation internationally. Physicists at the Sandia Laboratories in Albuquerque, New Mexico, are having his work translated.

Heim works under very restricted conditions in Northeim, near Hannover. He was severely injured during the war, in a laboratory explosion in Berlin, and practically lost his eyesight.

# **Recent Solar Neutrino Measurements Support New Theory, by Craig Gunnufson**

John N. Bahcall and Raymond Davis, Jr. have stirred up the scientific community with their famous solar neutrino measurements. I will show that all celestial bodies produce energy as a byproduct of the gravitational mechanism. This mechanism may show a quantitative relationship with these famous solar neutrino measurements.

From laboratory work it is known that nuclear fusion reactions give off neutrinos. It has been generally accepted that the sun's energy is the result of fusion. Interestingly, over the last 10 years, counts of neutrinos emitted by the sun have been less than expected. In "Science", 23 January 1976, J. N. Bahcall and R. Davis, Jr.<sup>1</sup> reported finding only 1.5 SNU (Solar Neutrino Units). Under the standard solar model 5.5 SNU were expected. If these figures are correct, then only 27.27 % of the Sun's energy may be produced by fusion. The expected accuracy of this experiment is 10%.

The next question that comes to mind is where does all this non-nuclear energy come from? To answer that one, I would have to choose between challenging the first law of thermodynamics or to commit heresy. I therefore choose heresy. That is, I postulate a very energetic fluid that fills all space. This fluid will be referred to as ether or the ether. This is the basis of my ether Displacement Theory. It is not the purpose of this paper to give a full description of this theory.

In April of 1907, Sir Oliver Lodge<sup>2</sup> had calculated the ether energy content to be  $10^{33}$  ergs/cm<sup>3</sup> and the density to be  $10^{12}$  gms/cm<sup>3</sup>.

Recently, within the last decade, W. R. Jones<sup>3</sup> had come up with these same figures independently, based upon his corpuscular ether theory. Both men used completely different phenomena as the basis of their calculations.

## **DEFINITION OF MATTER**

Any substance occupying a given region of space acquires the inertia of the ether displayed from the region and a potential energy condition equal to that of the displaced ether.

<sup>1</sup> "Science", 23 January 1976, pg. 264.

<sup>2</sup> "Phil. Mag.", April, 1907, pp. 488-506.

<sup>3</sup> Jones, W. R., "Gravitation", published by the Association for Pushing Gravity Research, 1979, pg. 33.

$$M = v (\overset{\circ}{D} - D)$$

(The “ $\circ$ ” directly over the letter D is a notation meaning that this is dealing with some property of the ether)

M = acquired mass of the region which is considered a single particle of matter

v = volume of region

D = Density of substance in the region

$\overset{\circ}{D}$  = Density of ambient ether

## DEFINITION OF ETHER

The ether is that substance that has a viscosity that most closely approaches zero and may act as a medium through which energy can be transported, including wave or periodic motion.

My displacement theory also connects these figures with the famous matter-energy relationship  $E = mc^2$ . To illustrate this, assume a given quantity of matter,  $10^{12}$  gm, will displace one cc of ether.

Using the formula  $E = mc^2$ :

$$E = mc^2 = 10^{12} (3 \times 10^{10} \text{ cm/sec})^2 = 9 \times 10^{32} \approx 10^{33} \text{ ergs}$$

Since the energy content of the ether is  $10^{33}$  ergs/cm<sup>3</sup>, we have agreement between the two systems. Though both relativity and my displacement theory agree as to the matter energy equivalence, they disagree on whether the speed of light is a universal constant.

Under displacement theory, the proton is very close to a void.

## DEFINITION OF VOID

The void is space not occupied by ether ( $D = 0$ ).  $M_p$  = proton mass

$$M_p = v (\overset{\circ}{D} - D) = \frac{4}{3} \pi r^3 (10^{12} - 0) = 1.6722 \times 10^{-24} \text{ gm}$$

In an article in the mutual aid edition of "Gravitation", by the Association for Pushing Gravity Research, W. R. Jones made the following statement:

"The inability to explain how an electron can maintain itself in orbit while at the same time continually emitting energy as radiation has been one of the prime factors leading to the irrationality of current theory. With the ether, however, it can

be seen how that electron, and every particle in elastic interaction with the ether, is maintained at an energy level at least equal to that of the gravitations of the ether. While these particles may attain a higher energy level, and maintain it because of inertia, they cannot fall below the ether energy level."

Here I would like to carry this idea even further to explain other phenomena.

This ether can best be described as a viscous fluid with very energetic turbulence. If an object were placed in this medium, such as a particle of matter, we would expect some collisions between the ether particles and the obstruction. It can be seen that there is an energy exchange between the obstruction and the viscous fluid. The particle of matter then radiates this energy out into space and the innermost shell of ether loses momentum. As a result, the next shell of ether also loses momentum to the next innershell and so on. As the distance increases, the ether momentum or energy content, approaches ambient conditions. Since the ether pressure is proportional to the energy content, we now have pressure differential with distance which is a gravitational field. In other words, whenever an object, such as a particle of matter, absorbs energy via conduction from the surrounding medium (ether), a gravitational field is created.

The variation of the speed of the medium turbulence can be illustrated by the behavior of light. Under my ether displacement theory, the speed of light is proportional to the speed of the medium turbulence. This would explain why gravitational fields bend light and light slows down when passing through glass or water.<sup>4</sup>

An intrinsic property of matter is that it absorbs energy from the ether.

The rate of acceleration of a falling object, which acquires kinetic energy, is a measure of energy flow via conduction through the ether. For example, under Newton's law of gravitation, if one of the masses in question were doubled, it would follow that force would also double. This means that the rate of acceleration would also double. Since the kinetic energy is proportional to the second power of the velocity, we would also expect the energy flow via conducton to be proportional to the second power of the mass times some constant.

$$E_t = \overset{\circ}{K} M^2$$

(The “ $\circ$ ” is directly over the K, not to be confused with  $K^\circ$ .)

The C.R.C. handbook of physics and chemistry, 49th edition, gives a value of 2 calories per minute for the solar constant. From this data I calculated the solar energy output to be not less than  $3.89 \times 10^{33}$  ergs/sec. If we assume that fusion and the gravitational mechanism are the only methods of energy production then the ether must supply  $2.8 \times 10^{33}$  ergs/sec since the neutrino measurements account for 27 % of the sun's energy. Based upon the above mathematical expression, K was calculated to be  $7.2 \times 10^{-34}$  ergs/gm<sup>2</sup> sec.

Values were then calculated for other planets.

<sup>4</sup> This definition is, independently, identical to the speed-of-light definition given by the German physicist Koppitz, mentioned earlier in this book.

Celestial Body	Mass (M) gms	Predicted min. Energy Output Ergs/sec. (E)
Earth	$5.97 \times 10^{27}$	$2.6 \times 10^{22}$
Jupiter	$1.88 \times 10^{30}$	$2.5 \times 10^{27}$
Saturn	$5.6 \times 10^{29}$	$2.3 \times 10^{25}$
Neptune	$1 \times 10^{29}$	$7.2 \times 10^{24}$
Uranus	$8.6 \times 10^{28}$	$5.3 \times 10^{24}$

There is much disagreement among geophysicists as to what the total energy dissipation rate of the Earth is. As far as heat flow measurements go, the quantity so far measured is around the order of magnitude  $10^{20}$  ergs/sec.<sup>5</sup> However, Williams and Von Herzen have pointed out, in 1974, that much more heat could be lost due to hydrothermal circulation of sea water. Some estimates place this heat loss at 100 times greater than through continental heat loss. At the present time, the total energy released by the Earth is highly speculative. My calculation of  $2.6 \times 10^{22}$  ergs/sec is within the range of possibilities.

From the data received by the probes sent to Jupiter, there is an outer layer of atmosphere that is quite cold, and under this colder layer is a much hotter layer, around  $440^{\circ}\text{C}$ .<sup>6</sup>

Because the outer layer acts as insulation, we would expect only some portion of the energy radiated by the inner layer to escape the planet. As an upper limit of the rate of energy loss by radiation, we can use the Stefan-Boltzmann Law to calculate the energy released from the hotter layer.

$$E = kT^4 = (5.7 \times 10^{-5}) (713^{\circ}\text{K})^4 = 1.47 \times 10^7 \text{ ergs/cm}^2 \text{ sec}$$

$$E_t = E(\text{area}) = (1.47 \times 10^7) (6.48 \times 10^{20}) = 9.5 \times 10^{27} \text{ ergs/sec}$$

My calculations predicted  $2.5 \times 10^{27}$  ergs/sec, and if this is true, then the outer layer only permits 26% of the radiated energy of the inner layer to escape, which seems likely.

Before a more precise relationship can be determined, more data is required of the Earth, Sun and other planets.

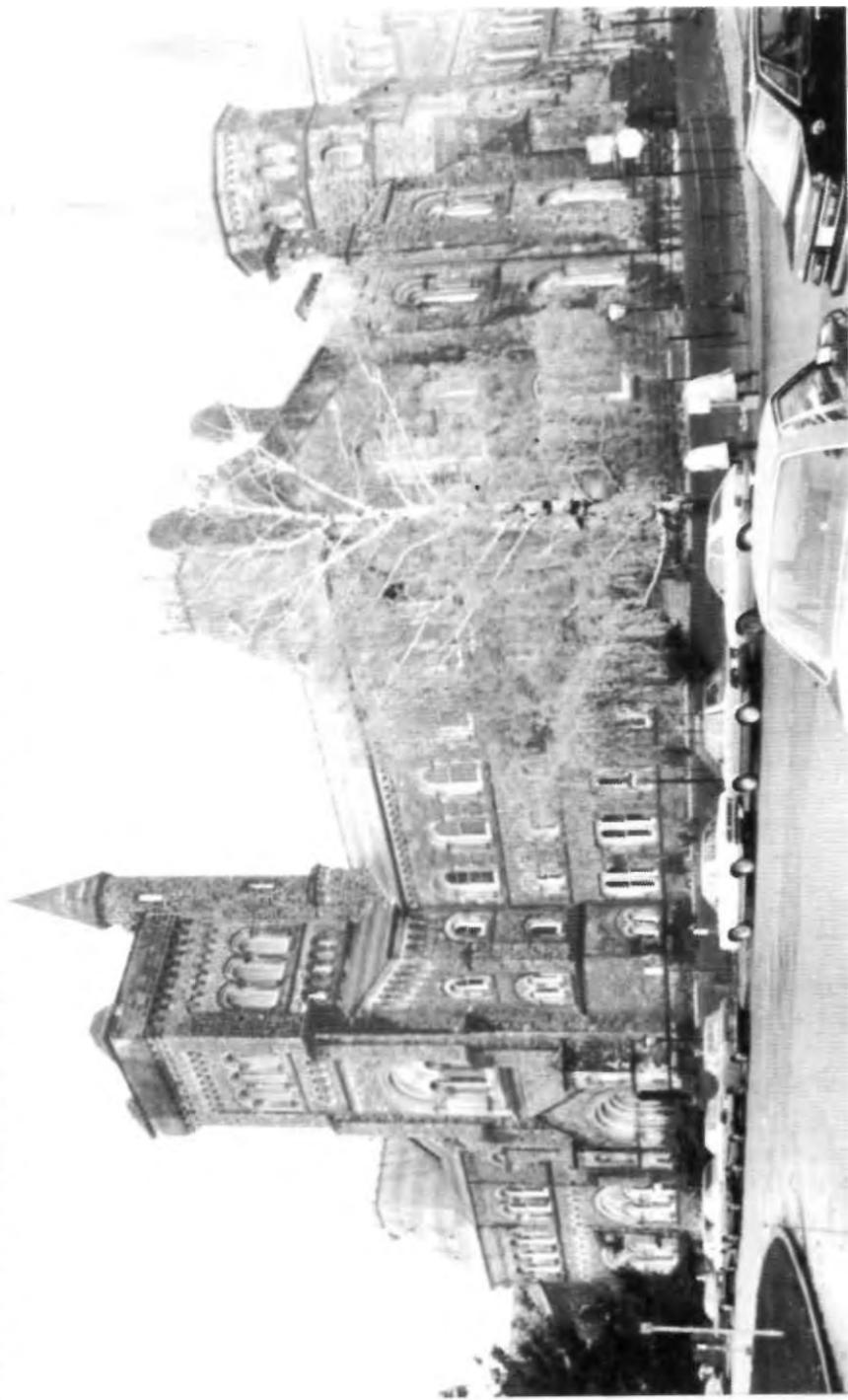
When putting together the puzzle pieces of nature, it becomes clear how important the space program and the work of Bahcall, Davis, Williams and Von Herzen are for the advancement of knowledge.

<sup>5</sup>Sclater, "Review Geophys. Space Physics", Volume 18, pp. 269-311. <sup>6</sup>"Encyclopedia Americana, Volume 16, 1979, p. 254.

## **Acknowledgements**

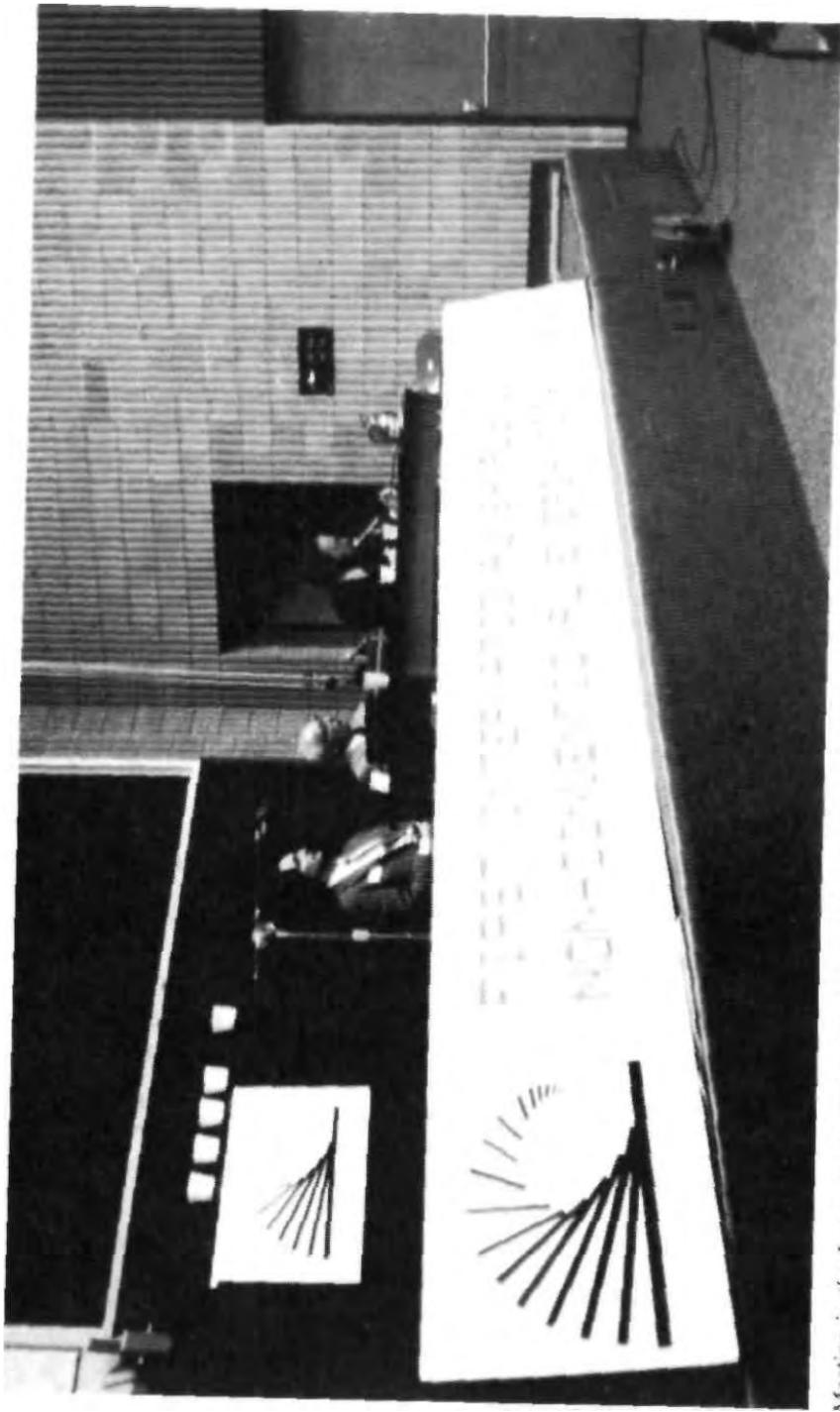
A special thanks to Dr. Onslow H. Wilson of the Rosicrucian Order Research Department and to Dr. Tien-Chang Lee of the University of California at Riverside for their assistance and advice.

The Old University Building in Toronto (Canada)

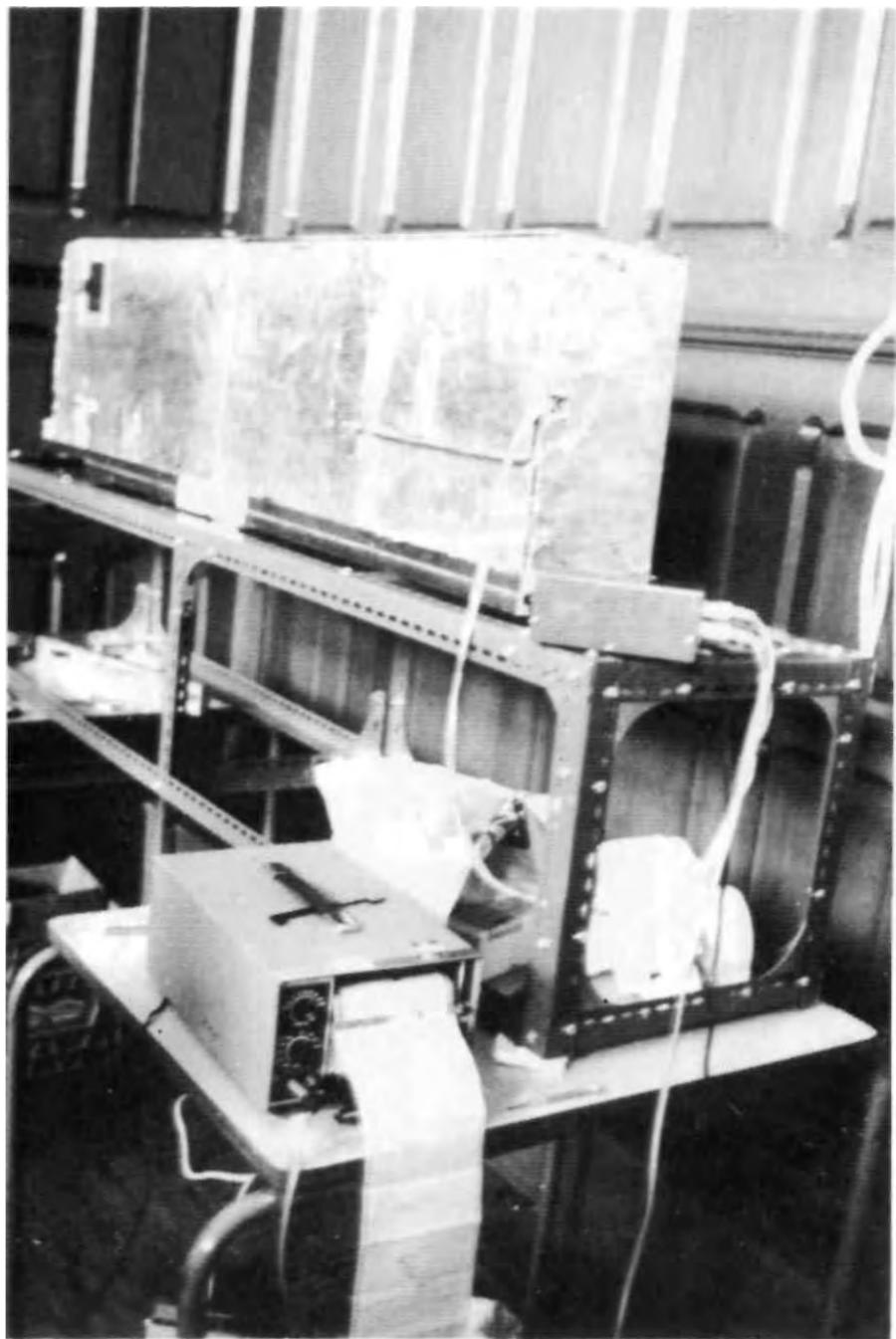




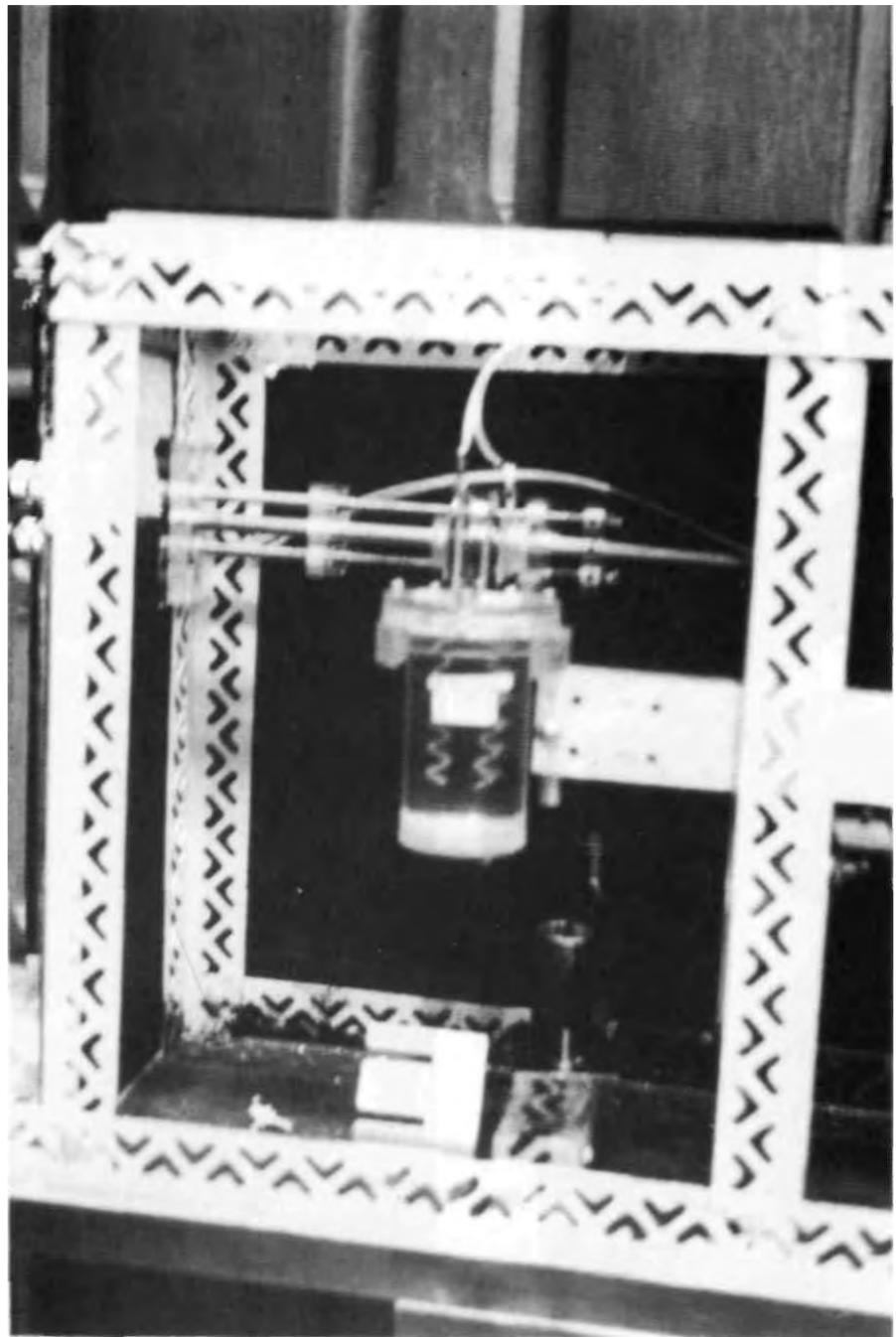
Beginning of the Symposium in the Auditorium of the University.



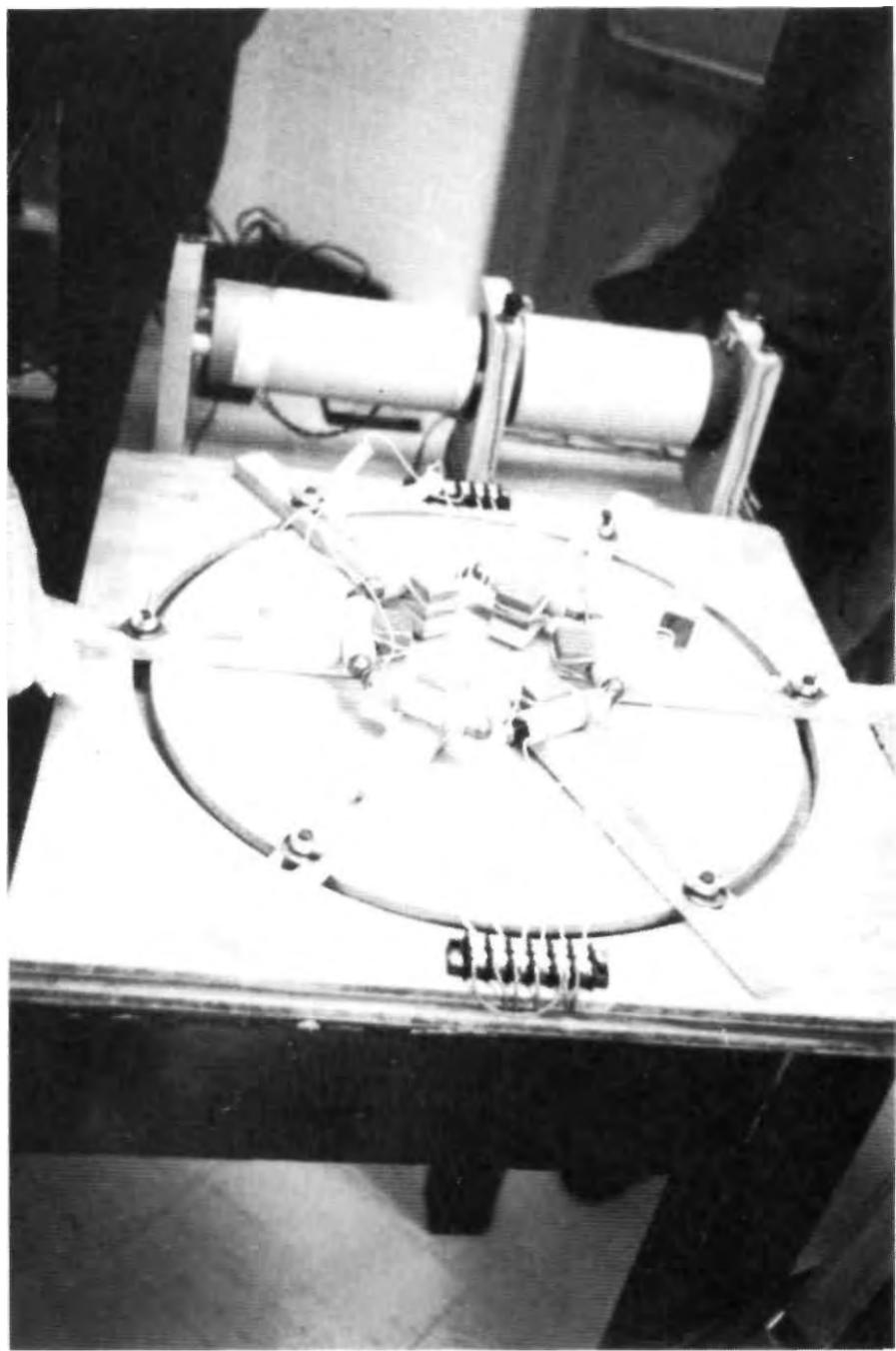
Meeting in the Large Auditorium of the Medical Faculty, Toronto (Left to Right: Adam Trombly, Rolf Schafffranke, George Hathaway).



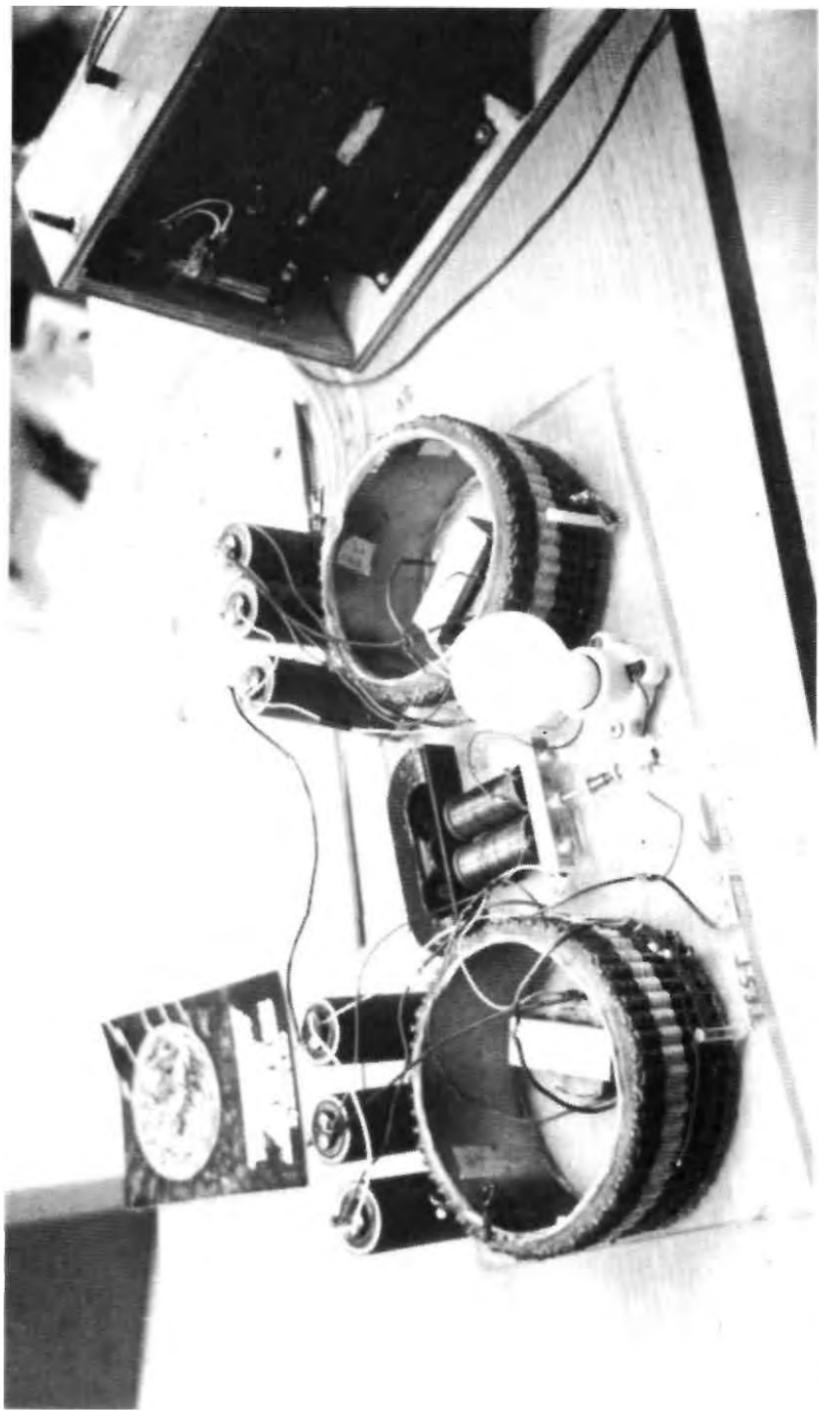
Zinsser Convertor in Operation.



Induction Element (Filled with Water) Subject to Trigger Impulse in Zinsser Convertor.



Rebuilt Coler "Magnetstrom-Apparat", 50 Millivolts (George Hathaway).



Old Model of a Hendershot Convertor.



George Hathaway in front of his reconstruction of a "Coler Magnetstrom-Apparatus." Behind him Rudolf Zinsser adjusting the balance of his scale. On Hathaway's left side are additional devices of Zinsser. On the next desk, Seike's semiconductor double toroidal coil, and beside it Gallimore's gravity laser prototype.



Left to Right: René Louis Vallée, Shinichi Seike, Alan C. Holt.



Left to Right: René Louis Vallée and Hans A. Nieper.

# **Epilogue for The Hannover And Toronto Energy Conferences**

## Author's Remarks

The first German edition of this volume was soon out of print. There is worldwide interest in it, which will certainly continue to increase. Our purpose in using the Hannover Energy Symposium in 1980 to set a trend in motion has certainly been fulfilled in an outstanding manner and beyond all expectations. The fact that official German research and energy policies - in comparison to the rest of the world-are limping behind is *your problem*, to the extent that your are citizens of the Federal Republic of Germany. (See remarks on the financial collapse of nuclear energy and of the Russian gas pipeline at the end of this volume.)

Under the aegis of the University of Toronto, the second congress on the conversion of gravity stressing energy was held on October 23-24, 1981. In view of the factors providing the impetus for this congress, it could not fail to produce results. There is no longer any doubt that knowledge of the possibilities and feasibility of gravity field energy conversion has reached the public consciousness.

Medicine is also going to undergo far-reaching transformations because of the coming "tachyon age." The orthodox, mechanistic interpretations of treatments for chronic diseases, which are still predominant today, could soon become a thing of the past. How rapidly this criticism is growing can be seen almost daily in the American and German press.

The prevention of cardiac infarction and the controversy over mastering the depressing cancer problem are particularly the focus of critical discussions. These discussions are sometimes sharper than those in the areas of physics, energy and the environment.

It is even likely that our social structure will be seriously affected in the coming tachyon age in terms of individualization. This is likely to have some unexpected, unusual, and certainly worthwhile consequences.

# Earthquakes

The information on earthquakes contained in this volume could be significantly supplemented on one point. We are referring to Clear Air Turbulences (called CAT). A very experienced airline pilot has pointed out that these CAT-which apparently are not generated by air or wind turbulence - can really be explained only in terms of turbulence in the gravitational energy field. These CAT are very dangerous to air traffic. There is no previous warning, nor can they be readily detected by radar, because, as we mentioned, they are not associated with changes in the atmosphere or the cloud cover. CAT occur predominantly near volcanic areas, which also points to turbulence in tachyon energy as a possible mechanism. Thus a BOAC 707 was caught by CAT near Mount Fujiyama in 1968, disintegrated in the air and fell to the ground. The pilot had been previously warned to avoid the area because of occasionally observed CAT.

The comments I made about the presumed nature of earthquakes (see chapter on earthquakes) were the subject of several letters. They are positive throughout and in practically all cases come from people who have experienced an earthquake, or live in known earthquake areas such as Friaul, Italy. It is apparent that during an earthquake, it is not the ground as such that is shaken. It is the entire outer field which is shaken, with the result that the upper stories of houses are first destroyed during the earthquake, rather than the portion in contact with the ground. Many other remarkable occurrences also take place. Thus, an electric engineer from Gottingen reports that in an earthquake, the entire magnetosphere close to the Earth is disturbed. This is a finding that fits well into typical tachyon turbulence. Also, in earthquake areas and before earthquakes, small yet noticeable special magnetic and gravitational phenomena occur. Thus, for example, in the assembly of wristwatches, smaller components jump away in a very unruly fashion. It is also remarkable that in strongly geopathogenic zones, both seismic disturbances and unusual hum frequencies can occur. The problem of the so-called geopathogenic zone, which is necessarily interpreted as a continuous Tachyon-Field turbulence, is discussed in a later portion of this book (see chapter on cancer). Quite remarkable are the reactions of some animals, which become noticeable even before the start of an earthquake. Thus professor Tributsch, who comes from an earthquake prone area, has published a book called "When the Snakes Awake." Przewalskij hounds supposedly have a particularly keen earthquake sense and for this reason were once used as warning dogs in mining operations.

# Gallimore's Theories, and Others

Gallimore's very interesting theoretical considerations, the conclusions of which were discussed earlier, have led to further important contemplations. Gallimore is of the opinion that the energy of electrons is produced by tachyons. Without being embedded in an energy-rich Tachyon-Field, the electron would not have the energy for a circular orbit. This would also mean that electron orbit radii are fixed only because atomic matter is immersed in a dense, energy-rich Tachyon-Field. Nor is Gallimore the only one to hold this opinion. Soviet scientists, for example, also believe the energy of the neutrino is due to tachyons. To some extent, this view is supported by experimental physics data. See in this context, Literature Reference Nr. 5. This theoretical interpretation of Gallimore, on the electron's source of energy, could open up very important areas of knowledge. It has not been satisfactorily explained to date, why a heat pump can supply three times as much energy as it needs to gain that same quantity of energy. And it is certain that this energy yield can be optimized to even higher values. It is argued that, using the principle of the heat pump, we are merely transferring energy from one medium to another, for example, heat content in the air to heat content in water, and that therefore it is possible for the transferred amount of energy to be larger than that required for the transfer. This logic is not quite valid, when examined in the light of classical laws related to energy. It has been shown, for example, that the sudden compression of media other than air, such as hydraulic oils, also results in energy transformation with yields greater than 100%. This experimentally confirmed phenomenon cannot be explained in terms of classical physics. Those interested are referred to the lecture on pages 142-151 of Gottfried Hilscher's volume "Energy in Abundance", which discusses the subject of the so-called wing-cell motor. If this motor is modified so that it becomes capable of "impact-compression", then it will deliver more energy than it needs for its own operation.

What would happen to the electrons in the atoms of a medium that is suddenly compressed? It is quite possible that under sudden stress to the electron orbits, the electrons would release energy. If we were to follow Gallimore's interpretation, then the energy so released would also have been formed by conversion of tachyon energy. It need not be mentioned that the energy thus released could be considerably larger than that required for the compression of that medium.

By the way, during abrupt compression of water molecules, considerable energy is released which is apparently drawn from the electron energy. For this reason, the injection of water into a jet propulsion device, or better yet, into an Otto (gasoline) motor is accompanied by a sizable power increase or (a corresponding) reduction in gasoline consumption. The energy yield from the water in an Otto motor is greater, the colder the injected water is, because this favours the conversion due to a sudden compression effect. According to results of research performed by the American company "Future Concepts", the energy yield from the abruptly com-

pressed water can exceed 5,000 Calories per liter (experiments with a Cadillac motor). The German electrical engineer Baur has shown the same effect.

While Gallimore is an amateur physicist and technician, his critical remarks on the energy of the electron nevertheless are in line with the concepts of the well-known physicist Ehrenhaft. In the chapters by Craig Gunnufson and by Thomas E. Bearden (in this book), this problem area has already been addressed.

## **Biochemist Klemke**

(Klemke Is a leading specialist in the steroid-immunology field.)

The text below should be of great interest due to the possibility of obtaining tachyon energy from hydraulic oils by means of a wing-cell motor capable of impact compression. The letter comes from biochemist Klemke, who is one of the world's leading specialists in the field of steroid immunology. Two steroids were found in recent years which are constantly produced by everyone, and which deactivate cancerous cells. They are called tumosteron and DHEA. Tumosteron was first described by Klemke. Steroids are chemical compounds which can also have hormonal properties and are formed primarily in the suprarenal gland's cortex.

Klemke wrote the following.

Dear Dr. Nieper,

My thanks for your book about the energy technology sessions regarding the conversion of gravity stressing energy. I read the book in one evening, because the matter simply fascinated me. During my childhood, my father-who had two professions, architect and mechanical engineer-had a machine standing in the basement (it was rusty, even then) that he told me he had built. In 1927, the year of my birth, he said that the machine needed only to be started and would then run continuously for six weeks constantly running faster. He said it was much colder near the machine than elsewhere in the room, and that he had it driving a dynamo connected to several incandescent lamps. The machine consisted of cylinders (inside of which pistons moved) arranged in a spoke pattern. The cylinders, not the weights, contained some clear oil. As far as I can remember, at the moment the lower culmination point was reached, the pistons were "shot" towards the center of the spoked wheel, by means of a tubing system and pressure generated by the machine. After approximately six weeks, he turned off the machine. To my knowledge, the patent application was denied at the time, because in the opinion of the patent office, it was a "perpetuum mobile" and the equations my father had formulated for the machine infringed on one of the main laws of conservation of energy. Later, during the Third Reich-I believe it was around 1936-he discussed this with Hermann Goring, then in charge of the Four Year Plan. Some official answered, at the time-and I remember clearly my father's disappointment-that such a machine could never work. His offer to carry this heavy monster to Berlin and to show it in operation failed because of the start of the war. There were also some technical difficulties involved in putting the device in working condition. Later I lost sight of the "wheel." However, my sister in Halle, (Saxonia) who did not return to us in Hamburg after the war, probably still has it. Even the supporting writings are probably awaiting rediscovery, somewhere.

Now that I have read your book, I am convinced that at that time my father was also tapping the tachyon energy of the universe. What a fascinating idea!

Once again, my heartfelt thanks for this extraordinarily interesting book.

Sincerely,

(signed) R. Erich Klemke

## Eminent Domains

The May-June, 1981 issue of "The Sciences", the publication of the New York Academy of Sciences, of which Dr. Nieper is an active member, carried an article by American scientist B. E. Wallace under the title, "Eminent Domains." Wallace is one of the world's leading scientists in the area of supermagnets and, in fact, he discovered how to manufacture such magnets in 1959. The subtitle of the paper is "How Supermagnets Capture an Elementary Force." This implicitly refers to the conversion of gravity stressing energy. Wallace is a professor at the Chemical Institute of the University of Pittsburgh.

The concept of "domains" was defined by the French magnet researcher Pierre Weiss in 1907. Domains designate small units, consisting of possibly only a few iron atoms, which represent a magnetic field in themselves. Domains are normally present in random arrangements. Only when most of them have their magnetic axes in parallel does a piece of iron display its magnetic properties. This can be accomplished under the influence of an electric field (electromagnetic magnetization), or a majority of the domains may be in parallel due to some "internal interlocking." We then have the static magnets.

As it turns out, in some alloys this interlocking of the domains in parallel can be optimized considerably. Alloys of the elements samarium (Sm) and cobalt (Co) are especially interesting in this regard. If these alloys are subjected to a strong magnetic field in the molten state, their magnetic orientation remains uniform upon cooling. Subsequent electromagnetic influences, and even attempts at pole reversal, modify the static behavior of such "supermagnets" very little. Thus, in 1959, an alloy SM, C05 was found to be suitable for the production of very strong static magnets. Such a magnet is "several hundreds of times" stronger than a comparable iron magnet. During 1977, experiments were conducted in Switzerland and Japan with supermagnets with an alloying ratio of  $\text{Sm}_2\text{Co}_{17}$ . Today they are called super-supermagnets. According to Wallace's findings, these magnets are over 30 million times stronger than comparable static iron magnets!

This development is extraordinarily important for research in the conversion of gravity stressing energy. The technology of both N-machines, and converters based on the Tesla-Moray-Seike principle, could be raised to an entirely new dimension with the invention of supermagnets. Due to the invention of supermagnets, it may be possible to develop gravitational energy convertors with a very high yield and very small size, and at the same time very compact electric motors with extremely high power output.

With such a technology, it would be possible, for example, to operate today's conventional drag-wing aircraft having propeller and turbine propulsion, and to free these aircraft from dependence on oil. This is also important because, even with great foresight, individually controlled gravity convertors that operate in an iner-

tialess manner are a thing of the more distant future. However, for most traffic and transport performed on Earth, it is not necessary to leave the atmosphere. In that sense, the drag-wing aircraft or the helicopter operated by gravitational energy conversion would be a good solution.

World research on supermagnets has taken place primarily in Japan, the United States, the Soviet Union and Switzerland. Most recently, China has moved to the forefront in this area because that country has by far the largest samarium deposits in the world.

This information on supermagnets raises the possibility that the Johnson convert-or (see Johnson patent in this book) could be equipped with such magnets, with a corresponding increase in the output power. No sooner was it thought of than a letter by a very competent American scientist arrived on November 29, 1981, stating the following.

"A small group in the state of Washington has a simplified Johnson motor ready for construction and is planning a test run of 50 kw power generators at a price of \$ 30,000 per unit, using Sm-Co magnets. In a single manufacture, they are still costing approximately \$ 8,000 per generator."

"It is expected that the price of the magnets will soon decrease. The production group, probably close to and *not* identical with the Boeing Company, is seeking European partners."

"I am expecting the first test reports on the production models before the end of the year."

"The program reportedly is limited to models of 10 to 50 kw (13.5 to 67 hp), which are therefore tailored primarily for the private home market.

In this context, I also have a list of American companies that can supply magnets of the required construction type (to date, still manufactured individually and hence expensive)."

# **MIT Magnet-The Wondrous "Spin Harmonizer" and the Miraculous "Plasma Ignition"**

It has come to public attention, more than five years ago, that magnetic action on fuel used by internal combustion engines leads to improved engine characteristics, an improved and cleaner combustion, and considerable fuel savings. The British Jaguar has had a magnet at the fuel supply line since the end of the 70's. It had been known before that magnets applied to rocket exhausts may increase the specific thrust.

In the United States, in 1982, a ceramic tube magnet was introduced in the market under the name "Polarion X." It is inserted in the fuel line before the carburetor and leads to some remarkable results. The decrease in fuel consumption is between 7 % and 15 % and the emission of carbon monoxide and toxic hydrocarbons is reduced 15% -30%. The fuel savings are greater, the smaller the specific motor output and load, i. e., the larger its piston displacement. Competing with the "Polarion X" is the "Petromizer" (manufactured in New York) which seems to give even better results especially with turbo-diesels.

Probably neither the Jaguar Company, nor the manufacturer of "Polarion X", are aware of the principle underlying this fuel magnetization. It requires a knowledge of tachyon physics, and some substantial corrections to the theory of the electron, to fundamentally explain the unusual effect of magnetic action on the economy of the internal combustion engine. Yet this is an essential prerequisite for the optimum structuring of this useful auxilliary technology. Naturally, it can be installed in any car, even diesel vehicles, at any time. Such a "Spin Harmonizer"-as the MIT magnet of the MIT Company in Oldenburg, Federal Republic of Germany, is called-was installed in my Volvo 262 C, for example. The results were striking. The "ringing" observed with regular gasoline disappears completely, even when accelerating. The already easy cold start becomes even easier. For the same setting, the engine idles faster. In this automatic transmission car, the coasting distance, without depressing the gas pedal, is considerably longer, so that the driving style also has to be modified considerably. Acceleration at low revolutions is noticeably improved. Insertion into traffic is easier. The efficiency is substantially improved, especially at low load (idling) and partial load. This also agrees with the observation that the greatest useful efficiency will be observed in the low load range. Thus, for instance, with a 6-cylinder model 1977 Buick, a consumption reduction of 40 % was achieved in the slow American-style traffic. For VW's Golf Diesel, the savings was 14%. Volvo's 6-cylinder "Europe engine" in my car is a V-engine, which, because of its short mode of construction, tends to vibrate slightly at a certain rotation rate. This effect practically disappeared with the MIT magnet, and at other rotation speeds the smoothness of my engine is hardly distinguishable from that of a Rolls Royce. Diesel engines hammer less and, above all, show greater elasticity.

However, the correct application of this magnet technology requires a profound knowledge of tachyon physics, to which MIT certainly has access.

In early June, 1984, the MIT company in Germany introduced a new "MIT Spin Harmonizer" the magnetic configuration of which was substantially improved over the aforementioned models. The obtained results certainly indicate a most important step forward in today's automobile technology.

Here are a few of the reported and controlled results. The data was obtained by professionals who travelled all day, driving over a period of several months.

Values are given in Liters per 100 kilometers, and in Miles Per Gallon.

	Without MIT Spin Harmonizer L/100 km	With MIT Spin Harmonizer L/100 km	Without MIT Spin Harmonizer MPG	With MIT Spin Harmonizer MPG
BMW 634 5-speed stickshift, mainly high speed driving up to 210 km/h (128 mph)	20.2	11.9	14.4	16.3
Volvo 264 2.7L Manual & Overdrive Long Distance, High speed Autobahn	18.6	12.6	14.5	16.3
Volvo 265 2.7L Manual & Overdrive Autobahn full speed, cross country road, city	18.2 12.3 14.1	12.9 19.1 16.7	14.4 9.8 11.7	16.3 24.0 21.4
Mercedes 230 E 4-speed stickshift professional use	13.2	17.8	9.4	25.0
Mercedes 300 Diesel Sedan 5 cylinder, 4-speed, manual professional driving (representative)	12.0	19.6	9.2	25.7

The economizing effect of the MIT Spin Harmonizer becomes more evident in vehicles with a higher torque moment exploitation, like 5-gear transmissions, 4-gear plus overdrive, and 4-speed automatic with torque converter lock in at least the fourth gear. Conventional 3-speed transmissions profit less, which may be indicative of their poor efficiency.

The MIT Spin Harmonizer most likely will improve the longevity of the motor and especially of the muffler system.

In diesel trucks and buses the economy is likewise improved, especially so in turbo-diesels. MIT is also preparing Spin Harmonizers for all sizes of marine and

ship diesels including those running on gasoil and on heavy oil, and for all kinds of stationary oil burning.

There is the hope that the very unpractical, and in Germany highly controversial, catalysts in mufflers can be avoided, especially when the Spin Harmonizer is combined with plasma ignition. The German electrical engineer Baur has developed a new system of ignition which also belongs to the field of tachyon technology. This new system of ignition for gasoline motors also belongs in the general area of MIT activities, and to applied tachyon technology. The conventional spark ignition is replaced by plasma ignition, which results in a much better burning of the gas. It also permits the burning of a leaner gas-air mixture and, amazingly, a certain percentage of water in the gasoline, as mentioned earlier in this article. The energy content thus freed from the water is about half of that freed from the gasoline. Most conventional spark plugs can be used as before.

More than 99 % of the energy freed in plasma ignition is extracted from the tachyon field in space with the help of a sophisticated condenser system. Upon each ignition a shower of tachyon energy is released into the compressed gasoline-air-mixture, which-by energetic activation of hydrogen electron-results in an exceptional cleanburn. Nikola Tesla enters into today's automobile technology.

In January 1985 the German 4WD journal "offROAD" published a lengthy, rather scientific article which disclosed-as the author wrote-a 'true sensation':

A Chevrolet Blazer 4WD, 6 years old, 120,000 miles, and a Lada Niva, 3 years old, 50,000 miles, were equipped with the MIT plasma ignition.

The result: Much better starting, smoother ride, 90% less CO and NH in the exhaust, complete cleaning of the engines from oilcoal deposits according to cylinder endoscopy.

Acceleration and top speed went up.

And the gas consumption? 27 % down in the Chevy Blazer, 30 % down in the Russian Lada Niva! Thus, both 'super powers' were equally helped by this German technology.

Very recently, in late 1984 MIT technicians have found that the spin-harmonizing effect - and thus the consumption reducing effect - of the MIT Harmonizer decreases when the fuel subjected to this magnet is under pressure. On the other hand, when the fuel is under aspiration the effect of the magnet is even higher than normal. This observation again is very much in agreement with the aforementioned theory on the electronic behaviour of compressed liquids. By means of a patented "decompression-step" MIT was able to design a Spin-Harmonizer which imitates this "aspiration phenomenon" and thus optimizes the reduction of fuel consumption for both gas and diesel.

This is certainly a field where the tachyon technology, as presented by MIT, affects our lifestyle today, rather than in the more-or-less distant future. "MIT of America" is located at Post Office Box 4328, Huntsville, AL 35815, USA.

# Nikola Tesla's Automobile

In well informed circles, it is occasionally mentioned that Nikola Tesla, even in retirement, built an automobile propelled by gravity stressing energy. At the age of 70, in a period of deep economic depression, Tesla had considerable financial means. While these means were not as ample as originally and contractually promised by Westinghouse, they made possible this extraordinarily interesting episode which is today fully documented. We say this also because, once again, the episode points out the enormous significance of this extraordinary experimental physicist. It took no less than 100 years of today's fast-moving events to fully grasp the importance of the man. There is no explanation for this. One can merely humorously assume that Tesla came from some other world, to be born on Earth. His results in experimental physics, which appeared to be perfectly obvious, still cause indigestion in orthodox theoretical physics circles.

In 1930, Tesla asked his nephew, Petar Savo, who was born in Yugoslavia in 1899, to come to New York. Petar was 43 years younger than his uncle. Up to that date, he had lived under stringent conditions in Yugoslavia, Tesla's country of birth. During the summer of 1931, Tesla took his nephew to Buffalo to unveil and test a new automobile. Tesla had developed it with his own personal funds.

It was a Pierce Arrow, one of the luxury cars of the period. The engine had been removed, leaving the clutch, gearbox and transmission to the rear wheels undisturbed. The gasoline engine had been replaced with a round, completely enclosed electric motor of approximately 1 m in length and 65 cm in diameter, with a cooling fan in front. Reputedly, it had no distributor. Tesla was not willing to say who had manufactured the engine. It was possibly one of the divisions of Westinghouse.

The "energy receiver" (gravitational energy convertor) had been built by Tesla himself. The dimensions of the convertor housing were approximately 60 X 25 X 15 cm. It was installed in front of the dashboard. Among other things, the convertor contained 12 vacuum tubes, of which three were of the 70-L-7 type. A heavy antenna, approximately 1.8 meters long, came out of the convertor. This antenna apparently had the same function as that on the Moray convertor (see chapter on Radiant Energy). Furthermore, two thick rods protruded approximately 10 cm from the convertor housing. Tesla pushed them in, saying "Now we have power." The motor achieved a maximum of 1,800 rpm. Tesla said it was fairly hot when operating, and therefore a cooling fan was required. For the rest, he said there was enough power in the convertor to illuminate an entire house, besides running the car engine. The car was tested for a week, reaching a top speed of 90 miles per hour effortlessly. Its performance data were at least comparable to those of an automobile using gasoline. At a stop sign, a passerby remarked that there were no exhaust gases coming from the exhaust pipe. Petar answered "We have no motor."

The car was kept on a farm, perhaps 20 miles outside of Buffalo, not far from Niagara Falls.

A few months after this automobile test, and because of the economic crisis at the time, Pierce Arrow had to stop production. It is very likely that the interconnection between the electric motor and the transmission had been performed there. Pierce Arrow's tools were taken over by Studebaker, in South Bend. Not quite 30 years later, that company also vanished to form American Motors, jointly with Nash. Later, some of its fans attempted to resuscitate the Pierce Arrow. Unfortunately, they were not successful.

Thus, today that company's name is in a mausoleum, together with others, such as Horch, Maybach, Hispano-Suiza, Bugatti and Isotta Fraschini.

Tesla apparently knew that this construction contradicted the technical concepts of the time. He thus avoided all discussions with engineers, theoretical scientists, or companies (with very few exceptions). It is obvious that this Pierce Arrow was built only as a private hobby. An inventory of all available information-by aeronautical engineer Derek Ahlers-was completed only on September 16, 1967, in New York. The complete documentation of all the information gathered by Ahlers is in our archives. The experimental car built by Tesla in 1931 already foreshadowed the cars of the future. Minimum operating costs and freedom from pollution are part of it also. The invention of supermagnets, mentioned earlier, creates possibilities for unlimited conversion of gravity field energy anywhere on Earth, thus benefitting individualistic society.

# **Landau Oscillations**

In January, 1981, i.e., two months after the paper he presented in Hannover, Professor Shinichi Seike published several other papers, one on the subject of "Landau Oscillations." He lectured on this subject at a meeting of the Japanese Physics Society in Hiroshima.

Physicist Lev Landau, who had been awarded the Nobel Prize for physics in 1962, was in a severe automobile accident only a few years later. His life was saved only with difficulty, and his previous capability was lost.

Today Landau must be considered the father of modern Soviet tachyon research (see Literature Reference No. 5).

Seike has been particularly interested in Landau oscillations. A paper on this subject, aimed particularly at the beginning specialists among our young people, is reproduced here.

# The Transistorized Coil-A Novel, Clean Energy Tool

(This article, which was written in Japan and presented at the Toronto Congress, has been left unchanged.)

As calculated by *Lev Davidovich Landau*, Nobel laureate in Physics (1962), g strain energy (also known as the Landau g factor) of

$$w = -g^2/8nk(\text{erg/cm}^3) \quad (1)$$

is stored throughout the entire terrestrial space, where

$$g = 980 \text{ cm/sec}^2$$

and k stands for Newton's g constant of

$$k = 6.670 \times 10^{-8} \text{ dyn. cm}^2/\text{g}$$

With this in mind, it is known that the energy of

$$w = -5.4 \times 10^{11} \text{ erg/cm}^3 \quad (2)$$

is present in our terrestrial space. This energy is available and could become a clean energy source and be potentially more available than nuclear fusion.

It has been, however, difficult to convert g strain energy into electric power because it is in a state of negative energy. One is reminded that in *Paul A. M. Dirac's "Theory of Particles and Anti-Particles"*, there are four states of entity:

1. Occupied state of positive energy (e.g., electrons);
2. Unoccupied state of positive energy (e.g., "holes" as treated in Semiconductor Physics);
3. Occupied state of negative energy; and
4. Unoccupied state of negative energy (e.g., positrons).

States 2. and 3. are in a negative energy state, while states 1. and 4. are considered to be in a positive one. From this, one knows that it is necessary to convert the g strain energy into power with "holes" (the unoccupied state of the electron). Now, in reality, g strain energy is composed of "holes", as is illustrated schematically in Figure 1.

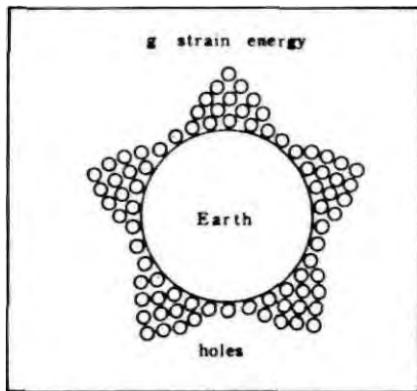


Figure 1

## G Strain Energy Absorber

A closed amplifier (transistorized coil) can be designed to absorb the g strain energy. As is known, the p-type of semiconductor carries "holes" (unoccupied state of electrons). In order to absorb the g strain energy, such material is required. Though a semiconductor coil is desirable, it is difficult to obtain. Hence, a transistorized coil is selected since either silicon or germanium may be used as transistors.

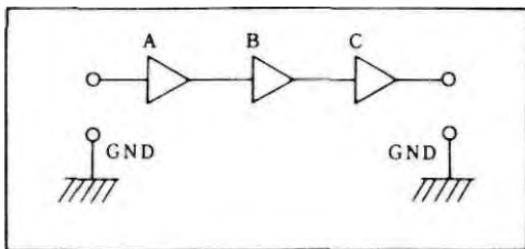


Figure 2

As is shown in Figure 2, an ordinary amplifier is open. The signal is amplified at the A stage, amplified again at the B stage and finally at the C stage, and then terminates. At this time, it is appropriate to design a closed amplifier as shown in Figure 3, in which the signal is amplified by stage A again, after it is done with A, B, and C. Such amplification can continue, giving the device a name that is chosen as "Endless Amplifier", and which demonstrates some interesting characteristics. One characteristic is displayed with the circuit diagram in Figure 4, where three 2SC521A's form the closed amplifier. Detection of oscillation shows that the frequency of this circuit's system decreases with time, as is indicated in Table 1.

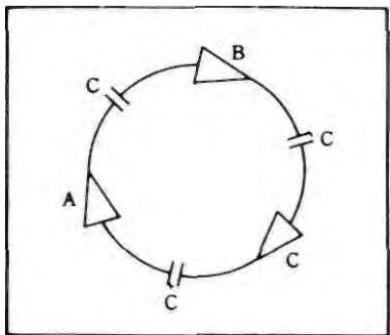


Figure 3

Often it is discussed in quantum physics that the energy of quanta is proportional to angular frequency such that

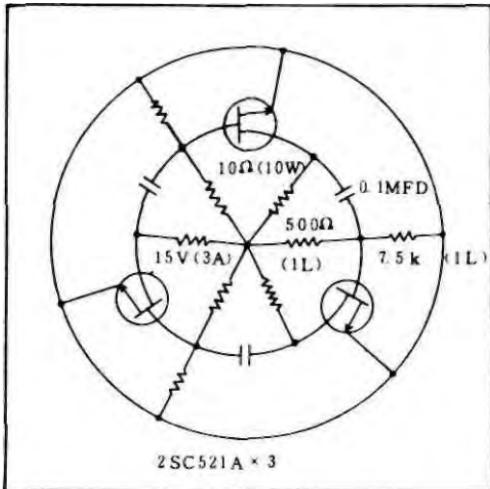


Figure 4

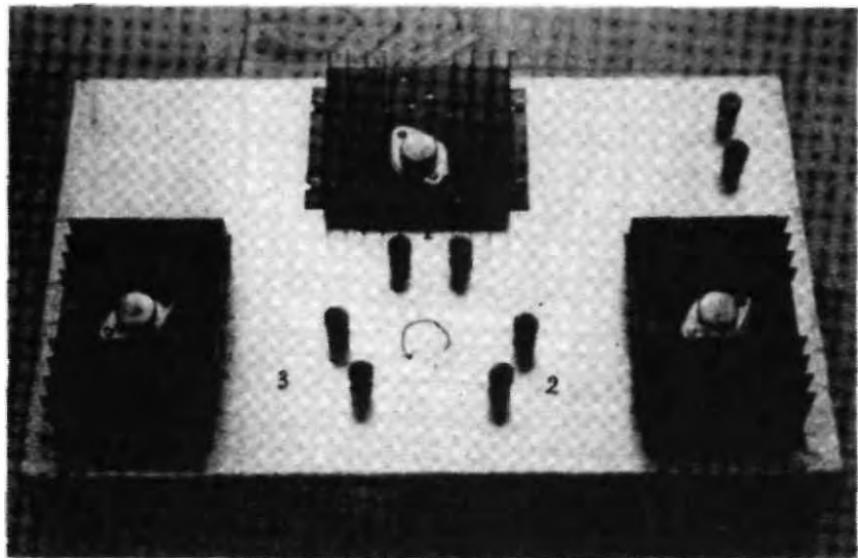
$$W = \frac{h}{2\pi} \omega \quad (3)$$

$$W = hf \quad (4)$$

where  $\frac{h}{2\pi}$ , h and  $\omega$  stand for Planck's constant, Planck's one and the angular frequency of

$$\omega = 2\pi f \quad (5)$$

respectively. This result maintains that the energy of the system decreases with time by absorbing negative energy of g with transistors. An example of the transistorized coil is shown in the following photo (2SC521A x 3).



50  $\Omega$  Attenuation: 1/10. 2SC521A = Silicon NPN Triple Diffused MESA Transistors. Date: January 26, 1981.

The experimental specifications are: Collector potential (B potential) + 5 VDC (stabilized); Cycle counter - FC756 by *Trio Limited*.

#### Impedance Matching:

Time	Frequency	Time	Frequency
13:51	1.2767 MHz	14:01	1.2666 MHz
52	1.2710	02	1.2661
53	1.2707	03	1.2658
54	1.2701	04	1.2655
55	1.2695	05	1.2651
56	1.2689	06	1.2648
57	1.2684	07	1.2645
58	1.2680	08	1.2642
59	1.2678	09	1.2639
14:00	1.2670	10	1.2636

## Over-efficiency of the transistorized coil

The oscillation potential exceeds theoretical values as the input potential increases. The transistorized coil is, at the same time, a three-phase oscillator, where stages A, B and C become the 3 terminals for the three-phase current, as in the following Figure 5.

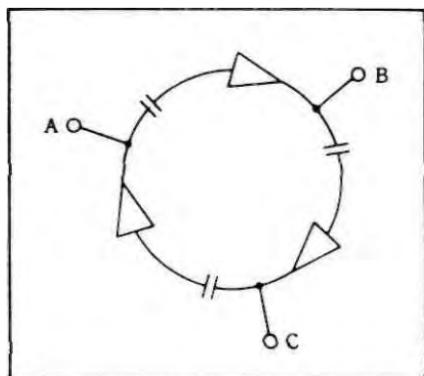


Figure 5

If one feeds in DC voltage between the lines, AC potential must be DC/2 to the single phase, while it in turn must be  $(DC/2) \times \sqrt{3}$  between the phases (for example, between A and B) to the three-phase current. In the following Table 2, the theoretical value is compared with actual output, with the resultant percentage efficiency.

IN (DC volt)	5	10	15
$(DC/2) \times \sqrt{3}$ (volt)	4.33	8.66	13
OUT (volt)	3.30	7.20	21
Efficiency (%)	76	83	162

Thus, low input (DC) leads to lower efficiency. But the percentage efficiency exceeds 100% when one feeds in, for example, 15 volts DC, which evidently shows that the "holes" have managed to flow into the transistorized coil (or, the "Endless Amplifier").

(Note from the editor-Data on voltages naturally say nothing about a gain in power [watts]. In its travel half-way around the world, some information gets lost, especially if it comes from Japan. To inquire does not help much. Competition is, after all, keen.)

## Some features of the novel energy

This energy is quite different from ordinary electrical power because it is negative. It will have a low temperature, since the thermal energy of negative energy can be computed to be

$$kT < 0$$

where  $k$  and  $T$  denote the Boltzmann constant and the Kelvin temperature, respectively. The transistorized coil would scarcely emit heat when a large "hole" current flows; it is quite clean. Yet, the magnetic field can be generated, since a "hole" owns a charge. Physicists have intuitively felt that the g energy would not be easily melt, since it is frozen onto the background space. This has, indeed, been true as one uses an ordinary copper coil. However, the use of a transistorized coil makes possible the acquisition of that same energy.

G strain energy is limitless and free. In this sense, our method is quite revolutionary. With the transistorized coil, one can obtain an endless supply of electric power, where and when it is required, beyond the limits of sources of supply and transportation requirements.

Only conversion apparatus are required. Owing to the pair production concepts of Paul Dirac, matter and particles can literally be born out of space itself. This space is, as it were, the mother of entity. Thus the "space age" follows the atomic age. The power of g strain energy is more advanced than nuclear power as it is a more advanced philosophy in quantum physics and relativistics. (Shinichi Seike)

More information is available in a book by Prof. Shinichi Seike, "The Principles of Ultra Relativity", available from the G Research Laboratory, P.O. Box 33, Uwajima Post Office, Ehime (798), Japan. The price is US\$ 40, air postage paid, or equivalent.

## The Pharos Company's Achievement

Since the end of the 1960's two North American laboratories have been working in particular on gravity experiments. The experiments led to levitation (or a high increase of the gravity acceleration) of material, including metallic objects as well as dielectric objects such as styrofoam and wood. Changes in the metric dimensions of metals do occur and the metals can be melted or shredded in peculiar ways without being heated. These experiments will play a role in defense technology. They belong to the field of the still-to-be-mentioned Tesla weapons. There exists a very impressive film documentation for the aforementioned experiments.

# Critical Literature in Physics

A number of publications and bibliographies which are critical of the concepts of the physical world currently held by a majority of individuals subscribing to orthodox theory, are appearing in fairly rapid succession.

We particularly point out the books (of 60 and 200 pages, respectively) of the German physicist *Otto Luther*, residing in the USA. Not only does he provide several experimental results which contradict the theory of relativity, he deals in great detail with the significance of the *Michel son-Mo day* experiments (see Theory Of Gravity Field Effects). He also propounds a theory of gravity that is completely identical to that of Nieper. This includes the transmission of the Tachyon-Field through planetary masses.

Copies of these books can be obtained at the Admiral Ruge Archives, A. Keith Brewer Science Library, Richland Center, WI 53581, USA.

We also recommend, by Dean Turner and Richard Hazelett, "The Einstein Myth and the Ives Papers: A Counterrevolution in Physics", US\$ 22.50. The Devin-Adair Company, 143 South Beach Avenue, Old Greenwich, CN 06870, USA.

The study of these Ives Papers is extremely stimulating, especially because of the technical ideas which Ives developed. These ideas were so important in the strategy of the war against Japan that President Truman presented Ives a certificate of appreciation.

It is especially interesting to watch the arguments using high quality mathematical reasoning with respect to the world of physical theories. For the first time it is clearly documented that mathematical reasoning can be "bent" in such a way that the theory will be later somehow correct. Moreover, the capability to make good mathematical presentations need not coincide with a genuine capability to create theoretical frontiers and develop unique, truly supportive theories. And the reverse is also true. A good physical theorist by no means needs a mathematical aptitude. Mathematicians always mix up-totally incorrectly-the successful mathematical solution with the true theoretical rationality. The ability to use mathematical reasoning is a far cry from the ability to achieve a real creative thought.<sup>1</sup>

In principle I had always been aware of this. Have you ever wondered why mathematicians cannot "add", and have no sense for business? Actually I would like to shift the outstanding theoretical creative talent from mathematical abilities to commercial abilities.

In the world of science and in everyday sociology, the discrepancies between plain intellectual "activity" and real performance in life are often striking. Plain intellectualism from the sociological point of view is hollow and sometimes dangerous,

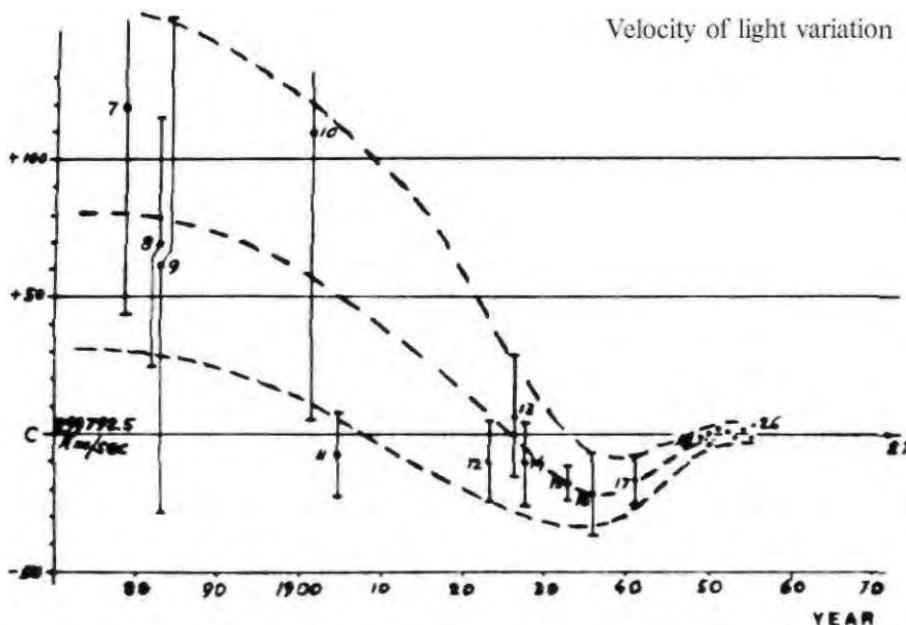
For the proof of this comment see the letter from Heinz Giilzow at the end of this book.

as can be seen with the often peaceless intellectuals in the European "peace movement." Only when paired with profound, often instinct-bound, prudence will intellectualism perform.

For those interested, the work of Karl Jellinek is highly recommended. Karl Jellinek was the director of the physical-chemical institute of the Technical University in Danzig. The book is entitled "Verständliche Elemente der Wellenmechanik, Teil 1 (Photonen, freie Elektronen, ein-elektronige Atome)" [Conceivable Elements of Wave Mechanics, part 1 (Photons, Free Electrons, and Single Electronic Atoms)] published in 1950 by Wepf and Company, Basle, Switzerland. Jellinek was concerned with a "world ether" which is compatible with the relativity theory. He came to the conclusion nevertheless, that the "movement of the atoms in ether" must inevitably influence the speed of light. Actually Jellinek's thoughts are extremely clear and uncomplicated. They were ahead of their time and still have relevance, which is now apparent after more than 30 years.

The booklet "A Critical Look at the Theory of Relativity", by Otto Preiskat, who was formerly employed at one of Boeing's manufacturing plants, is also very interesting (Library of Congress Catalog Number 77-670044, Publisher, Key Research Co., Box 100, Yorba Linda, CA, USA).

These books are part of the Admiral Ruge Archives, A. Keith Brewer Science Library, Richland Center, WI, USA, Keyword "Dr. Nieper Gravity Folder."



Preiskat holds the opinion that the velocity of light undergoes short-term variations (*Michelson experiment*), as well as variations which take place *over decades*. For details, we must refer the interested reader to the original text. We reproduce above one of Preiskat's diagrams.

Voluminous documentation has also been accumulated on the phenomenon of the Cook propulsion system.

"*The Death of (Chemical) Rocketry*", by the physicist Joel Dickinson, with Robert Cook, Scott Meredith, Inc., 845 Third Avenue, New York, NY 10022, USA, Library of Congress Catalog Number 80-067979, 122 pages, 1981. See also in this regard U.S. Patent 4,151,431 and "Centrifugal Force is a Reality."

The Cook propulsion system was tested and confirmed at the United Airlines *test* laboratories.

In connection with the very interesting experimental models of Cook, it must be mentioned that a video presentation in October, 1981, in Toronto, made the following apparent. A weight which *is rotating* at the end of an arm *is* picked up by a gripping device and immediately accelerated in the reverse direction. The required momentum for this acceleration causes the propulsion of the whole device. Without a doubt, the Cook propulsion device follows the laws of conventional mechanics.

Another reference to be consulted by those seriously interested is "*MOONGATE, Suppressed Findings of the U.S. Space Program*", by William L. Brian II, Future Science Research Publishing Co., P.O. Box 6392, Portland, OR 97206-0020, USA.

Certainly Brian mentions in this book somewhat speculative ideas. Nevertheless, his statements criticizing the orthodox laws of gravity-and theories-are applicable in real life. According to his research, the complete relative value between mass and gravity effects-as far as the Earth and the Moon are concerned-is totally inaccurate. It begins with the finding that the isogravitational line between the Earth and the Moon may be shifted further from the Moon and closer to the Earth than expected. Specifically Brian comes to a very interesting observation with respect to the noticed flattening of the Earth around the poles, which was first *documented with pictures taken of the Earth from the Moon*. The flattening of the Earth at the North Pole, which extends more than 1,000 km in all directions, is reluctantly accepted by orthodox physical science because of Brian's release. Brian comes to the conclusion that the Earth has to be more a hollow system than a condensed body. At any rate, in its center there is no increase of pressure, thus the gravitational forces which are effective there must be somehow neutralized. Actually the application of the shielding theory of gravity on a body like the Earth would mean a diminishing of compression-effective gravitational forces with increasing approach towards the core (or center point) of the Earth. Such gravitational forces are assumed to exist in vast areas in the center of the Earth. Latest scientific findings prove this is true for the Sun as well. I already referred to this effect in this book.

A cut through the Earth would not reveal a solidified core, and would instead look like a coconut cut into halves with a rigid shell and a partially solid or compressed crust. In the middle, however would be a "light", uncompresssed liquid or even a gaseous layer. The average density of the Earth must deviate immensely from the densities or masses which are defined in Newtonian Physics, and must be decreased to approximately a fifth of the previously assumed value. The density values of the moon must also be corrected accordingly.

If this is factual-and many things indicate that Brian is right-then we can dispose of our previous solid stellar core theory. In various different places of this book I have indicated the necessary and profound revision of our conception of the physics of the bodies and masses in space.

There are still some further arguments, that most of the mass and density is concentrated in the Earth's shell and not in the center of the Earth, and that the mass of the Earth is thus smaller.

The variance in the acceleration of gravity on the Earth, for example, which, according to the anatomy of dinosaurs, has to be 1:3, presumes a large variance of the density of the Tachyon-Field, provided that the Earth is a very dense body, as was previously assumed. The option for a shell-body with highly diminished density in its core is preferred in any case, because the variance of density of the Tachyon-Field could not have been that large. The reasoning behind this is in the physics of the Sun and the orbits of the planets which are dependent on the density of the Tachyon-Field.

The concept of concentric spheres (spheroids) of the Earth, with a decreased central density, would help solve problems in regard to the quantitative evaluation of heat radiation of the Earth into space.

Furthermore, there are obviously areas with relatively high geothermal warmth and the development of a green flora such as in the Arctic and the Antarctic. It may be noted that the relatively warm temperatures on the Norwegian coast are not due to the gulf Stream, which must also first pass through the English Channel, as much as they are due to a relatively high geothermal heat. Think of warm, volcanic Iceland.

Such a coconut-type model of the Earth would lead to one further consequence. Due to the Earth's own rotation a type of "centrifugal casting phenomenon" can result. Consequently the Earth's crust will be thicker around the equator, and it will be thinner and flatter at the poles. At the ocean-covered North Pole, a flattening of up to 1,000 miles in diameter could occur. Because of the thick crust, the geothermal heat must accordingly be less in Africa (cold nights in Africa!). The geothermal heat must increase towards the poles (warm Norway!).

It should also be mentioned that the concept of a shell-like Earth (the Earth modeled like a coconut) favours the deformation of the Earth spheroid, thus causing tidal deformations.

In addition, Brian's work reveals that the unilateral application of mathematical methods is just not suitable to initiate the urgent necessary correction of our picture of the world. Mathematical methods can only execute repetitive operations. They have few fundamental creative qualities. Under no circumstances can one use a fashionable pathfinder from Park Avenue (where the surrounding conditions are known) as a pathfinder in the Canadian wilderness.

And finally, let us point out there are two excellent journals which discuss the subject of gravity stressing energy.

- a) "*Planetary Association for Clean Energy Newsletter*", 100 Bronson Avenue, Suite 1001, Ottawa, Ontario, KIR 6G9, Canada

- b) "*Energy Unlimited*," P.O. Box 35637 Station D, Albuquerque, NM 87176
- c) "*Pegasus*", published by the American Association of Gravity Field Energy,  
P.O Box 7004, Huntsville, AL 35807, USA

German-speaking editors are active at all three publications. It is therefore unnecessary for the German Association of Gravity Field Energy (Deutsche Vereinigung fur Schwerkraft-Feld-Energie) to publish its own journal. The German Association, however, mails a highly informative letter to all its members about four times a year.

Interested parties, using the keyword "Tachyon Energy", can also write to the following addresses.

Fachinformationszentrum Karlsruhe, Kernforschungszentrum (Technical Information Center, Karlsruhe Nuclear Research Reactor), 7514 Eggenstein-Leopoldshafen 2, Federal Republic of Germany (Telephone [7247] 824501). This volume is also located there.

The Archives of Prof. Shinichi Seike Gravity Research Laboratory Uwajima City, Ehime, Japan

Dr. Li Nian-Guo  
Guangzhou Institute of Energy Conversion Chinese Academy of Sciences  
Guangzhou, V.R. China (Canton)

# On the Subject of Medicine and the Tachyon Era

My main profession is that of an internist, and I am especially active as an oncologist, i.e., in the clinical research and the treatment of malignant tumors and cancerous diseases.<sup>1</sup>

For some reason, for me there has been an inner connection between the secrets of gravity physics and those of the cancer problem-a deep connection. To begin with, this connection is not only in a functional sense. It is because both entail research difficulties that cannot be solved within the conventional categories of human mechanistic thinking. The collapse of official research when faced with the tasks posed by the clinical problem of cancer is, in fact, of dramatic proportions. A verdict from the U.S. Senate Investigating Committee, in June, 1978, made this just as plain as did the hearings in the German Parliament in early 1981.

The energy problem and the cancer problem-while of a completely different nature-are also most important problems to be solved for the governments. Mr. President, DO something! The American people sometimes demand this quite openly.

The government argues that it has gladly made available large sums to bring energy research, cancer research and other problems-such as cardiac infarction or multiple sclerosis-closer to a solution which is in the public interest.

It has been only recently that governments are also glimpsing what many insiders, critical of science, have known for decades. Considering the money that has been made available, it is the orthodox theory and the prevailing research orientation which have been blocking solutions to the most pressing problems I mentioned.

With respect to physics and technology, let us point out, for example, the books by Schaffranke and by Hilscher (see list of literature recommended for study), which, together with several other publications, such as those by Otto Luther, discuss the question of why, for quite a few physical scientists, saving a dogma is more important than discovering new knowledge.

It is no different in medicine. And now, based on massive documentation which in part is 20 years old, most orthodox cardiologists are being held responsible for the premature deaths of hundreds of thousands of heart infarction patients, because they did not provide protective therapy with magnesium transport substances, carnitine, selenium salts, the pineapple enzyme bromelaine and oral ouabain (strophanthine G). In fact, they refused these therapies. Instead of using these metabolic treatments, they followed exclusively the obsolete, mechanistic

<sup>1</sup> Refer interested parties to Dr. Nieper's Archives, The Admiral Ruge Archives, A. Keith Brewer Science Library, Richland Center, WI 53581, USA, ATTN: Mrs. Piroska Ring. There are approximately 250 titles in the medical field, and 40 related to gravity.

concept, e.g., the attempt to open up the coronary arteries and the prescription of cell-poisoning nitrocompounds, to name just a few.<sup>2</sup>

The situation is not much different for cancer. The belief in the healing properties of compounds alien to the body, and even poisonous to it, in the treatment of cancer is firmly anchored in orthodox opinion. In reality, these methods have contributed little to the overall solution. On the other hand, the possible ability of the body itself to overcome cancer is ignored as "a naturopath fantasy." Today, however, we know with certainty that the body's own healing forces can be much more effective-under favorable circumstances-than would be expected and, what is more, are effective over a long period of time. Meanwhile, the orthodox theory of cancer treatment is defended with a verve that has long surpassed the boundaries of "good manners." The American Cancer Society, the U.S. National Cancer Research Institute and even the famous Sloan-Kettering Cancer Research Institute in New York, have been caught in the cross fire, just like Dr. Mildred Scheel, here in Germany. Whether it is an article by Thumshirn in the Munich "Merkur", or the book by the Swiss author, Christian Bachmann "The Cancer Mafia", the time for orthodox positions is running out. This is true regardless of whether or not the majority of physicians-and perhaps even more, young physicians-continue to lean towards orthodoxy in medicine.

Paradoxically, orthodoxy is collapsing because of money, which it used so lavishly. Orthodox medicine involves a cost explosion reaching to the sky, without offering in return any significant increase in health, or a longer, healthier life. Economic necessity will soon force it to use eumetabolic protective medicine<sup>3</sup>

The fields of physics which still operate-out of sight of modern tachyon and gravitational field physics-within the orthodox categories of knowledge, and which do not want to relinquish them, will undergo severe shock in the coming tachyon era-and this will occur breathtakingly soon. It could easily happen that at the same time that Sears offers modern Japanese converters for home use at a discount, the physics lecturer at the university-in the same town-will still refuse to "recognize" the physical facts on which the converter is based.

<sup>2</sup> Modern eumetabolic protective therapy decreases the frequency of cardiac infarction by approximately 95 %!

Additional intake of hydrogen and chlorine ions is also advisable to prevent cardiac infarction.

In the USA, the term "orthomolecular" is also used for "eumetabolic", as opposed to "toxic-molecular." Both eumetabolic and orthomolecular mean that the medication thus defined is a normal partner-either as an entire product or by its subcomponents-of human metabolism. It is obvious that such agents are more commonly derived from plants or animals than from artificial chemical syntheses.

The double Nobel Prize winner Linus Pauling (Chemistry and Peace), to whom I am personally indebted, was one of the first to support the axiom that therapy based only on toxic-molecular agents could not increase the *overall state of health* in an organism, and could only plug one hole by ripping open another. This is typical of chemotherapy in cancer patients. In contrast, eumetabolic therapy CAN increase the overall state of health, especially since it can be used without limits in the human organism, because it is not "foreign" to it.

<sup>3</sup> Eumetabolic means normal for one's own biochemical metabolism.

It could happen in medicine in a similar manner-if it is not happening already. Untold numbers of patients are denied a much more effective and less costly therapy, while orthodox guardians of a "theory" (and occasionally their offshoots within state control organizations) do not "recognize" progressive methods or programs. We should mention here cardiac infarction, calcification of the arteries, multiple sclerosis and other autoimmune system diseases, especially in their early stages. It should be mentioned, however, that the therapy for only these chronic and very serious illnesses will soon be made available. It is becoming common knowledge that many a university has long lost its qualifications for competent judging and testifying in these areas of therapy.

A classic example of this is the publication of the so-called Greiser<sup>4</sup> list. Medications of vital importance for heart treatment and the prevention of cardiac infarction are listed as "useless" by several German university professors because they do not "recognize" them.

This is an encroachment on the constitutionally guaranteed freedom of choice and could not be more crass and reactionary. Naturally, the verdict on these medications is pronounced without any practical, personal experience by the participating university professors. Similar occurrences have also been known in the history of cancer therapy in the USA. They have always led to the disqualification of the damners, not of the medications so damned.

But what does the Tachyon-Field or the "gravity stressing field" have to do with the treatment of cancer?

It is quite likely that all of us form cancer cells fairly frequently, and that, as a rule, they are destroyed by one monitoring defense system or another, out of those available to the body. We know today-from reliable studies with human beings-that such a defense mechanism can be extraordinarily effective even against large cancerous tumors, albeit only rarely. And in this case, at least from a scientific point of view, "once" equals "always." Hence the appropriate question is, what did those people or organisms do so as not to get cancer?

The defense against cancerous cells is implemented by one or two different types of white blood cells which are capable of delivering a killer agent into the cancerous cells. The most important of these is called tumosterone. It is a so-called steroid. In any case, the defense cell must "dock" onto the cancer cell to fulfill its task; otherwise it does not work. This is called "cell-bound" immunity.

There are antibodies which are smaller than cells, antiproteins and especially, once again, a steroid, DHEA, which is amply available in the blood and which is very helpful with the suppression of cancer cells.

Whether they are a defense cell or a defense molecule, in order to "dock" onto the cancerous cell they must be accelerated towards it. We should remember that, according to the Nieper axiom, all natural accelerations have the same cause, "tachyon interception." Without taking momentum from tachyon energy, there can be no acceleration and hence no defense against cancer. And now things become extraordinarily interesting.

<sup>4</sup> A socialist medical official in Bremen, Germany. 204

In the early Sixties, the French scientist Andre Priore demonstrated a "magnetic irradiation device" which was at first considered rather mysterious. With it, he was able to cure tumors in rats, both those induced by injection or graft, and those occurring spontaneously. Likewise, serious infections which were very hard to cure, such as those with trypanosomum equiperdum (horse sleeping sickness), were also cured in experiments with mice. The results were met with disbelief. For simplicity, when the experiments were repeated, the assistant, the rats, and the device were locked into a common room and observed from the outside.

Even Lord Zuckerman, the scientific advisor to the British Crown, traveled to Bordeaux to observe the experiments. In spite of all his skepticism, he was unable to report anything negative. I still remember his article in the British press with great pleasure.

The representatives of French orthodox medicine took an unfriendly attitude, and so did Sir Alexander Haddow who was then president of the British Cancer Research Institute "Chester Beatty", whom I still personally remember as one of the more tolerant men of his time. It was finally suggested that the Priore device be built in the USA and experiments be performed there. Yet even this simple and inexpensive activity was nipped in the bud. S. E. Luria, the well-known cancer researcher at M.I.T., took it upon himself to torpedo these tests. Apparently also Vincent de Vita, president of the National Cancer Institute in Bethesda, MD, did not look with favor upon or even pick up the investigation of the Priore technology. Some years ago the Luria-de Vita was the connection subject of consideration in the German press.

And what did Priore do? He built an apparatus with which, "in a rhythmical manner, he can induce magnetic behavior in the irradiated objects, by modulation of loaded neutrinos (i.e., tachyons)." It is thus defined by the modern Canadian "Clean Energy Newsletter" in its June, 1981 issue. It is very important in this context-a fact which I have known for a long time-that the rhythm of magnetic modulation correspond precisely to the heartbeat frequency of the animal to be irradiated.

We have known for a long time that cancerous cells, as well as the entire cancerous tumor, lose their magnetic characteristics in comparison with healthy tissue, and instead become more "electrical." However, the entire organism-the non-cancerous, healthy tissues and the blood with all its components-also undergoes a loss of magnetic properties as a remote effect of the malignant tumor. This process can occur at a relatively slow rate. To the extent that the magnetic properties of the organs and blood are lost-which is helped along by certain mucilaginous materials produced by the cancer-the dynamics of the acceleration of the defensive bodies towards the cancerous cell decreases. This is particularly the case since the cancerous tumor itself can be completely devoid of any magnetic behavior. In Germany, Dr. Aschoff of Wuppertal has made quite a reputation for himself in this field. Until very recently, he was still being attacked because of it.

With his "neutrino modulator", Priore is now able to restore the natural, rhythmical, magnetic properties of an organism with cancer.

It has been unequivocally shown that the cancer healing effect of Priore irradiation is not based on directly influencing the cancerous cell, and can be explained

only by a potentiation of the body's own defense mechanism. Furthermore, the blood of mice thus irradiated is effective, also for other animals, after being transfused to them. In addition, a positive, useful result is the restoration of "order" through magnetic induction of the cancerous cell.

The healing of horse sleeping sickness, which, when injected in high doses is deadly even for a healthy mouse, can only be explained in terms of a potentiation of the defense mechanism.

Priore irradiation is by far more effective than X-ray, cobalt or isotope irradiations ever could be. In addition, it is completely innocuous and can be repeated at will. Medically it belongs in the field of internal immunology, and not in the field of X-ray therapy, which itself is marked by the stigma of orthodoxy, insofar as therapy is concerned.

The essential feature of Priore irradiation is that the body's defenses can be artificially increased beyond the normal, healthy level.

As an oncologist for many years, one becomes skeptical in regard to expectations of success in cancer therapy. In spite of the trumpet-blowing from the enclaves of orthodox medicine, the disease is anything but under control.

However, the possibilities arising out of the new world view of tachyon physics look rather hopeful.

One further fact is very significant in this context. There is a preferential occurrence of cancerous diseases in the so-called geopathogenic areas (or zones). A dowser can determine the location of such areas. Radiesthetic acceleration—that of the divining rod—is one of the so-called natural accelerations which can be explained as tachyon interception. These areas can also be determined by measuring instruments, such as, for example, the accelerated discharge of a capacitor, or by two new instruments of medical technology, the Desel technique and the Meersmann detector. The accelerated discharge of a capacitor indicates that the Tachyon-Field plays a role in the geopathogenic zones. The effect of these zones would lead to a disturbance of the magnetic or electrostatic properties of an organism's tissues, including the disruption of "genetic order" in a cell—whatever that is—and of the "condenser" charge of the cell membrane. Thus, the geopathogenic effect is the exact opposite of the healing that can occur with the Priore irradiation.

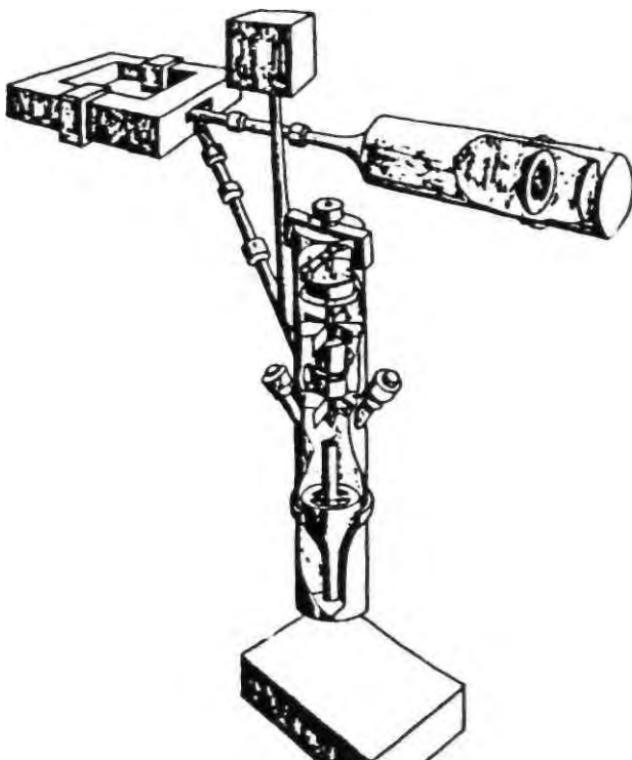
Undoubtedly, many cancer specialists within the orthodoxy and many other physicians will continue to classify this as spook-watching, in contrast to the famous surgeon Ferdinand Sauerbruch, who, after an operation, urgently recommended to his cancer patients never again to sleep in the former location. Our own research showed that in 92 % of the cases, the occurrence of a cancer was correlated with long-term occupancy of such geopathogenous zones. Several well-qualified researchers have agreed with this.

There is hardly any other factor in today's environment which correlates so highly with cancer genesis. Conversely, this observation leads us to expect the kind of progress from Priore irradiation that will be "one for the books."

## Some Background on the Priore Machine

A machine developed by *Antoine Priore* of Bordeaux, France produces a combination of radiations, in rotating plasmic solitons that are capable of penetrating living tissues for therapeutic purposes, without destroying such biological systems as enzymes. The innovative techniques employed in the device since the early 1960's have attracted serious scientific attention in France, the United States, the United Kingdom and the USSR.

At stake is a major cancer curing technique as well as a novel biological information transfer mechanism.



The Priore machine, as described from the first French patent. The subject to be treated was to be placed below the vertical cathode structure, receiving a combination of radiations and electromagnetic fields produced by the other assemblies.

## Solid support and reckless resistance

The apparatus has been given solid support from French scientific and technological circles as well as unexplainable resistance from the nonmilitary scientific community of the United States. There is so much intrigue involved in the scientific community that the whole system remains enshrouded in an aura of mystery, in spite of the high quality of technical and scientific material available.

France has supported the development of the apparatus mainly because of the encouragement of *Robert Courtier*, permanent Secretary (for Chemical, Natural, Biological and Medical Sciences and their applications) of the French *Academie des Sciences*. With such back-up, the French *Delegation Generale à la Recherche Scientifique et Technique* has awarded contracts for several millions of dollars, since 1977, towards the development of a third-generation Priore machine. Such financial commitment has come in spite of the fact that even according to the evaluation conducted by *Dr. J. B. Bateman*, on behalf of the *United States Navy, Office of Naval Research*, London Branch, there was no technical need to develop larger Priore machines-because the system *works for the treatment of cancer anyway!* When, in the United States, the Nobel laureate, *Dr. William Phelps Allis*, at the *Massachusetts Institute of Technology* (and an expert in plasma physics), and *Dr. Jean Carstoiu* (an expert in magnetohydrodynamics renowned for extending the Maxwell equations to the evaluation of the ponderomotor forces), recently attempted to invite Antoine Priore to do post-graduate work at M.I.T., another dean and head of the *Center for Cancer Research, S. E. Luria*, managed to abort the motion. Not even the offer to build a Priore machine at M.I.T. was found to be acceptable by the cancerologists. This is rather typical of the resistance, and even disparaging rumours that have been made against the device in the cancer research field, by such persons as the late *Sir Alexander Haddow* of the *Institute of Cancer Research*, Royal Cancer Hospital, London and even cancerologists in the French Republic.

## Demonstrated capabilities

Since 1964, independent researchers have done some crucial analyses with the machine, sometimes conducted repeatedly with success under lock and key and under the eye of a bailiff appointed by a *Commission de Contrôle* of university officials and local dignitaries. These researches have demonstrated the following capabilities.

- \* Macroscopic regression of tumor growth and lymph node metastases, with *no relapse* for up to three months in rats implanted subcutaneously with *uterine carcinoma*. The rats regained good general health.
- \* Complete cure of cancer grafts for all twenty-four rats under the Priore machine, when in a control group all died within a month.
- \* Attenuation of *hypercholesterolemia* in rabbits.
- \* Survival of mice injected with fatal doses of *trypanosoma equiperdum*.

\* The radiation of the Priore machine *works at the immune system of the subject rather than directly upon the cancerous cells; this immunity becomes acquired and is intense; it is also transferable by blood transfusion.*

All this brings forth the question, why does the machine work?

*Thomas E. Bearden*, a nuclear engineer, analyzes the Priore machine in terms of virtual neutrinic field interactions. He devides the apparatus into: (1) specifically patterned multichannel modulation derived from higher frequencies; (2) an intermodulation carrier (the strong magnetic field of up to 1,240 Gauss) derived from lower frequencies; and (3) the primary carrier. What eventuates are influential, complex, "nested" modulations (side bands), effecting a forced resonance on cells. "Priore is using nested orders of modulations to affect nested orders of virtual state and higher spatial dimensions..." in a direct relationship.

## Technical characteristics

The first of two charged particle generating tubes, linked in a vacuum system, generates a stream which is modulated and accelerated by various electromagnetic forces into the second tube, in which is integrated an array of rotating plates which deflect the stream through a quartz window towards the subject.

The system is an enclosure of Argon gas under a 2 mm Hg vacuum. The charged particle generators consist of an anode plate and a cathode, (the latter made from molybdenum whose valence is closest to that of organic molecules). The current supplying the generator, as well as an electromagnet mounted about the cathode, is modulated at a cardiac rhythm.

The stream is modulated and accelerated by windings whose currents are modulated at 0.5 to 2Hz, 300 to 900Hz, and 1,000cm to 18,000cm wavelengths. A cyclotron whose current is modulated at 0.5 to 2 Hz, accelerates the stream. A magnetron, (having in the first model a field strength of 620 G, and in the second model 1,240 G), generates a beam of radiation between 3 cm and 80 cm (according to the cellular density of the subject tissue), to modulate the particle stream at wavelengths between 1,000 cm and 18,000 cm.

The stream is directed at an incidence of 22 1/2° onto rotating graphite plates in the second tube. The current supplying the rotary motor is modulated at 0.5 to 2 Hz. The current supplying electrodes mounted about the plates is modulated at a 1,000 cm to 18,000 cm wavelength. The stream is deflected through the center of the cathode and out of a quartz window.

The presence of a pulsed 9.4 GHz electromagnetic wave modulated onto a 17 MHz wave, and a slowly modulated continuous magnetic field on the order of 1,000 G, has been established yet *with no trace of ionizing radiation*. Mice injected with trypanosoma equiperum indicate a direct correlation between parasitemia and the UHF component, but not when that component was administered unmodulated. According to *T. E. Bearden*, seventeen sources of unspecified radiation are applied in the system.

The biological response must rest jointly on the UHF and magnetic components. The exact values, and their mix, are probably not critical (Bateman, 1978). A machine based on amplitude and frequency modulation, or rapidly changing values, would produce a "wide" energy whose cumulative effect might be *either* stimulative or inhibitive. The broadband nature of the radiation may explain its safety, as well as its ineffectiveness in certain cases according to *James B. Beal*.

According to Jean Carstoiu, the Priore effect results from the rotating plasma in the second (deflecting array) tube. He dubs the apparatus as a magnetohydrodynamic wave guide, considering that the rotating, axial magnetic field does create a plasma. He refers to the types of oscillations which may arise, but not how they would manifest themselves across the quartz window at the bottom of the deflector array.

Author *Christopher Bird*, "The Secret Life of Plants", describes Antoine Priore as "a great, intuitive scientist" after observing his laboratory for several weeks. Bird has noted that the frequencies used have been selected on a non-empirical basis. Priore himself has stated that "the invention is not limited by any scientific explanation."

The apparatus is protected by French patent 1,342,772 and by United States patents 3,280,816 and 3,368,155.

Evidently the Priore machine implies a different view on disease and suggest novel venues for explanations of and healing of cancer. It is a promise of better ways of dealing with the scientific approach to healing.

## REFERENCES

- Bateman, J. B., "Microwave Magic,, Office of Naval Research, London ONRL C-14-77,1977; "Staging the Perils of Nonionizing Waves", European Scientific Notes ESN 32-3-85-88,1978; "A Biologically Active Combination of Modulated Magnetic and Microwave Fields: The Priore Machine", ibid. Report Number R-5-78, 1978.
- Bearden, T. E., "Hyperspaces, Neutrinos, Virtual States, and Modulations", SPEC-ULA, Vol. 2, No. 3,1979.
- Courrier,R., "Expose par M. le Professeur R. Courrier, Secretaire Perpetuel de L'Aca-demie des Sciences fait au cours d'une reunion a L'Institut sur les Effets de la Machine de M. A. Priore, 1977.
- Delmon, G., and Biraben, J., "La Croissance du Carcimone de Guerin sous l'Action de Champs Magnetiques" REV. PATH. COMP. 3-85-88, 1966.
- Greenberg, D. S., "The French Connection", SATURDAY REVIEW, May, 1978.
- Priore, A., "Procede et Dispositif de Production de Rayonnements Utilisables Notamment Pour le Traitement de Cellules Vivantes", Republique Francais, Brevet d'Invention P.V. No. 899.414, No. 1.342.772,1963.
- Rorvik, D. M., "Do the French have a Cure for Cancer?", ESQUIRE, July, 1975.
- Zuckerman, Lord, "The Great Bordeaux Magnetic Mystery Machine", SUNDAY TIMES WEEKLY REVIEW, Jan. 7, 1973; and "Pride and Prejudice in Science", AEROSPACE MEDICINE, 45, 1974.

## VARIOUS REPORTS

Bertureau, F., Berteaud, A. J., Bottreau, A. M., Crockett, R., Dallochio, M., Fournier, M., Guerin, M., Mattern, P., Pautrizel, A. N., Pautrizel, R., Perrin, F., Riviere, M. R. in REC. COMPTES REND. HEB., L'Academie des Sciences (1965).

From PLANETARY ASSOCIATION FOR CLEAN ENERGY NEWSLETTER, June, 1981, Ottawa, Canada.

# On Orthodoxy in Science (The Mainstream Syndrome)

If we look up "orthodox" in various German and English dictionaries, it is, as a rule, equated with believing the right thing, or in good faith or even blindly, with respect to the "true belief or the "predominant theory."

Here, "believing the right thing" may look like a touch of foolishness, "believing in good faith" may look like simplemindedness, and blind beliefs can easily become the vehicle for fanaticism.

And what is the counterpart, to the "true belief or-especially in science-the "predominant doctrine?" During the Middle Ages, the church was the main "protector of the grail" of the predominant doctrine. Today it is undoubtedly the bureaucratic, collectivistic institutions, to which, unfortunately, the universities may also belong. Essentially, the predominant theory is based on the average of various opinions and has its dimensions fixed in a collectivistic base. The predominant theory thus is like a convoy. The slowest ship determines the speed. Most readers have no idea of the slowness of the "slowest ships" existing today, among those scientists "entitled" to an opinion.

Whenever we deal with the problem of collectivism and the reasons why it stifles creative output, it is illustrative to read Gustave Le Bon ("Les Foules [The Masses], called "The Psychology of the Masses"). Based on recent experience, the rules set up by Le Bon apply more than ever. First, there is the fact that the intelligent behavior of a group adheres to entirely different laws than that of an individual. A collective of high school teachers does not behave any more intelligently than a collective of unskilled laborers. This is an experience that can be repeated over and over again in Germany - both that of the NS [National Socialistic] era and that of today. A clear distinction must be made between the collectivistically coordinated group and the herd group which is normally very easily formed by people, and in which each retains his individuality-in contrast to the patronized collective. Thus, the group that gathers around its regularly reserved table, or an american association of widows, is no more a collective than is a herd of sheep. Bear in mind that, for such animals as sheep, camels and donkeys, it is offensive to be compared to man. They hardly ever kill each other-nor do they live beyond their means.

Thus, today it is the bureaucratic collective, impoverished in courage, that is the guardian of the predominant theory. Occasionally, this has curious remote effects. Thus, for example, the leftist or left-liberal newspapers and magazines are much more "theory believing" and orthodox than is the conservative, middle-class press. This is particularly evident in medicine. It is also an indication, especially today, that conservatism harbors much more revolutionary progressivism, regardless of how paradoxical this may sound.

It has to be mentioned, however, that many domains of our scientific and social

world are not trapped in the cage of orthodoxy. Mechanics, as a part of physics, will possibly endure revisions, as will civil engineering as a part of engineering. The same is true for the mechanistic foundation of certain fields in medicine. The techniques of modern surgery deserve the same degree of unquestioned admiration as do the newest diagnostic procedures. It is mostly the theoretical foundation of medical therapy and the longtime safeguarding of the state of health which is questioned, and which has to be thoroughly revised.

However, what about the solidity of predominant theories in space physics? And how about electrical engineering? Or, how should scientists interpret and convert phenomena in the fields of biochemistry and biophysics (which are governed by countless regulating mechanisms and so-called "flowing equilibria"), in view of illnesses such as cancer and cardiac infarction? Certainly not as primitively as the "predominant theory" does, and insists upon. Thus, when a physician says to himself that he stands-with respect to cancer and cardiac infarction, for example, - "firmly on the ground of teaching medicine", the listener can be certain that an encyclopedically documented intelligence test was not satisfied.

The areas in which critical, scientifically valid speculations collide with the barricading fences of orthodox doctrine are many. Obviously, they are increasing.

I thus think it would be both instructive and stimulating to mention some of these collisions. It is here that it will become apparent how manifold are the possibilities for the secure existence of both individuals and humanity, once the barricades are removed from orthodox thought.

It is doubtlessly orthodox, to the still-remaining valid theories of physics, to assume that there is no energy-rich "ether" between masses in space. And this is in spite of the fact that Newton stated that the gravitational effect of masses could not possibly be innate to them.

It is orthodox to consider the velocity of light as constant, and to consider heavy and inertial masses as equal.

It is orthodox to assume that there is no energy in space which is suitable both for use on Earth and as propulsion for high velocity vehicles. It is orthodox to conceive of an engineering science, an economy based on fireplace technology and nuclear energy. These are yesterday's models.

It is orthodox to subscribe to a social order that has sold its soul to collectivism. Just like bureaucracy, it goes against human nature and the characteristics of the human individual. Man-and his diseases even more so-are rarely suitable for statistics.

It is orthodox to think that a continuous increase in the world's population is mandatory, or even necessary, to "secure revenues and pension financing." However, man is not a breeding rabbit. He must have sufficient room for movement.

Nature requires free room. For the individual, free room is as necessary as securing food. In the German-speaking countries, the population instinctively acts correctly and slowly reduces the population density. Governments that think in orthodox terms, however, often have no instincts, since they do not give sufficient consideration to the influx and the expansion of rapidly growing populations from outside of Europe.

Since the threatening population explosion must be stopped, the Catholic Church is certainly assuming a heavy, sinful burden. Social conditions such as those in Naples or in Latin America do not appear to scare it. What a comforting decision, Chicago City Council, to permit only a maximum of three stories for public housing...

The construction policies in cities and in the countryside-whether in Germany, France or even Switzerland, and many other countries- are outgrowths of the darkest orthodox collectivism. Modern Tachyon-Field technology will make it possible to speedily and inexpensively get rid of many a concrete silo monstrosity.

It is orthodox to force a centralistic administration on man, the individual. It is just as collectivistically orthodox to destroy naturally developed villages to create "macrocommunities" (whose administration is more expensive), as it is unworthy to have a system of elections that is more centralized than that of Switzerland.

A society based on the recognition of an ethical individualism is best achieved by personal knowledge of the individual on the part of others and not by a collectivistic, centralistic and bureaucratic administration of anonymity. This is because a man forced into anonymity-the state and the environment force him to be anonymous-will rarely find the motivation to develop a higher ethical profile.

One could say it is orthodox to cling to a model of horizontal social organization by assuming an equality of man Which in reality does not exist, such as is done by the political parties in Germany, based on erroneously interpreted historical experience.

Authoritarian systems, and both capitalistic and patriarchal systems (like Japan), which tend to favor a vertical social order, are more feasible. The motivation for the talented to rise is stronger, the obligation to be disciplined and produce is more strongly felt, and the probability of finding more highly selected leaders in chairmanships and boards of directors is better. In my opinion, one essential reason for the crisis in Germany is embedded in overemphasizing the horizontal social order, while Japan and the United States draw their strength from a vertical order, as does Switzerland.

For the same reason, it is also orthodox to demand equality of opportunity. Equality of opportunity hampers the gifted, and overtaxes the young persons whose strength, although it may lie somewhere other than in intellectual pursuits, may still be of enormous value. When the German Federal President Carstens took office, he spoke out for *justice* of opportunity. So Hannover's "Allgemeine Zeitung" reported that he had pleaded for *equal* opportunity. Apparently the collectivistic journalists writing in that paper did not grasp the fundamental difference!

One collectivistic, standarized bad habit that has now become orthodox is to place amorphous, nonessential teaching material above fundamental education in schools. The teaching base in history, geography, literature, Latin, foreign languages, biology and general physics and chemistry is too narrow to provide the necessary base for the lifelong continued development of individual capabilities. Here, too, the vertical social orders, with their availability of optional elite private schools and universities, fare better.

It is incorrect to believe that such a system must favor those economically better off. Regulations in Japan prove the opposite. However, decollectivization requires privatization-a true personal reference system, rather than computer selection for schools, colleges and professions, and the privatization of official activities wherever possible. Community administration of schools, colleges, hospitals, public transportation, insurance, and national banks is part of it.

The contrast between orthodox and new concepts in space physics, and hence in energy technology, does not yet consciously affect the average citizen-he does not know that for years now, he could have had cheap, unlimited energy. Whatever this would have made possible, to date remains speculation.

Things are quite different in medicine. Here, many are affected by this scientific controversy in their own skin, even their physical existence. In a few cases, an individual may already know this. Most do not yet know it.

And how did we reach this dissociation in science and this progressing isolation of orthodox medicine into an old man's club? A very fundamental reason for this, in my estimation, is the arrogance of a large portion of the scientific publications, which is obviously based, in its turn, on the advice of orthodox editors and advisory groups. Thus, whatever is not published in a "recognized" journal is simply ignored. The result? A disproportionate, sometimes authoritative portion of the modern wealth of ideas is not, or is only insufficiently, represented in the "recognized" scientific press. From a renowned scientist: "This is a frightening insight! Where was this, and this and this published? If this continues, ignorance shall befall us!"

In fact, an interesting phenomenon becomes apparent. As a consequence of being cut off from modern information, orthodoxy becomes instable, thus permitting the new concepts to develop in peace. These are the typical preconditions for a successful revolution. Who took Fidel Castro and a handful of people in the Cuban bush seriously twenty-six years ago? Only a few-the White House certainly not.

In fact, decisive papers on space physics, such as those by Luther or Preischkat, or the Magary experiment during the 1961 solar eclipse, will not be found in the "recognized" technical press. It is the same in the field of medicine.

Extensive reports of modern medicine and therapy, especially of long-term illnesses, are either not mentioned by the "acknowledged" medical press, or they are published only in a very short form, or often tendentiously distorted.

It may well happen that the contents of the orthodox "German Medical Weekly" becomes such that, compared to it, the contents of "Pravda" appears really informative.

Juristically speaking, for example, in a patent law ruling, published is published. It is unimportant whether the publication is in the "Deutsche Medizinische Wochenschrift" or in the "Bild Zeitung", or whether it is in "National Enquirer" or in "Science." The orthodox establishment has to get used to this basic rule. Only then is the protection of idea and name possible.

The contrast between modern science and orthodoxy is manifold, the distance between the applied methods is becoming larger and larger. A few important and practical discrepancies are shown here.

## **EXAMPLE: Orthopedics**

Many of the diseases in this category are caused by disorders in bone metabolism, and especially cartilage metabolism. Orthopedists offer all kinds of therapeutic measures, often lengthy and expensive. And hardly anything is done for normalization of bone and cartilage metabolism at the professional level. Or would the parents of a child suffering from Perthes disease (Osteochondrosis of capitular epiphysis, a shearing deformation in the growth zone of the femur's head) even know that the intake of calcium orotate and glucosamine-sulfate accomplishes more than the questionable introduction of wires into the femur's head?

In order to obtain insight into disorders in bone metabolism, a "whole blood" mineral analysis is essential. Sound treatment is very difficult without it. Incidentally, whole blood analyses are also very important to the treatment of cancer and cardiac infarction danger. And the DAK (German Employees Health Insurance) writes: "As a result of the intervention of the association of health insurance companies, we were told that, according to the concepts of 'orthodox medicine', the conditions mentioned did not require whole blood analysis."

## **EXAMPLE: Fluoridation**

Tooth enamel requires some fluoride for its cementation, which is then incorporated into the enamel mass. As a rule, sufficient fluoride is ingested from the environment, in combination with silicates or in protein from fish. If a little more fluoride is administered, teeth will be less prone to develop caries even if there is a shortage of vitamin D, calcium and acidic foods in the diet, and if many sweets are eaten.<sup>1</sup> So everyone, and especially children, is given sodium fluoride, because it is a by-product of industry. This compound is, however, highly poisonous, even in the quantities given to children in fluoride tablets. Even a million to one dilution causes mutations, as Dr. Mohamed, at the University of Kansas, has shown. Cancer and leukemia incidence rates increase by 15 %, a fact first disputed, and now officially accepted by the British government. The metabolism of the child's brain, which requires a great deal of oxygen, is impaired by sodium fluoride (NaF). Damage to skin growth, hair growth, a tendency towards bronchitis, etc., are part of it. An American court in Plymouth, near Pittsburgh, studied approximately 150 affidavits on the subject of fluoride prophylaxis of teeth with NaF. At least 94 % of these affidavits and publications dealt with the dangers due to NaF.

Nevertheless, this substance continues to be administered to almost all German children.

An American nutritional scientist very close to me, Emanuel Cheraskin, a professor at Birmingham, Alabama, is of the opinion that the susceptibility of youths

<sup>1</sup> However, restricting the intake of sugar, then acidic foods, fish and calcium phosphate (without the administration of fluoride), would have the same result.

toward drugs, and their diminished intellectual performance, is to be explained by the preceding damage to nerve metabolism caused by toxic elements such as lead, and above all, fluorine-and not the other way around. First comes the lack of energy, the pale appearance with no pigment and the dry, stringy hair, and then the drugs, and the search for an aggravating situation, in order to "experience" an adrenaline surge.

The administration of sodium fluoride is especially abused in Switzerland. They would do well to consider whether fluoride abuse might not be a contributing cause to those pale-faced youths terrorizing the famous Bahnhofstrasse in Zurich and writing "autonomy, not psychiatry" along the lakeshore promenades. It appears that fluoride-as well as chromium and platinum - damage certain metabolic substances from the suprarenal cortex required to correct genetic misprogrammings, such as cancer and the so-called autoimmune reactions. Thus, for instance, multiple sclerosis is very common in the United States (Ohio, for instance), where fluorine and chromium extensively pollute the environment.

The problem of poisonous fluoride effects led to many questions, so I shall include some clarifying comments here. There are symptoms which, in children, invite the suspicion of latent, chronic fluoride poisoning, and can be observed by parents without any medical training. They are: thin, silky and occasionally sparse hair; little browning of the skin, in the Sun; and premature loss of the baby teeth. The first tooth loosening should not start before the age of 5 1/2, and this should occur only on the two lower incisive teeth. Different immune system disorders are typical for latent fluoride poisoning, with the following results: increase in cancer frequency and leukemia frequency by 15 % (This has been proven time and again in studies of cities which initiate fluoridation of their water. One exception is cervical cancer, as mentioned in the chapter on cancer.); and a tendency toward frequent bronchitis and middle-ear infections which are hard to cure. This is especially true for children receiving fluoride-containing tablets. These bronchial infections can occasionally take on threatening forms, especially if they last a long time. Suppression of the fluoride tablets usually has a salutary effect. Further observations in connection with fluoride administration are: hyperkinesis in children (constant, spontaneous bodily unrest), deficient capacity for concentration and continuous mental activity, and lack of mental receptivity. In addition, eczemas, neurodermititis and obesity (very important!) have been observed in connection with fluoride administration.

The Canadian environmental authority (Department of Natural Resources) controls damage to the environment in Canada relatively strictly. The toxic effects originate primarily at industrial sites in the northern and northeastern USA. There are thousands of dead lakes in Canada due to acid rain. The most recent communication from the Canadian environmental authority states that the death of the forests-which has taken on alarming proportions in Germany as well-is caused by sulfuric acids, as well as hydrogen-fluoride combinations. While the concentrations of these hydrogen-fluoride compounds in the atmosphere is small, they are nevertheless very dangerous because they are responsible for damaging the photosynthesis processes of the trees. Incidentally, the damage to trees becomes apparent based on observations related to direct wind exposure and wind turbulence (such as trees on ridges and in lanes, and isolated trees), not precipitation. The

fluoride concentrations necessary for this kind of poisoning are no higher than those prescribed to children "for treatment." Thus, a small liquor measure (jigger) full of hydrofluoric acid is sufficient to kill a large oak tree within a year. Giving additional magnesium to the soil may partly prevent the fluoride damage.

It is very difficult to talk to, much less argue with, those responsible for a possible environmental fluoride catastrophe. This starts with the industries (see, for example, William Kraus vs. City of Cleveland) and continues down to the dentist or pediatrician who controls the children in kindergarten. Not infrequently, those accused adopt very insolent attitudes.

"Sodium Fluoride-induced Morphological and Neoplastic Transformation, Chromosome Aberrations, Sister Chromatid Exchanges, and Unscheduled DNA Synthesis in Cultured Syrian Hamster Embryo Cells"

This paper from Japanese authors in the Tokyo Nippon Dental University has appeared in the US "Cancer Research" Journal of March 1984.

Thank God the understanding comes!

On February 26, 1982, a court in Illinois disapproved, in a 37 page (!) long decision, the local fluoridation of water because of the great danger to health.

## **EXAMPLE: Diabetes Mellitus (diabetes)**

The orthodox way of treating this disease, which, according to Cheraskin, is the cause of many problems, is to normalize the blood sugar level by ingestion of certain medications that lower the sugar level, or by injection of insulin. In addition, an appropriate diet is prescribed. Rolled oat flakes are particularly favorable. As a rule, this exhausts what orthodox medicine has to offer diabetics. And yet, diabetic patients require larger quantities of zinc for several reasons. They require magnesium carrier compounds and selenium, because the larger and especially the smaller arterial blood vessels can be severely damaged by diabetes, even if a "normal" glucose level is maintained. Furthermore, the patient requires a substance which is called GTF (glucose tolerance factor) by the California biochemist, Schrauzer, because, similarly to oats, it normalizes the glucose level due to more thorough sugar burning, and because it is necessary to prevent, the damage mentioned to blood vessels and nerves. GTF is a chromium compound.

Zinc aspartate and zinc orotate also stabilize the blood glucose level and reduce the need for insulin. In addition, these substances are effective against the diabetic's impotence. Orthodox medicine however, rarely, if at all, offers the products mentioned. The same is true for fresh food high in fiber, Selenium-yeast, and diluted hydrochloric acid, which is a source of hydrogen and chlorine ions.

Diabetes is a prevalent cause of severe damage to the retina of the eye often resulting in blindness. For this reason it must be attempted to protect (guard) the arteries of the retina from damage and above all to "seal" them. This can be done with the so-called colamine phosphate salts such as Phosetamine and calcium-EAP. These substances, likewise, may seal the pancreatic islet cells against immune aggression. Furthermore one can improve the "burning" of glucose using

medication which also lowers the level of cholesterol. Bezofibrate is to be mentioned here, however, the eumetabolic Carnitine is substantially better suited for this task. It need not be mentioned that orthodox medicine almost never offers this treatment.

## EXAMPLE: Multiple Sclerosis

Multiple sclerosis is an autonomous progressive nerve disease caused by malfunction of the immune system. It initially starts with a viral infection. The measles virus seems to be the most important "starter." This was discovered more than 20 years ago by Dr. Mannweiler at the Pette-Institute in Hamburg. Distemper infection from dogs apparently plays the second most important "starter" role with our numerous MS patients in the USA (over 700 in ten years). The distemper connection was also reported some 10 years ago in the USA after special observations made in New Jersey. Rubella, mumps, influenza, and certain viruses from sheep could also function as "starters."

MS occurs primarily in the northern regions of the globe, or in those much further south, such as Southern Australia, New Zealand, Patagonia and South Africa. The world map which shows the occurrences of MS is almost identical with the map which shows the population consuming dairy products in larger quantities. Sometimes MS also occurs in India and certain areas of East Africa. In South Africa (Durban-Natal) the distribution of MS is identical with the regions of the dairy industry. Often we have MS patients from those areas around Hannover where the dairy industry is situated. The difference between Texas and Mexico is striking. In Texas, where milk products are consumed, there are about 415 MS patients per million people. Mexicans, who favor Spanish-style food with almost no milk products, have only 7% of the number of MS cases reported in Texas. Residents of the dairy state of Wisconsin are likewise highly affected.

There are two forms of MS, as was first determined by MS-scientist Bromann, of Goteborg, Sweden. About 90% of MS patients experience a primary aggression against their myelin, the "insulation winding" (or sheath) around the nerve fibers, and against those cells which build the "insulation layers." These "insulation layers" have almost the same construction as a cell membrane, their mother cells being called "Oligodendroglia." This form is also called "Kuwert I", so named after a German scientist.

About 10% of MS patients suffer a primary aggression against the blood-brain barrier, which is a filtering segment in the small veins of the brain (type "Kuwert II"). The conditions at the optic nerve are different in these cases, as is the early history of pain (migraine type complaints). The prognosis is better than for the Kuwert I type.

Light deficiency, a weakness of the suprarenal glands-with very low blood pressure-and factors which damage the function of control steroids in the suprarenal glands, such as fluoride in water, and chromium, nickel and platinum in the air

seem to encourage the disease. Most probably this combination led to MS cases occurring in shocking frequency in the "Ohio-Michigan Belt."

Apparently several membrane systems are less resistant to aggression, at least in part due to hereditary reasons. I have seen MS in identical twins and in blood relatives.

Back to the question of dairy products. About 20 years ago English scientists documented that the so-called glutene in milk activated MS. Also the possibility of a viral infection from the milk is not totally out of question. Therefore I recommend to my MS patients the substitution of a glass of champagne for the milk. This enhances circulation and immediately improves the patient-doctor relationship.

As a rule, what orthodox medicine has to offer these patients is a shrugging of the shoulders, occasional therapy with a toxic immune inhibitor (Azathioprine), cortisone treatments, which admittedly are very important, and occasionally ACTH (adreno-croticotropic hormone). The latter is of some help against an attack. It also appears to accelerate the disease as such, because, in the long run ACTH weakens the surveillance function of the suprarenal cortex's defense against immune diseases by gradually "squeezing" it out.

Since the Azathioprine (Imurel, Imurek) is rather poisonous to the liver and can seriously impair the body's general defenses (we rejected this over 15 years ago), orthodox practitioners in the USA and Germany administer cyclophosphamide as an immune inhibitor. This is actually a cancer treatment. Deleterious side effects stopped us from using cyclophosphamide, and we substituted trophosphamide (Ixoten), which proves effective as an immune inhibitor for MS over long periods of time and is very well tolerated. In general, we check for the potential disappearing of "naked nuclear lymphocytes" from the bloodstream. If their count is low, in comparison with certain other parameters, we have to assume the presence of an ongoing immune-attack, which leads to a relapse of the MS. This special lymphocyte investigation was originally introduced by us into cancer treatment, and it turned out to be a good tool to predict MS relapse. The Ixoten therapy is, in general, guided by the results of this particular lymph cell control.

The much more modern alternative is to protect the myelin sheath along the nerve path, the cells of the so-called oligodendroglia and the so-called blood-brain barrier, by substances which seal their surface against "immune aggression." Several compounds achieve this. The most important of these, calcium-EAP [2-aminoethanolphosphate], has even been officially licensed as an MS medication by the German equivalent of the U.S. Food and Drug Administration (F.D.A.). Its carrier component-EAP-simultaneously is also a so-called "neurotransmitter" and as such can repair lost nerve membrane functions. This is no miraculous effect, but better by far than any alternative. I have reported an improvement rate of 80% in patients. In the United States in 1980, 35 of my MS patients in Toledo, Ohio were queried: 34 improved, one patient did not. In the southeast United States, 20 out of 22 were reported improved. Incidentally, a vegetarian diet is also effective in MS, since we know today the benefit of such a diet lies in its photon activity, also called "Kirlian positivity" (see chapter on Topic of the Symposium). This applies especially to the apparent beneficial effect of beta-carotene in food, which displays a very particular electrical property.

Apparently the surveillance steroids in the suprarenal cortex are activated by this effect. This mechanism also plays a role in cancer therapy.

Other diseases of the nervous system caused by similar conditions can also be influenced by this treatment, for example, Friedreich's Ataxia and Leucodystrophy quite well, and ALS [amyotrophic lateral sclerosis], to a limited extent. The obvious improvements in these conditions must be attributed to the neuro-transmitter function of the EAP-component administered. As early as 1970, Dr. Monninghoff, in Munster (Westphalia) was able to very neatly show the "sealing effect" of Ca-EAP, Ca-aspartate and similar compounds on the cell membrane, by means of electron microscopy.

We have been carrying out this multiple sclerosis treatment for 20 years now. The results are quite satisfactory, assuming a series of pre-requisites are met. Treatment should start as early as possible, preferably immediately after diagnosis. Unfortunately, this is hardly ever the case, primarily because of inadequate advice from "orthodox physicians." Calcium EAP was officially licensed as a multiple sclerosis medicine, with the concurrence of the German Federal Health Office, in about 1966. Calcium orotate and calcium aspartate (Calciretard) are apparently also effective. It was discovered a few years ago that aspartic acid, i.e., the carrier molecule of Calciretard, fulfills the function of an electronic neuro-transmitter, as does EAP.

More recently, Dr. Galland, a brilliant researcher at the Gesell Institute in New Haven, CT, has reported that in patients with immunological diseases (like MS), there is a decreased excretion of colamine phosphate in the urine, and a lowered level in blood serum. It is possible that in patients who are "immune disease prone", the buildup of natural colamine phosphate in the cell, and in myelin membranes, is impaired. This could again explain why the therapeutic supply of additional colamine phosphate is of high value for MS patients. Colamine phosphate is an important for myelin membranes as are nails for a fence. Colamine phosphate and EAP are identical.

It has also been shown that in MS patients, cell membranes in general show an abnormal "porosity", even the red blood cells. The lack of natural colamine phosphate, and the membrane porosity, indicate that MS patients, from their birth, were abnormally "MS prone", due to inherited disturbances.

It is interesting that an interruption in the EAP-therapy, even after 3-4 years, immediately leads to a renewed worsening of the malady. In a specific case, this can occur because the physician or nurse are unable to come for the necessary intravenous injection because of illness or accident. The same can be observed when the EAP preparation has decomposed, and is nevertheless administered in the belief that it will be effective. These are unintentional yet very interesting findings that validate the effectiveness of this treatment. Smoking almost entirely annihilates the therapeutic effect of the colamine phosphate salts and worsens the disease. The so-called nicotinic effect-once investigated by prestigious researcher Laborit in Paris-is responsible for this. In addition, the intake of preparations containing zinc, even in small amounts, may very drastically enhance the progression of the disease!!

In addition, it must be determined without delay whether the MS patient spends too much time in a geopathogenic zone, especially with regard to his sleeping quarters. According to our observations, this is the case for approximately 75 % of our MS patients. Proof is obtained by means of a reliable dowser (see also the chapter on Cancer). The MS patient should avoid prolonged stays in such zones by all means, since otherwise the discharge of his membrane potential will be reinforced.

On the other hand, remaining in strongly magnetic waters can affect the symptoms favorably and, in fact, nearly eliminate them in the short term. The first patient who came to me from the USA for MS treatment was a physician himself. He stated that when he immersed himself in the lagoons by the Gulf of Mexico, he became nearly symptom free.

On August 3, 1984 a most fascinating article from the University of New York at Buffalo has appeared in SCIENCE: In the nerve there is an electric shunt between the central axon fiber and the myelin which is a multilayer wrapping of a double-contoured 'leaf' of a cell membrane system. This finding will mean in essence that our nerves own a pure "Tesla function" and seem to extract a major part of their effector energy from space-just identical to the aforementioned "Plasma Ignition." Colamine phosphate (EAP) is made to restore the condenser function of the membranes and such restores their "Tesla" property.

Even though since 1972 a steady stream of patients from the USA has come to Germany for their MS treatment, the official Institute for Neuroimmunology of the American Department of Health, in Washington, has not even requested samples for their laboratories of the applicable preparations from the German manufacturer. However, a responsible medical official of the Institute for Neuroimmunology, Dr. MacFarlin, has written to me asking for further information. I sent him documentation for all the scientific publications, including the electron microscope examinations and a long audio tape with detailed information. And yet, in a detailed, two-part article on MS, in the renowned New England Journal of Medicine, the program we developed was not accorded a single word, even though it can be shown to currently be most effective in the treatment of this disease. By the same token, the MS societies both in the USA and the FRG continue to collect funds, although I have some difficulty in finding any appropriate use for these funds, based on the criteria used by objective science. This is as true of the USA as it is of the FRG.

More recently (in July, 1984) the highly orthodox German MS society got caught mailing a highly untrue, even fraudulent "information paper" to its members. Dissociated as the initiators of this paper are from truth and scientific reality, they apparently underestimated the counterreaction from the patients who have been helped. This is typical of the position and the fate of "ossified" orthodoxes in clinical neurology. The related papers can be obtained from the Brewer Science Library in Richland Center, Wisconsin. It is great fun reading them. The original texts, however, are written in German.

## **"The Experts speak"**

'Welt am Sonntag' (World on Sunday), on August 19, 1984, reported on this wonderful New York publication. Here a few quotations and extrapolations:

**Physicist Lord Kelvin**, 1895: "It will prove impossible to fly in machines which are heavier than air."

1897: "Wireless radio transmission will have no future."

1900: "Rontgen (X-ray) beams are a joke."

"My uncle is a peace-loving man. He does not believe it would pay to go to war."

**Adolf Hitler's nephew Willi**

**"Doctor Nieper's treatment of multiple sclerosis is dangerous** (true, to the orthodox establishment!), **an unnecessary burden, and unpayably expensive** (yet far less expensive than would be the ongoing of the disease!). **Dr. Nieper also gives 300 mgs. of selenium per day to the patient which is toxic.**" (This is also incorrect, such a dose is deadly toxic).

The doctors and professors of the board of the German Multiple Sclerosis Society.

**Drs. Bauer in Gottingen, Weinrich and Seeberg in Hannover, Bose in Francfort, Fink, Scherf, Lucker, etc.**

## **EXAMPLE: Friedreich's Ataxia (FA), Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis (ALS) and Leucodystrophy**

As already mentioned, the EAP-salts seemingly also work in FA and in ALS.

Around 1975 many people from Europe and from the USA asked me if FA and ALS, as well as MS, would respond to the colamin phosphates (EAP-salts). At first I had the tendency to deny this, but many people having such a disease insisted on trying it. The results turned out to be positive on the whole, and sometimes even surprising. As a result, people suffering from these diseases are welcomed by us today. ALS is-according to our proper findings-apparently not an immunodisease. There are, however, mixed forms with an MS-like manifestation observable. ALS was found to be frequent with those people exposed to aluminum contamination. This was first reported from the island of Guam. We have frequently found ALS in aluminum welders, in people eating frequently from aluminum foil especially when it had been heated or even burned on charcoal, in people living downwind from aluminum refineries, and in people who used underarm sprays based on aluminium hydroxide in a fluoride propellant for a longer period of time.

This latter application, by the way, also seems to play a role in the onset of the now-threatening Alzheimer's disease.

Since functionally defective nerve cell membranes seem to be at the origin of ALS, colamine phosphate salts could possibly counteract this impairment since they will function as a neuro-transmitter. The observed results seem to confirm this. With one exception, we have not experienced a fatal bulbar paralysis since starting. The American ALS-Society, unlike the MS-Society, is very cooperative.

Leucodystrophy is a disease mainly observed in children about two years of age. Wobbling, atactic motoric function of the legs is the predominant symptom. The disease is caused by a lack of maturation of myelin sheath insulation in the lower part of the brain. The disease is usually fatal. The attempt to "after-mature" this insulation sheath by giving colamin phosphates turned out to be extremely rewarding. Orthodoxy does not offer this. The colamin phosphates as essential membrane components were discovered by the eminent American biochemist Char-gaff. However, unlike Germany, they are not offered on the American market.

Friedreich's Ataxia is a disease diagnosed by evident motoric dysfunctions of the nervous system. Inheritance is obvious, because frequently siblings in a family suffer from the disease. In contrast to orthodox interpretation, the nervous system dysfunction is really only a secondary cause. The fundamental cause of the disease is mainly a defective calcium transit deeper in the cell plasma. This results in a change of the calcium gradients of membrane vs. plasma, and related problems.

Thus, the buildup of bone is largely impaired in regions where it is expected to be particularly solid. As a consequence, dorsal spine deformations called scoliosis will develop. Furthermore, the function of the cardiac muscle will suffer. Early congestive heart failure and even cardiac necrosis may result.

Since the inherit defect in Friedreich's seems to affect the intracellular calcium transport mechanism, the only answer is to bypass this deficiency. This can be done primarily with calcium-di-orotate, and with a few more therapeutic manipulations of cellular calcium and magnesium metabolism. The results are noteworthy. However, it is mandatory that the calcium orotate not be decomposed prior to arriving in the cell plasma. Therefore, the preparations offered must be protected against hydrolyzation by gastric juices. Normally this is not the case with the products offered on the market in the USA. It need not be mentioned that orthodox medicine does not have anything to offer these poor patients.

## **EXAMPLE: Chronic Inflammation of the Liver and Atrophied Liver**

We have many opportunities to damage our liver. Everything we ingest from the environment-nutrients, chemicals, dyes, poisons, viruses, detergents-everything must pass through the liver to be "detoxified."

A particularly damaging factor is the chronic ingestion of alcohol, with the damaging quantity of alcohol varying considerably from one individual to the next (between 15 to 250 grams of alcohol per day). Dietary habits also have a considerable influence on our tolerance of alcohol. Thus, a Russian who consumes many carbohydrates can tolerate more alcohol than an American who consumes more meat and milk protein. A very well known liver clinician from Hamburg once coined the phrase, "with alcohol, it is never too late to stop." In fact, even relatively severe liver damage can be regenerated once we bid alcohol farewell.

During the late 60's, many physicians called attention to the observed increase in the so-called fatty liver. Liver cells normally include small quantities of fat, which is necessary. However, in the case of the intermediate or heavy fatty liver, almost all cells have fatty inclusions in the form of large droplets. The argument that this was a consequence of "overindulgence in food and alcohol", however, was not valid. The consumption of alcohol and pig's knuckles, compared with the 30's, had not fundamentally increased. Some 10 years ago, we found during examinations performed at our hospital-with the assistance of the Volkswagen Foundation-that perhaps the exposure to polyglycols (technical tensides, ionic detergents and rinse agents in domestic dishwashers) was to be held responsible for the increase in fatty livers, high uric acid levels, occasionally gout, high neutral fats (triglycerides) and possibly also diabetes. There are many arguments today that favor this conception, although we cannot go into detail here (see also chapter on the heart).

It is not unusual for orthodox medicine to be quite helpless in the treatment of chronic liver ailments, especially chronic immunological liver inflammation. In these chronic liver inflammations, which not infrequently end in atrophied livers and bleeding of the esophageal veins, the continued release of lysosomal enzymes apparently plays a role. These are very aggressive, cell-destroying enzymes released by little bubbles in the cell plasma, the so-called lysosomes. These lysosomes exist not so much in the lever cells themselves, as the cells of the liver's supportive connective tissue. One could attempt to seal the walls of these lysosome bubbles, to prevent the release of these aggressive enzymes. In fact, a possibility for this exists. It is feasible to release calcium at the lysosome membranes by specifically transporting it there. This can be achieved by means of the special compound, calcium di-orotate. In addition, the sodium content in these bubbles-and especially in their walls - must be kept as low as possible, i. e., sodium must be specifically displaced. This can be done by transporting sodium-displacing lithium to these sites using lithium-orotate. For this reason, incidentally, mineral springs of high lithium content, such as Vichy in France, for example, are in high demand for liver cures. Another possibility for removing part of the sodium from the liver is given by the use of taurine. This is a substance produced by large saltwater fish to remain "sweet" inside, and not as salty as the surrounding sea water.

A special difficulty in maintaining a healthy liver, or the heart and circulatory system for that matter, is posed by the constantly increasing sodium content in our drinking water. Since we are dealing with sodium rather than common salt, we cannot taste this impurity. Sodium concentrations of 500-1,200 mg per liter can be found anywhere. I would, therefore strongly recommend, from a medical point of view, not to use water with more than 10 mg Na per liter in domestic beverages.

Undoubtedly, the best choice is the magnetically highly active Haderheck water. The second choice is the economical French Volvic water.

Aside from the uncontrolled use of synthetic fertilizers, the nonsensical salting of road surfaces in winter is one of the causes of drinking water pollution by sodium. Stringent environmental controls are urgently needed here, as a directly acting executive power for environmental control authorities.

Chronic liver inflammations can also cause excessive production of ammonia which further damages the liver as well as intellectual capacity. Therefore, excessive ammonia must also be eliminated. This can be accomplished by supplying potassium-magnesium aspartate which causes more ammonia to be used in urea synthesis and thus be eliminated via the kidneys. This principle, by the way, was discovered by my friends Laborit and Weber in Paris in 1958.

The long term treatment of liver inflammation is possible by means of the commercial product "Leberorotat" (liver orotate), based on calcium and lithium orotates. It should be pointed out that the calcium orotate contained in it is officially recognized as preventing the side effects of cortisone. Cortisones are often prescribed by physicians for chronic liver ailments.

Although it is a real blessing, this therapy is not, as a rule, offered by orthodox medicine. It has become apparent after many years of "liver orotate" application that atrophied livers and tense varicose veins of the esophagus can be prevented. It should be remarked, however, that certain other membrane sealing preparations as, for instance, those prepared from a certain kind of thistle called "Mary's Thistle" (Marien Distel), are being used more frequently, even by orthodox medicine. These preparations have the disadvantage, however, that while they apparently can seal the cell membrane-as certain amino acid salts can do-they do not prevent the release of the aggressive lysosomal enzymes.

## **EXAMPLE: Lithium Orotate**

Lithium has proven very useful in the treatment of diseases. Due to its physical characteristics, it displaces sodium in the cellular system. Apparently, its desirable therapeutic effects are related to this fact.

As a rule, orthodox medicine prescribes lithium in the form of its usual salts, such as lithium carbonate. It then becomes necessary to ingest fairly large quantities to achieve the desired effects. These are: improvement in manic and depressive states, improvement in the tendency towards alcoholism, a braking effect on thyroid overproduction and occasionally an improvement in the production of white blood cells, for instance, in the defense against cancerous diseases. Unfortunately, the side effects are not insignificant. These include disturbance of the water balance, fine muscular tremors (fibrillation) and the requirement for fairly frequent lithium blood level controls. As a rule, it may attain 0.6 mval. A trick can be used to overcome these side effects-instead of the usual salts, supply the lithium salt of orotic acid (lithium orotate) which preferentially moves to those

cell systems we want to affect, for example, the cells of the connective structure of the brain (the glia cells), the cells of the heart's pacemaker and the heart's stimulus conduction system, and the bone marrow cells. It is thus possible to improve the specific effect of lithium nearly 20 fold. Clinically, 5 mg lithium out of the orotate are approximately as effective as 100 mg lithium out of the carbonate. Examinations of blood serum are no longer necessary because there is no longer any important increase in the serum's lithium content, nor can one be attained. Muscular fibrillation is also prevented, as are disorderly effects on the thyroid. The formation of goiter is avoided, as are undesirable disturbances in the water balance. According to Dr. Kline's studies, in New York, 37% of alcoholics are favorably influenced by lithium carbonate; the figure for lithium orotate would presumably be closer to 70%. In addition, neither the alcoholic nor the emotionally disturbed likes to have to constantly run to the laboratory for lithium controls, as the therapy with the orthodox lithium carbonate requires.

Another lithium compound, the lithium salt of aspartic acid (lithium aspartate), is also considerably more effective than the orthodox carbonate, at a level intermediate between it and lithium orotate.

Even though in 1974 I was elected an honorary member of the Officer's Association of the American Drug Enforcement Police at a large meeting in Anaheim, California (with the corresponding medal), orthodox medicine does still not offer lithium orotate in the treatment of alcoholism, nor in that of mania, nor of light depression or migraine, for which it is also effective.

## **EXAMPLE: Homeopathy**

If a few beakers full of blood are poured into the ocean off Hawaii or off eastern Australia, sharks will immediately move in that direction, even from miles away. Or, when a forest pest such as the night moth secretes a sex-specific scent, the corresponding partners immediately fly there from a distance of more than one kilometer.

It is unlikely that sharks or moths could establish chemical, material contact with blood or the scent within seconds. Even if against all probability this were so, how would they know in which direction to go? Hence, substances in space-most likely water molecule dipoles-must be transmitting a signal which, while caused by a specific substance, acts independently of it.

As long as orthodox physicians do not acknowledge these phenomena, all their efforts to understand homeopathy will bear the mark of helplessly amateurish knowledge of the natural sciences.

## EXAMPLE: Thrombosis

Thrombosis can occur due to inflammation of the veins, as well as by disease-caused electrical membrane changes in red blood corpuscles and platelets. For its treatment, orthodox medicine offers primarily preparations which lower the coagulation factor from the liver, called prothrombin (for example, the medication Coumarin). This can be supplemented by chestnut extracts in ointments or occasionally, for internal consumption, by a heparin compound for injection, and by certain anti-inflammatory agents. The so-called anticoagulants, such as Coumarin, have no effect against already existing clots and thromboses, little effect on electrical or mucous changes on the surface of red blood corpuscles of platelets (thrombocytes), and only a very limited effect against already existing deposits and inflammations in the vein walls-and even less in arterial walls. In special cases, orthodox medicine offers a bacterial factor, streptokinase, to dissolve thromboses. This therapy is very expensive and is useful only for a limited period of time, and, like the Coumarin treatment, requires constant laboratory control.

What does orthodox medicine not offer, as a rule? The pineapple enzyme bromelaine (not bromelin!), which is absorbed into the bloodstream, can be used without limitation, is as effective eight years later as on the first day, dissolves already existing clots and cleans blood vessel walls, as well as the blood cells already mentioned. Anavit F3 and Ananase are standardized bromelaine preparations. Wobenzyme also belongs in this group, even though it must be taken in higher doses. Magnesium which can be bound to the membranes, such as magnesium aspartate, orotate and citrate, has a strong thrombosis-inhibiting effect. Orthodox medicine, as a rule, does not offer it. Wobenzyme is a very funny invention. It appears most desirable to have pancreatin absorbed into the blood stream since it rather specifically attacks cancer cells, as well as fibrin layers, clots and fresh thromboses.

Unfortunately, pancreatin is not resorbed. It will mainly stay in the intestine for the acknowledged purpose of digestion. Attempts to infuse pancreatin intravenously have largely failed because of poor tolerance and even shock. In contrast to animal-derived enzymes like pancreatin, plant-derived enzymes like bromelaine (from pineapple) are easily resorbed. If bromelaine and pancreatin are administered in a fixed combination, astonishingly, a part of the pancreatin will appear in the blood stream! A possible explanation for this is that the presence of one enzyme (the bromelaine) will neutralize the electrical properties of the other enzyme (pancreatin) and thus transiently do away with the blocking mechanism which normally prevents the passage from the intestine into the blood.

It is well-known that orthodox medicine does not offer anything even close to this, and that orthodoxy-advised insurance companies will not pay for Wobenzyme treatments. This has not, however, kept Wobenzyme from becoming a multi-million Deutsche Mark per year seller in Germany. (There's an old Venetian saying. What's the most convenient way to overcome your opponent? Just buy'm!)

Several other coagulation disorders, which are, as a rule, associated with capillary or small blood vessel bleeding, are also stepchildren of orthodox medicine. Thus,

deficiencies in platelets (thrombocytopenia) and another bleeding disorder affecting the smallest capillaries (Schonlein-Henoch syndrome) can be practically eliminated as diseases by the EAP complex-salt mixture Phosetamine, which is also a colamin-phosphate preparation. Phosetamine normalizes the surface functions of the platelets. However, even a Medical School which many years ago investigated Phosetamine with great interest, today offers only a shrug of the shoulders as therapy for Schonlein-Henoch-Purpura.

## **EXAMPLE: Arteriosclerosis (Hardening of the Arteries)**

To combat this disease, which is so significant in many ways, orthodox medicine offers a low-salt diet (a very welcome measure), medications that enhance blood circulation (most of very brief value) and, once the fat metabolism disruption has been identified, also the so-called clofibrate compounds. While these clofibrates reduce blood fat levels, they are essentially a cosmetic treatment. They do not improve blood vessel elasticity, which should be the essential criterion for success. Instead, they produce a tendency towards a fatty liver and can reinforce Angina Pectoris attacks. Based on the theory of metabolism, they should also increase the tendency towards cardiac infarctions. Mercifully, clofibrate was once prohibited by the federal Department of Health in Germany. Later it was admitted again.

In addition, orthodox medicine offers calf-serum extracts, and sometimes necessary surgical measures for the treatment of arteriosclerosis.

The fact is overlooked that arteriosclerosis is caused not so much by blood fat content as by underlying inflammation processes in the blood vessel walls. These inflammatory processes also interfere with the nutrient exchange from blood to tissue, called "transit."

One of the strongest means available for immediate general inflammation inhibition is ozone. While the results are very good, orthodox medicine does not offer this therapy.

In the United States, and in Germany, chelation therapy is offered, although not by orthodox medicine. A substance called EDTA (ethylene-diamine-tetraacetate) indirectly dissolves the calcium out of the deposits. With some patience, the results can be very satisfying.

The previously mentioned bromelaines have an excellent cleaning effect on arterial deposits. This is even more true after a treatment of at least 18 months with magnesium orotate, even for diabetics. The famous Lipostabil, one of the so-called EPL (Essential Phospholipid) substances, can rejuvenate blood vessels to an extent, even though it must be taken in large doses.

Prevention of arteriosclerosis plays a very significant role in increasing life expectancy. The contrast between orthodox medicine's offerings and those of modern metabolic medicine (we call it eumetabolic medicine) is particularly great here. There is also extraordinary misuse by orthodox medicine of numerous saluretics

(agents which promote the secretion of water) in the treatment of high blood pressure and arteriosclerosis. These medications lead to a decrease in hydrogen and chloride ions, causing an unwell feeling and thus confusing even more the functions regulating blood pressure and kidneys. To eliminate this problem, it is necessary to remove sodium by lithium orotate or by administration of taurine, and by supplying dilute hydrochloric acid ( $N_{10}HCl$ ). This is not offered by orthodox medicine, or only rarely.

## Germany Active

# Ten Thousand Legs Too Many-Amputated

Heidelberg—"Year by year, about 20,000 legs are being amputated in the German Federal Republic because of pathological arterial occlusion. This terrifyingly large number may be at least cut in half by the implementation of all available modern means." This articulate reproach was voiced by professor Dr. J. Vollmar, Department for Surgery at the University of Ulm, during the 68th convention of the German society for Orthopaedics and Traumatology.

From "Medical Tribune", March, 1982

Concluding remark: After two editions of this text have been published, the suspicions regarding the aggravating negative effects from saluretics (water removal agents), whose long-term application I have decried for years, have become even worse. Articles in the "Journal of the American Medical Association", in "Science"<sup>1</sup>, and in the German news magazin "Der Spiegel", have discussed blood pressure depressants which are hardly useful at all and possibly reduce the patient's life expectancy. Nor could it be any different, from the vantage point of modern metabolic chemistry. Personally, I feel very vindicated by these reports. Nevertheless, orthodox medicine continues to prescribe such saluretics and diuretics, also in combined preparations, left and right, often quite carelessly.

<sup>1</sup> "Science", 1 October 1982, pp. 31-32: "We've obviously got a problem and it is not a trivial problem."

Massive therapy using ozone, EDTA chelation, magnesium orotate and especially the strong bromelaine enzymes (Ananase, Anavit or Wobenzyme) in very high doses could indeed save many a leg, and even bring subsequent satisfactory leg function.

However, again and again one sees patients whose leg arteries have been surgically "cleaned" or in whose legs a substitute blood vessel (bypass) has been implanted. However, orthodox medicine almost never offers a treatment to reverse the pathogenic process itself.

## On Chelation in Particular

Frequently people ask me if magnesium orotate or magnesium aspartate are considered to be chelation therapy. This is not the case. Magnesium orotate as an example, penetrates cell membranes and delivers the magnesium ion inside the cell at the level of the mitochondria and the cell nucleus. The aspartates and the orotates are true salts in the chemical sense, and have a high so-called Heyrovsky constant, which means that they do not dissociate too easily.

Chelates are not true salts. They are so-called Van der Waal-bonds. They do not dissociate electrically and they are, in general, not resorbed through membranes. Hemoglobin and chlorophyll, for example are chelates.

Whereas the magnesium from the specifically-transported magnesium orotate may activate endogenous enzymes which then "clean" the organism of deposits, for example, of cholesterol layers in the vessel walls, the most important chelate former, ethylene-diamine-tetra-acetate (EDTA) works in an entirely different way. When this substance is infused into the blood stream it captures heavy metals like lead. It also captures calcium. The EDTA-calcium-chelate which subsequently develops will then be excreted, mainly by the kidneys. The removed calcium comes mainly from the bloodstream and from superficial calcium deposits in the vessels. The calcium thus lost will in turn be replaced by calcium from deeper deposits, and so on. This will eventually result in removal of most calcium deposits in the arterial walls.

This extraction of calcium from the organism requires extensive control in order to prevent certain side effects from the EDTA chelation therapy. Loss of calcium from the bones must be prevented, as well as loss of calcium from the cell membranes of the heart and nerves. Therefore, this kind of therapy belongs in the hands of a physician who is really experienced in this field.

EDTA chelation therapy and magnesium-calcium orotate therapy can be easily combined. They supplement each other. I have seen wonderful results with chelation therapy, especially in elderly people suffering from diabetic gangrene of the feet. In calcic hardening of the aorta it is, likewise, effective. It is less effective in coronary disease since the layers there are more fibrinoid than calcic in nature, and can more easily be decomposed by Wobenzyme or Anavit F3.

I started chelation therapy some twenty years ago, long before it became fashionable. In Germany the appropriate solutions are now officially admitted by the federal health authorities, and they are manufactured by Hamlin Pharmaceutical Company. More than 26 years ago I was working in Hamlin. Chelation therapy requires a certain effort which includes repeated lab controls and very frequent infusions. It might be considered as being expensive, however it is far less expensive than having a leg chopped off.

Since, as a rule, orthodox medicine does not offer sophisticated programs in protective and reparative medicine, it, likewise, does not offer chelation therapy.

## **EXAMPLE: Rheumatism, Arthritis and Deformation of Joints**

Rheumatism is counted among the "very expensive" diseases. Many patients remain unable to hold a job for years and require medical and therapeutic care. Contrary to laymen's opinions, there exist, regarding the subject of rheumatism, still rather numerous unexplained secrets regarding the mechanism of this illness. In the research, as well as the treatment of this pathology, orthodox medicine has a particularly hard time.

Rheumatism concerns inflammation processes in joints, mucous sacs, muscles, and the heart muscles and valves. Acute rheumatic fever, especially dangerous for the heart, is caused by poisons from bacteria. In the much more frequently occurring chronic rheumatism, things are more complex. Toxins from foci of tonsil and tooth infections may or may not play a role. There is painful rheumatism of the joints which leaves the joints relatively undamaged for extensive periods of time, and there is light "glimmering" rheumatism of the joint which can lead to severe joint deformations after a relatively short time.

Orthodox medicine offers numerous effective substances for the therapy of rheumatism, however, it is very hard put to control the illness. The palette offered by orthodox medicine includes aspirin (unfortunately not applied as frequently as is warranted by the value of this medicine), compounds similar to aspirin like salicylamide, butazone derivatives, several other analgesic and fever-reducing medicines, and certain malaria medicines which also act anti-rheumatic, as well as ointments with added ingredients for stimulation of blood circulation and vein effectiveness. The indometacine known in many countries under the name of "Amuno" is very effective. Apparently it can be taken for years without noticeable side effects. In addition, it has no detrimental side effects on cancer patients.

Rival companies have marketed a whole series of competing derivatives of indometacine, which are all distinguished by the fact that they are, on average, not as effective in the real clinical world.

Furthermore, orthodox medicine offers the gold therapy in rare cases, although it vehemently has persecuted as an "outsider" the only physician who can explain the action principle of this therapy. The physician from Wuppertal, Dr. Aschoff,

was able to show that gold can re-normalize the "magnetic" properties of the blood and thereby the basis for its "structural order." This is a phenomenon which demonstrates the relationship to the effect of the previously mentioned Priore machine and which leads to new findings in cancer research. Silver has the opposite effect. It damages the electrostatic order (the parallelism of the electron spin) and it produces instead disorderly "electrical" behavior. For this reason, gold fillings in teeth are the treatment of choice. Silver-amalgam fillings do not belong there.

Futhermore, orthodox medicine offers a compound which can reduce the copper in the blood serum (this is increased during arthritis) called penicillinamine. However, orthodox medicine offers no explanation of this effect. What is important is that only the so-called "gradient" between cells and blood plasma of the copper concentration will be changed. Of course, arthritis can also be treated by copper compounds which introduce the copper directly into the cells. Available for this purpose in the past were "Ebesal" from Hoechst, a copper-urea compound, and "Copper-Detoxin" from Wulffing. Today there are copper-gluconate and copper-orotate, neither of which are offered by orthodox medicine.

Some times ago, when a general practitioner from the Emsland, Germany, enquired into the benefit of copper therapy in the treatment of arthritis via a well-known medical journal, three renowned contemporary rheumatologists of orthodox medicine answered the question. Either they knew almost nothing, or they dealt out some horrendous nonsense.

By the way, the copper resorption can also act antirheumatically through the skin, for instance from wearing bracelets. This may also include protection against heart infarction.

The cortisones, more or less artificially modified hormones from the adrenal glands, comprise a considerable portion of the palette of medications for arthritis. Their effect may be good, and sometimes it seems to be indispensable. However, even the layman knows that the side effects may be very grave over the long haul. A weakening of the natural function of the adrenal gland due to "pampering" is one of the consequences. The decalcification of the bone structure, especially of the spinal column, the pelvis and the neck of the thighbone, may also become grave. In addition, the mental functions may become impaired. Therefore, it is again and again attempted to get away from cortisone therapy in the treatment of chronic arthritis. Only "prednisone" (and only this!) may be successfully administered in small doses over a practically unlimited period of time. This substance is namely the only one that imitates the natural control steroids, to be mentioned later, and it is, therefore, quasi-eumetabolic. However, this aspect is, as a rule, not made use of by orthodox medicine.

Orthodox medicine often seeks refuge with the natural health practitioners and sends its patients to baths (mineral waters), containing, for example, water with a high sulfur content. Why baths like Leukerbad or Nenndorf should be effective for arthritis is never mentioned by orthodox medicine. It has to do with the strong electrostatic influences and waters which-as mentioned above-have a structure-preserving and normalizing effect. Rose blossoms remain fresh for a long time in such water.

A whole series of decisive measures for arthritis treatment is not being offered by orthodox medicine. This includes, first of all, the strengthening of the adrenal gland system (which is additionally weakened by the cortisone therapy already mentioned).

It is quite probable that with chronic articular rheumatism, certain steroid-bound control mechanisms are defective, which normally should eliminate the erroneous gene programming and thus the inflammation process. This is exactly what we already know with respect to multiple sclerosis and cancer (see chapter on Cancer).

To kindle these cleanser steroids, the adrenal glands and the lymphatic system require a supply of effective substances, such as copper, zinc, vitamin C, selenium, vitamin D-2, Kirlian-positive substances (raw vegetarian foods, squalene-oil, carotene, light and heat), and vitamin E, to name a few.

An extremely important measure in the treatment of chronic articular rheumatism lies in the protection of the cartilage on joint surfaces from damage and destruction. It used to be believed that the cartilage, which "metabolizes" only very slowly, can scarcely be influenced by therapy. This is incorrect, as was demonstrated, for example, by the well-known researcher Dr. Ruth Silberberg.

As mentioned earlier, the degree of cartilage damage at the joint surfaces is not directly related to the degree of inflammation. It is subject to still other causes. Thus, for example, we have found that the cartilage damage is large when the whole blood analysis shows an especially large deficiency of zinc. The therapy with zinc carrier compounds, like zinc aspartate and zinc orotate, can therefore be important. The well-known rheumatologist, Dr. Heinitz in Baden-Baden, reported, for example, that with rheumatic patients the "morning stiffness" of the joints is decreased after taking plenty of zinc aspartate.

The most important medication for protective treatment of the cartilage is calcium orotate, which is easily able to penetrate the cartilage. Also, magnesium-hydrogen-phosphate is important. The only preparation which is being offered by orthodox medicine is the Italian "Dona 200" (chemically glucosamine-sulfate), which is obtained from whale cartilage. Highly recommended is gelatine, fish bones (contained in the preparation "Piscine"), and, above all, mammalian cartilage. The only company known to me which manufactures cartilage-sausage in cans is the Sausage Manufacturer Zimmer in Braunschweig, Germany. Mammalian cartilage contains a large amount of chondroitine-sulfur compounds which are extremely important for the cartilage protection of rheumatic patients.

The panorama of rheumatic illnesses has changed during the past decades. The grave joint deformations and the rheumatic heart valve defects have become less frequent. Instead, the rheumatism is more localized in the muscles, even in the heart muscle, and there it can lead to a heart infarction (see chapter on Heart Infarction).

It would be especially elegant to deactivate the several antibodies and albumen components which are responsible for the rheumatic process. Also, the so-called prostaglandins (type E-2), which the body synthesizes from fatty acids, play an important role in the kindling of the rheumatic inflammation.

It has been reported that "Amuno" could deactivate prostaglandins. The investigation of heart muscle rheumatism does not confirm this.

On the other hand, the pineapple enzyme bromelain is highly effective in the deactivation of antibodies and of prostaglandin E-2. Thus it is also no wonder that the bromelaines are unusually effective in the treatment of chronic rheumatism. Anavit F3, and Ananase 100 and Wobenzyme are the names of these preparations. Already in the 18th century, the windjammer captains reported on the excellent antirheumatic effect of the juice from the pineapple root and the green pineapple fruit. By the way, the juice from green, unripe pineapple is a very effective abortifacient.

Of course, a rheumatism patient should not dwell in a geopathogenic zone, and especially not sleep there. Thus, we have returned once more to tachyon physics, this time in connection with rheumatism. Nor should the rheumatism patient dwell in cold and humid rooms, nor in rooms with a reduced direct field potential in the air, nor in concrete buildings. This has become self-evident for many physicians and laymen long ago. And orthodox medicine remains opposed to the enzyme therapy of rheumatism with bromelaine and calcium orotate as much as to the acceptance of geopathogenic effects due to turbulences of the Tachyon-Field.

## **EXAMPLE: Lupus Erythematoses Visceralis (LE)**

When the treatment against MS turned out to be effective, people frequently approached me to ask if I could do something about LE.

Calcium di-orotate settles only at the membranes of the cell nucleus and of the mitochondria-deep inside the cell plasma-and there it gets decomposed, and only there it becomes active.

Since in LE, antibodies which attack the cell nucleus-the so-called anti-nuclear antibodies (ANA)-play an important role, we have started to treat LE with calcium di-orotate. This was around 1975. The clinical results turned out much better than we had expected. Patients endangered by lung tissue constriction and dangerous effusions of the pleural cavity became free from any sign of progressive disease-one after the other. The therapy also requires the application of the precursors for the formation of surveillance and repair steroids like thymosterol. These required precursors are prednisone (about 15 mg per day), ergocalciferol, vitamin C, and selenium. Additional shielding of membranes also requires Mg-Ca-asparate and the colamine phosphate salts.

It takes some 12 to 20 months of treatment to obtain the maximum therapeutic results.

One of my patients, a young lady, wrote an article on our procedure to treat LE. "The Muzzled Wolf," has been read throughout the United States and Canada.

## **EXAMPLE: Neurodermatitis and Psoriasis**

The small, 5 year old boy at the big Kindergarten party scratched and rubbed himself through his Red Indian costume wherever he could, everywhere at the same time if he could. A pitiful scene. Even hands and face were covered with scratches.

The rough, dry skin corresponded to the symptoms of Neurodermatitis.

The child is said to have been in Davos, Switzerland, twice, and an "orthodox narrow-minded" pediatrician in the neighborhood was supposed to be of the opinion that the illness "came from the pancreas and he could do nothing about it."

The tormenting disease symptoms of neurodermatitis, often lasting over decades, are caused by a disturbance of the "pentose-pathway-metabolism" in the skin cells, a sugar-metabolism disturbance of the skin. This applies similarly to the well-known psoriasis which occasionally damages the skin as well as the joints.

Orthodox medicine offers, for neurodermatitis, high altitude treatment, nerve and allergy medications, cortisone, and, as already mentioned, the shrugging of shoulders. For the treatment of psoriasis, orthodox medicine offers similar medication-in former times, certain dyes and, recently, certain light activated substances (PUVA). In none of these cases are we dealing with an eumetabolic therapy.

A better alternative treatment, when dealing with the above-mentioned disturbances of the pentose-sugar-metabolism, is based on the famous research work of the Czech scientist Sonka, from the year 1958. Thus, the treatment consists of choosing selenium syrup or selenium tablets as well as orotic acid salts of magnesium, calcium and especially of zinc. However, these treatment possibilities are not offered by orthodox medicine, although they show considerably better results.

This chapter, addressing the example of neurodermatitis, can already be found in the 2nd and 3rd editions of this book. By the end of December, 1982, the widely read German magazine "Stern" (Star) published a detailed documentary on the very scandalous conditions in the treatment and care of children with neurodermatitis in the Federal Republic of Germany. Even there, the urgent need for zinc therapy was mentioned. The statements in "Stern" speak for themselves and completely confirm my own exposition.

## **EXAMPLE: Asthma**

For the treatment of asthma, which torments so many patients, orthodox medicine offers spasmolytic substances for the bronchia and, in addition, certain cortisones which act locally in the bronchia, and which can be very effective. In some cases, a powder called chromoglycinate is used for younger, allergic people, and with good results, and antibiotics or sulfanilamid are used to fight bacterial infections in the bronchia, which is admittedly important. Also, various inhalations are used. As a rule, the asthma patient is frequently deprived of the following treatments.

- a) Reducing the blood pressure in the pulmonary arteries, which rises due to excessive carbon dioxide pressure in the blood (caused by the asthmatic respiratory disorders). We thus have to remove the carbon dioxide accumulated in the blood. On the one hand, this requires ammonia and, on the other, a substance called magnesium-potassium-aspartate (as an infusion or as a suppository). This stimulates an internal enzyme system, the so-called Krebs-Henseleit cycle, with the result that the excess carbonic acid is eliminated as urea by the kidneys. The asthma pressure then decreases.
- b) It may happen that, even though the bronchial passages are sufficiently free, the patient still suffers because chemical conditions for the gas exchange (oxygen in, carbon dioxide out) are not right. This defect can be remedied quite easily with a substance called K-PAB A (Potaba). It is not offered by orthodox medicine. My friend Dr. Robert C. Atkins has had very good results with it, which we were able to confirm.
- c) Damage to lung tissue with the consequences already mentioned can often be explained in terms of immune aggression. Therefore, "sealing" of the lung tissue with the EAP salts mentioned (Phosetamine) becomes necessary. Long term result with this compound are excellent. Orthodox medicine does not offer it.

This therapy of "surface sealing" against allergic and immunologic lung diseases is particularly important in the case of children who become dangerously ill from these diseases quite frequently. Even the so-called croup, a spasmodic cough, disappears with this treatment. Phosetamine is used here also.

Incidentally, lung diseases can occur primarily on the actual lung tissue. Then it is essentially caused by the immune system. It can also appear on the small vessels of the lungs. It is then based on a so-called "vasculopathogenic disposition." These two different mechanisms can be distinguished—which is also therapeutically important by the "Klevay-Quotients", which can be determined by a whole blood analysis for zinc and copper.

Certainly it must be mentioned that the diagnostic and therapeutic methods described here are hardly ever offered by orthodox medicine.

## **EXAMPLE: Heart and Cardiac Infarction**

(A more accurate title would be "Prevention of Cardiac Infarction", since this is what is questioned, not the immediate measures the physician must or should take during the acute infarction episode itself.)

For years orthodox medicine has given causes for cardiac infarction—to some extent in spite of better knowledge—which are for the most part erroneous, with possible far-reaching consequences. It is taught that cardiac infarctions for the most part occur because of a clogging of the coronary arteries, by means of a thrombosis which makes the occlusion complete.

The truth appears to be that the thrombosis occurs after the heart muscle necrosis (i.e., after the infarction) and that the death of the heart tissue is due not so much to the narrowing of the coronary arteries alone, as it is to a variety of metabolic upheavals that more or less directly lead to a congealing of the blood in the small heart vessels and the freeing of enzymes which then potentially endanger the heart muscle to the degree of its destruction.

Orthodox medicine offers nitro-compounds for cardiac pain. In experiments, these nitro-compounds are a classical cellular poison. In compensation for this damaging side effect, the nitro-compound's effect on the heart is based on the degradation of lactic acid, whereby severe pain can be eliminated. Nitro-compounds have hardly any protective effect against new infarctions, and inflict long range damage on the cells. This is readily apparent in increased hair loss and gum damage.

In addition, orthodox medicine offers so-called calcium antagonists. Just like the nitro-compounds, they weaken heart performance and reduce cardiac wall tension, thus also reducing the pain. The protective effect against further infarctions is very limited, while heart performance is considerably reduced, since a special calcium transport in the cardiac muscle cell is necessary to "trigger" its contraction. It is precisely this transport which is impaired by these medications.

The so-called beta-blockers, offered by orthodox medicines for the treatment of cardiac infarction danger, are slightly more favorable. They depress an increased blood pressure, thus reducing the risk of cardiac infarction for patients with high blood pressure-and only for these patients. They also inhibit prostaglandins which increase cardiac risk, such as prostaglandin E2 and thromboxane. For this purpose, however, bromelaine-not offered by orthodox medicine-is more effective.

Orthodox medicine furthermore offers a treatment with so-called anti-coagulants (coumarin). From what we have said here, and from what was mentioned under the heading "Arteriosclerosis", it is obvious that such a measure is not very appropriate. Since the Hematology Congress of 1963 in Copenhagen, there has been dissension even within orthodox medicine regarding the value of this method. The only really good, major study-Erkelens' Rotterdam study-certified the ineffectiveness of coumarin with respect to cardiac infarction prevention. Nor could it be any different from a scientific point of view.

We already mentioned the uselessness or minimal value of reducing the blood fat level with clofibrate, and we mentioned the infarction risk that can result from inappropriate use of saluretics. They are pointlessly misused, especially in the United States.

Incidentally, the heart muscle can obtain almost half of its energy from fatty acids, greatly in contrast to skeletal muscles, which depend entirely on sugar compounds for their nourishment.

Nevertheless, orthodox medicine offers medications for heart treatment which, as a side effect, inhibit the burning of fatty acids in cardiac metabolism. The product clofibrate, already mentioned, and the so-called carbocromen, are two examples. While this forces the burning of more lactic acid in the heart muscle- whereby the cardiac pain may disappear-this orthodox medicine program still is not intelligent heart treatment.

The burning of fatty acids in the heart's metabolism is improved by magnesium, selenium, lithium, and by certain phospholipids, which for the same reason play such an important role in the treatment of fatty liver, which is so frequent today. As a rule, however, orthodox medicine does not offer this treatment. The effect of carnitine, which is obtained from fish and which greatly activates the heart's use of fats, is particularly remarkable. Renier, my friend Henri Laborit's colleague in Toulon, France, pointed out this remarkable fact 22 years ago. Improved use of fatty acids by the heart muscle is an essential precondition for the prevention of cardiac infarctions.

Another orthodox medicine offering is the surgical operation to build a cardiac bypass in the coronary arteries. This can be a blessing, especially if the entrances to the coronary arteries are severely constricted. Overall, the value of the bypass operation is far less than believed, as shown by the fact that publications as different as Washington's scientific journal, "Science", as well as Germany's "Welt am Sonntag" (The World on Sunday), have repeatedly reported on its relatively low value.

All of the procedures offered by orthodox medicine to prevent cardiac infarction have one thing in common. They accomplish nothing against the "pathogenic process", i.e., against the progressive changes and misfunctions that are the underlying cause of the infarction.

The much more effective alternatives-not offered by orthodox medicine-are: the bromelaine or Wobenzyme treatment already mentioned, instead of couma-rin; the administration of oral ouabain, instead of nitroglycerin; the administration of various magnesium carrier compounds, such as Mg-aspartate or Mg-orotate; NioHCl; and, above all, selenium, and carnitine.

In the context of the basic illness leading to cardiac necrosis, and after rheumatism and other heart muscle inflammations (virus infections which also cause "infarctions"), damage to the natural pacemaker system and the stimulation-transmitting system can also occur. And these systems are as necessary to heart function as is the distributor to the engine of a car.

Orthodox medicine basically has three proposals for such disorders:

- a) the preparation "Alupent", related to the stimulant Pervitin. Biochemically, it is a foreign body to metabolism. It has a certain corrective effect, but little protective effect for the pacemaker system. At the dominant sinoatrial node (the "distributor"), the effect is minimal.
- b) a shrug of the shoulders; and
- c) the implantation of an electric pacemaker, which undoubtedly is a wonderful invention; hard to dismiss from modern medicine. However, the strong electric fields generated by modern pacemakers cause certain problems: a tendency to bronchitis, gall bladder reactions, thrombosis within the range of the electrode cables and, above all, severe interference with the ionic balance of the heart muscle itself, caused in turn by the constant and necessary electric stimulation of the muscle. The subsequent life expectancy of the pacemaker patient is very greatly affected by this, whether the side effect on the ionic and mineral balance of the heart muscle is continuously corrected, or not. This requires

whole blood analysis and treatment with potassium, calcium and magnesium carriers, plus substances with hydrogen and chloride ions, thiamine, and other substances. Orthodox medicine does not (as yet) recognize the entire complex of the pacemaker's electric side effects and questions by patients are frequently maliciously rejected.

The heart's pacemaker system does not consist of nerves. It is derived from connective or muscular parent tissues and has a different kind of metabolism. This cellular metabolism type is called "pentose pathway" or "direct oxidation"; it is very resistant against oxygen deficiency in the blood and continues to function even after clinical death. Brain glia cells, skin elements and the cells of the inner ear cochlea also belong to this metabolism type. Thus, hearing loss can be a harbinger of natural pacemaker disorders.

As resistant as it is against oxygen shortage, the natural pacemaker system can react very sensitively to environmental pollutants. Factors from cigarette smoke, snuff and fluorine, heavy metals, insecticide derivatives and especially indirect immunological effects of ionic polyglycol derivatives (rinsing agents for kitchen utensils) are some examples. Magnesium and especially selenium deficiencies are also damaging.

To overcome these deleterious effects, natural pacemaker systems need vitamin C, selenium, and magnesium-, calcium-, and potassium-orotates. Only these orotates (whey acid salts) have an effect on this particular kind of cell metabolism, which aspartates (salts of aspartic acid) do not have. In addition, the glucose tolerance factor, GTF, already mentioned-a chromium compound-appears to be just as important.

With this therapy, and especially a correctly applied selenium therapy, the damaging effect at the sinoatrial node (the heart's "distributor") can be stopped and even corrected. A timely application apparently can drastically reduce the need for an electric pacemaker implant and, in addition, can prevent the much feared "sudden heart death."

Orthodox medicine does not offer this complete program which has long since been scientifically verified.

In early 1982 the German magazine "raum&zeit" (Space & Time) published an article on "Heart Therapy in Combination with Magnesium, Selenium and Strong Enzymes", to which I contributed some information from my archives. This article was described as very easy to understand by some readers. Since the prevention of cardiac infarction is very important, and this subject is of direct interest to many readers and their families, I shall take the liberty of adding this article here. Our earlier comments are restated several times, although possibly from different perspectives. This repeated description, again according to the "stereo principle", will perhaps be useful for an understanding of this very important problem.

Except for minor supplementation, the article is reprinted here without change.

## **Heart Therapy in Combination with Magnesium, Selenium and Strong Enzymes**

Nearly half of all deaths today are due to heart and circulatory diseases.

Arteriosclerosis, circulatory system disturbances, related failures of brain function, stroke, thromboses and embolisms (blood clots and congestion) of the larger or smaller blood vessels, and especially the arteries, all cause it. Another cause is exhaustion of the heart muscle as a result of damage in the heart muscle cells. Approximately 44% of all deaths caused by cardiac and circulatory damage are a result of cardiac infarction.

Hence, this is also the most feared of all forms of heart and circulatory diseases. It is feared because not infrequently cardiac infarction is relatively sudden and unexpected. During the last few decades, cardiac infarction has increased in frequency. In the Federal Republic of Germany, a fairly constant 120,000 people per year are its victims, in the USA, almost four times more.

During the last 40 years, the number of cardiac infarctions in the developed nations has increased approximately eight-fold. There is no truly convincing explanation for this. However, due to work in progress at the Silbersee Hospital in Langenhagen near Hannover, supported by the Volkswagen Foundation, some important results are being produced. The knowledge gained by Dr. Hans A. Nieper, the internist who was active on this project, was received positively in many parts of the world, and later confirmed.

Thus, like Dr. Nieper, Dr. Wildenthal, the heart clinician at the Heart Center of the University of Texas at Dallas, states that we are dealing with so-called ionic polyglycols, or in lay language, detergents used with kitchenware, which are hard to

remove even after thorough rinsing. Aside from several biochemical studies, other evidence also supports the view that this is one of the causes of cardiac infarction. Thus, for example, it was noted that the increase in cardiac infarction mortality in the United States, which preceded the increase in Europe by approximately a decade, was correlated with the introduction, a decade previously, of the detergents mentioned, especially those used for dishes in private homes and restaurants. In eastern European nations, cardiac infarction frequently increased only later, and predominantly in cities, rather than in rural areas. It should be stated in this context that detergents are used essentially only in cities. In Japan, cardiac infarction also increased later, and again detergents were used later in the kitchen. Dr. Wildenthal of Dallas reports a very interesting phenomenon. Some of the Arabs in Kuwait on the Persian Gulf had built their bungalows (using their oil-derived fortunes) equipped with the latest kitchen equipment and dishwashers. In this group of the population, a drastic increase in neutral fats (triglycerides) was observed a short time later, and an increase in the cardiac infarction rate. Another portion of the population still lives simply, in the desert, and cleans their dishes with sand. This group is characterized by very low blood fat levels, and there are hardly any heart attacks. And yet, because of their religion, their meals and diet are nearly the same.

More recently, Dr. Nieper was able to show that people who use a dishwasher or detergents, and, due to water shortage, have very little rinsing water, react very strongly and can display extremely high levels of neutral fats in the blood. He mentioned an attorney's family in Lagos (Nigeria) and erstwhile navy personnel who served for many years on nuclear submarines.

A small research group consisting of couples who have used their dishwashers daily for more than 10 or 15 years has also provided an interesting insight. In this test group, there is an accelerated blood vessel constriction in both partners. It is recommended from this point of view, whether washing by hand or using a dishwasher, to use only neutral soaps, plant surfactants and detergents based on citric acid, non-ionic detergents, or natural soap.

To most everyone's surprise, at the end of November, 1982, the First German Television Network (ARD) aired a program on the damaging effects of technical surfactants (detergents, rinsing agents) on plants and small animals. The result was devastating. The editor then remarked that from that perspective, detergent residues would have to have deleterious effects also for the human organism. He had consulted several "competent physicians and medical scientists" and received the answer of "if at all, only minimal damage." Obviously, he consulted classical people who support orthodox medicine.

From what we have said, it can be readily seen that an increase in the so-called neutral fats, especially those in the optically not-very-dense fraction, is associated with higher cardiac infarction risk. The heart muscle can and must obtain up to 48 % of its energy from fat. Skeletal muscles cannot use fat. They process only carbohydrates. The mechanism of fatty acid combustion in the heart muscle is easily impaired by several environmental poisons, medications and most likely also by several blocking immune processes. Such blocking of the combustion of fatty acids by the heart muscle is apparently caused by the allergenic effect of ionic

detergents in the human organism. Thus, the heart muscle is not in jeopardy because neutral fats have greatly increased in the blood. It is the other way around: blood fats are high because their combustion in the heart is impeded or impaired. In other words, the furnace is not cold because the fuel tank is full. The fuel tank is full and the furnace is cold because oil combustion is not working.

In about 1960, the French pharmacist Renier, a collaborator of Dr. Nieper's friend, Henri Laborit, in Paris, published a very interesting report on the effect of carnitine, a substance found naturally in the body. This carnitine improves the combustion of fatty acids and hence releases more energy to the heart muscles. Yet it was not until 15 years later that Italians got the idea of treating children born with a defect in fatty acid combustion (beta oxidation), whose life was in jeopardy, with carnitine. In these children, the heart threatens to fail and to decay structurally.

About 1980, biology researchers who were working at the German Nuclear Research Institute in Jillich found something very important. Massive accumulation of fatty acids in the heart muscle was seen before the start of cardiac infarction or heart muscle necrosis. It seems that in the heart the necessary combustion of fat into energy fails completely. Carnitine will prevent this.

In 1982, during the world soccer championship in Spain, the Italian soccer team was even treated with carnitine. As a result they won the World Cup.

Today carnitine treatment is an absolutely essential measure in the treatment of the jeopardized heart, especially when the VLD (very low density) blood lipids are high and threatening infarction. The clinical effects of the carnitine treatment are often spectacular.

The discussion of the increase of neutral fats in the blood and hence higher frequency of cardiac infarctions, leads to the following question:

## How Does Cardiac Infarction Happen?

The concept held to date was that the coronary arteries, which take the blood from the aorta to the heart muscle, accumulate too many deposits along their walls, including calcifications, so that the blood supply to the heart worsens continuously. To this we must add that small thromboses develop on the fatty and calcified deposits on the walls of the coronary arteries, which impair the passage of blood even further, and can, in fact, clog these arteries. Consequently, it has been attempted to improve the flow in the coronary arteries, or to render it more useful indirectly. In the most serious cases, one can remove a section of a vein from the body, implant it, and thus create a bypass, especially if two or three coronary arteries are occluded. This would then improve blood circulation. More recently,

other techniques have been developed which use a balloon or a strut to re-expand the coronary arteries from the inside. The blood pressure can be lowered, and the tension of the heart muscle—which exerts a pressure on the coronary arteries, whose flow is already impaired—can be reduced. Furthermore, a treatment is offered which accelerates the degradation of lactic acid accumulated in the heart muscle (which is responsible for the pain), by indirect means. Several nitrocompounds produce this effect, albeit in an undesirable manner. All of these nitro-compounds have a mild to moderate poisoning effect on oxygen metabolism in the heart muscle cells. As a consequence of this poisoning by the nitro-compounds, the heart muscle cell then resorts to lactic acid as an energy source. While this certainly eliminates the pain, biologically it is not a particularly intelligent therapy. More specifically, it does not provide any protection against future cardiac infarctions. The effect of the so-called beta-blocking agents is somewhat better in this sense. They keep certain stress effects and stressing substances away from the heart and can, in addition, lower the blood pressure. As a rule, they protect only the group of patients with higher blood pressures from future cardiac infarctions. This group by no means includes all those in danger of cardiac infarction.

In addition, in orthodox medicine, the so-called calcium antagonists, of which Adalat (generic name Nifedipine) is an example, have been introduced in cardiac therapy. These substances also reduce tension in the heart muscle and, in addition, cause a slight heart muscle weakness. It has been known since the beginning of the century, for example, from the clinician Wenckebach, that the pain of angina pectoris leaves when heart muscle weakness sets in, and vice versa. This principle came to the foreground again with the use of calcium antagonists. For its contraction function, the heart muscle cell needs calcium ions to flow through it. This flow is reduced by these medications.

Recently, the critical medical press has also reported on rare unacceptable negative side effects of Adalat (Nifedipine) therapy for the heart, namely sudden decrease in heart performance and blood pressure, blood pressure collapse, and possibly heart necrosis. The medication is often used also to decrease high blood pressure.

## **The Frequency and Extent of Calcified and Fatty Modifications in the Coronary Arteries Have Not Changed Greatly.**

The attempt to reduce the level of neutral fats in blood by means of certain products, such as the clofibrates, has not led to protection against cardiac infarction. Quite to the contrary, there are indications that these substances even increase the risk of cardiac infarction. This is not surprising. The heart muscle does not suffer from high fat levels in the blood. It suffers because these fats are not consumed in the heart metabolism.

Incidentally, clofibrate was banned by Germany's Federal Health Board several years ago, because of the well documented claim that it increases the frequency of cancerous diseases, particularly intestinal cancers. In actual fact, the use of clofibrate decreases the *level* of the steroid DHEA in the blood. That steroid is essential in the defense against cancer, being part of our anticancer surveillance system. Thus, the ban on clofibrate was entirely justified.

We are thus faced with the well-known result that all these remedies advocated by orthodox medicine to reduce the risks of cardiac infarction have not accomplished anything fundamental. In fact, cardiac infarction mortality has almost not decreased at all since the introduction of these products. It is thus not surprising that doubts crop up in the back of our mind as to the mechanism ascribed by orthodox medicine to cardiac infarction genesis. Thus, for example, the distinguished pathologist Baroldi established, after years of investigation at the American Army Pathological Institute in Washington, that changes in the coronary arteries of patients who had died of cardiac infarction on the average were no different from those of patients who died of other causes and had not suffered cardiac infarction. Thus, heart infarctions sometimes are accompanied by severe changes in the coronary arteries, and sometimes not.

For the layman: The frequency and extend of calcified and fatty modification in the coronary arteries have hardly changed over the last 40 years. However cardiac infarction frequency has increased at least six-fold. Thus, from this point of view there is no assured correlation between changes in the coronary arteries and cardiac infarction frequency.

To this we must add a host of other findings. Thus, the young Swedish clinician Ehrhardt was able to show in 1972 that, in all cases investigated, the thromboses in the coronary arteries occurred only after cardiac infarction or a necrosis of the muscular tissue, and not before. This was made possible by radioactive labeling of fibrinogen, a coagulation factor. Pathologist Baroldi, who was already mentioned earlier, was able to show a few other things. When cardiac infarction occurs, apparently some very aggressive enzymes, which digest the heart muscle and even the blood vessels in the vicinity, are set free in the muscle affected. In addition, he showed that in most of the severe cases of calcification of, and fatty deposits on, coronary arteries, substitute vessels, the so-called collateral arteries, are formed. These are able to provide a large substitute supply of blood. The case in which there is only a severe occlusion of the coronary artery supply, without sufficient collateral artery supply, or even more so, a severe constriction at the branching-off point of the coronary arteries from the aorta, is relatively rare. It is more rare than would correspond to the expected cardiac infarction frequency.

## **Mortality Due to Cardiac Infarction Drastically Reduced by Magnesium Sulphate Injection**

In the years 1956 and 1957, the Australian clinician Parsons of Hobart, Tasmania, was able to show that, by intramuscular injection of magnesium sulphate, the mortality from cardiac infarction could be drastically reduced-by over 92%. These

studies, performed on a relatively large patient population, were published in the South African medical press in 1958. The observations were discussed for a few months by the British medical press. It was believed that the high doses of magnesium supplied were probably so effective because they prevented the occurrence of thromboses in the vessels. Today it is known that this interpretation is certainly mistaken.

Simultaneously, the world renowned experimental physician, Hans Selye, reported from Montreal, Canada, that cardiac infarction could be artificially induced by phosphate salts and certain suprarenal gland products-so-called chlorocortisols-and then be prevented by magnesium chloride. It was hence more likely a metabolism saving effect for the heart muscle cell, which was the real principle underlying infarction prevention by means of magnesium, rather than a thrombosis prevention effect.

During that same year, 1958, and independently of each other, the French experimental physician Dr. Henri Laborit and Dr. Hans Nieper, who was at the time in Frankfurt, patented certain aminoacid-magnesium compounds. These compounds, especially magnesium aspartate and the magnesium orotate which was developed later, were found to be extraordinarily effective in animal experiments, in the prevention of cardiac infarction as well as against chemically induced infarction of the Selye type and even infarctions produced upon constriction or ligation of coronary arteries. Patents were granted both to Laborit and to Nieper.

A short time later, the Stuttgart internist, Berthold Kern, caused some comments when he reported that the oral ingestion of g-ouabain, preferably through the tongue's mucous skin, had a favorable effect against angina pectoris pain, as well as a protective effect against cardiac infarction. This was not new in principle, since a Hannover clinician, Dr. Deicher, had introduced oral g-ouabain preparations for angina pectoris therapy already in the 30's. However, Dr. Kern was attacked for his findings by orthodox medicine from the very beginning, in part, in a very reprehensible manner. In any event, in 1961, Dr. Nieper, who was in Aschaffenburg at the time, showed that the oral supply of g-ouabain improved the metabolic balance in the heart muscle and substantially improved utilization of oxygen. The aminoacid salts of magnesium, which were already mentioned and which display a particularly high "carrier" or "transport" activity in the heart muscle tissue, cause the same kind of improved oxygen utilization. In contrast, digitalis preparations in all cases worsened the heart's oxygen utilization.

## **Increase in Cardiac Infarction Frequency is Particularly Noted for Smokers**

Through somewhat tortuous paths in which editors of the lay press played a role, Berthold Kern came in contact with the Dresden scientist, Manfred von Ardenne, who found that in preparation for cardiac infarction, initially the heart muscle's acidity increases strongly, i.e., its pH decreases. If oral g-ouabain is supplied, along

with magnesium compounds, then the pH rises again and the danger of heart muscle necrosis or cardiac infarction recedes.

Manfred von Ardenne further concluded from his studies that, due to the intense acidity level in the heart muscle, certain enzymes were activated, namely, the lysosomal enzymes. These are released by the lysosomes, the small bag-like structures in the cell plasma, first described by the Belgian scientist De Duve. Von Ardenne defended the thesis that during the genesis of heart muscle necrosis, released lysosomal enzymes break open additional lysosomes, with the resulting enzymatic destruction of the heart muscle and blood vessel tissue ("lysosomal chain reaction"). This is exactly what Baroldi had described.

The healthy heart muscle admittedly contains relatively few lysosomes, a point first addressed by critical orthodox medicine. It was discovered, however, that certain injurious effects over longer periods of time could increase the concentration of lysosomes in the heart muscle. One substantial injurious factor that led to an increase in lysosome frequency in the heart muscle is the smoking of cigarettes. Thus, the consumption of cigarettes leads to countless latent bombs which can explode at any time, in the context of a chain reaction in the heart muscle. It is thus quite understandable that the increase in cardiac infarction frequency is particularly noted in the case of smokers, while they are not particularly susceptible to a greater degree of coronary sclerosis, in comparison to non-smokers.

Important cardiac infarction warning symptoms are heart pain or blood pressure fluctuation which express themselves in sudden, sometimes cursory dizziness, especially when in an upright position.

An enormous quantity of results from experimental heart research investigations has accumulated over the last 20 years, which validates the fact that cardiac infarction can be explained primarily as an enzymatic self-destruction. Nevertheless, the necessary conclusions have still not been drawn to date.

There is an additional aspect to the evaluation of excess acidity in the heart muscle as a preparation for cardiac infarction. The physiology professor, Schmidt-Schonbein, from Aachen, Germany was able to show that, during excessive blood acidity, the red blood corpuscles become rigid and are no longer plastic enough. Yet this normally very marked deformability must be maintained if the red blood cells are to slip through the very fine capillary network of the heart muscle. Normally, a red blood corpuscle can become so thin that it readily passes through an opening much smaller than its normal diameter. However, when the red blood corpuscles become rigid due to excessive blood acidity, then they can clog the end network of

fine capillary branches. They then cause renewed damage. For this reason, acidification of the blood in the heart muscle must absolutely be avoided.

By the way, higher levels of lactic acid lasting over longer times in the heart muscle enhance the precipitation of fibrinoid layers in the coronary arteries. The best way to avoid undesired lactic acid concentration is the longtime treatment with magnesium-potassium-aspartate, magnesium orotate, and carnitine.

Aside from the possibility of preventing cardiac infarction through preventive, long-term therapy, there are further modern biological possibilities to help the patient in risk of cardiac infarction. Before we go into that, we must explain how we can establish the existence of possible cardiac infarction risk. On the one hand we can state that repeated incidence of heart pain, or angina pectoris, point to an increased cardiac infarction risk. Of course, we also have cases, with notable frequency, of cardiac infarction without any warning signals in the sense of heart pain. In fact, this is reportedly true in about half of all cases. One important warning symptom for threatened cardiac infarction is fluctuations in the blood pressure which manifest themselves as sudden, sometimes cursory dizziness, or a ready tendency to collapse, especially in a standing position. Biochemical and laboratory examinations can also point to cardiac infarction risk, for example, an increase of uric acid in the blood, an increase in neutral fats, especially the less cloudy fraction, or an increase in blood sugar. But all of these examinations are somewhat unreliable. The determination of the so-called Klevay ratio, however, is very reliable. This method is based on studies by the American biochemist, Dr. Klevay. It consists of the determination of the zinc-to-copper ratio. If the zinc-copper ratio rises above a very well defined value, then an increased risk of cardiac infarction exists. It is furthermore very remarkable that an increased Klevay ratio automatically means an increased "sharpening" of the lysosomes and lysosomal enzymes already mentioned. According to recent information, it would thus be appropriate to prescribe copper gluconate to patients in risk of cardiac infarction.

The values for the zinc and copper concentrations to determine the Klevay ratio must be obtained from whole blood. Determinations from blood serum are less suitable.

## **Coumarin Challenged as Protective Agent Against Cardiac Infarction**

The above-mentioned methods do not exhaust the newer biological possibilities in the battle against cardiac infarction. For over 20 years, the American biochemist, Dr. Steven Taussig, of Honolulu, has been studying the biological effects of the enzyme mixture bromelaine. This enzyme complex-it consists of an entire group of distinct enzymes-is obtained from the middle third of the pineapple root. It can also be obtained from the green, unripe pineapple in large quantities. These bromelaines are able to degrade certain internal substances which may cause infarction (the so-called prostaglandins E2 and thromboxane), thereby

reducing the risk of cardiac infarction and the tendency to heart muscle necrosis, as well as simultaneously eliminating any heart pain. Also, Chinese researchers at the University of Iowa have shown that the supply of bromelaine can mobilize deposits in the blood vessels, and carry them off. Thus, by intensive, long term therapy with bromelaine, it is possible to "clean out" the coronary arteries from the inside. From the biological point of view, this certainly is a much more intelligent therapy than a bypass operation. In the same manner, it is possible, by supplying larger, continuous doses of bromelaine, to dissolve deposits in the aorta and in leg arteries, as well as thrombosis residues, thus saving many a leg from amputation and even restoring them to normal functioning. The German enzyme preparation "Wobenzyme" is of particular effect in this "pipe cleaning."

In the foreseeable future, a product will become available that will be manufactured by genetically manipulated bacteria. It is an activator that converts plasminogen into the so-called plasmin. Plasmin is able to dissolve already existing thromboses. The new product is manufactured by a Japanese company. The scientific studies were performed in the USA. This development should further enhance the enzymatic possibilities of vessel cleaning, including the coronary arteries.

Incidentally, orthodox medicine uses so-called anticoagulants-as a rule, coumarin-to prevent thromboses after cardiac infarction. However, since the thromboses are formed after the cardiac infarction, for this reason alone such a therapy is not very meaningful. In contrast to bromelaine, coumarin is not able to dissolve existing clots. For this reason, the usefulness of coumarin as a protective therapy against cardiac infarction has long been disputed, at least since the world hematology congress in Copenhagen in 1963. Dr. Erkelens of Rotterdam conducted a large study involving 1,500 patients. This study showed that, as a protective agent against cardiac infarction, anticoagulants are quite ineffective.

Thus, long term therapy with bromelaine has now become an important foundation for the prevention of cardiac infarction.

A deficiency of hydrogen and chloride ions in tissues-especially in the heart and in blood vessel walls-increase the risk of cardiac infarction as well as that of hardening of the vessels, arteriosclerosis, kidney damage and high blood pressure. It is a widely practiced bad habit in orthodox medicine to prescribe diuretics or saluretics to cardiac and blood pressure patients, i.e., medications which increase urine and sodium chloride secretion. In this way the body is further depleted of hydrogen and chloride ions, as well as calcium. This further increases cardiac infarction risk. A long article in the "Journal of the American Medical Association" (JAMA), a similar one in the magazine "Science"<sup>1</sup>, and even one in the German magazine "Der Spiegel", finally brought the truth to light. The use of these agents may shorten the life expectancy of a cardiac patient more than if they were not used at all. This was quite a shock for the followers of orthodox medicine, while eumetabolic physicians have long been familiar with this situation. It is at least necessary, when using such water eliminating medications, to replace the loss of chloride and hydrogen ions (by means of highly diluted hydrochloric acid). The administration of taurine and lithium orotate, as well as potassium ascorbate, to

<sup>1</sup> "Science", 1 October 1982, pp. 31-32.

improve water secretion is better yet. Even though this disastrous report on the negative side effects of diuretics was published some time ago, the misuse continues unabated, as can be generally observed. This is just as true in the USA as it is in the Federal Republic of Germany. The misuse is further enhanced by the fact that many medications to reduce blood pressure automatically include excessively high doses of saluretics, while on the other hand, the necessary replacement of hydrogen and chloride ions is practiced hardly anywhere. The long-term use of such saluretics has especially high risks and, as we have seen, is more damaging than useful. When these saluretics are mixed with blood pressure reducing agents—which frequently is the case—their long-term use is certainly questionable. Quite often there are disturbances in the heart rhythm systems. Frequently the so-called sudden cardiac arrest can occur because of an unexpected failure of this rhythm system.

In principle, the function of this heart rhythm system is similar to that of the (ignition) distributor in the car engine. The so-called sinus knot is a particularly important component of the pacemaker system. The rhythm system in the heart muscle does not consist of nerve fibers. It consists of structurally and chemically modified heart muscle cells that have taken over impulse transmission and impulse conduction. The metabolism of these cells of the rhythm system has one peculiarity. It belongs to the direct oxidation type, the so-called pentose-pathway metabolism. This type of metabolism is very resistant to lack of oxygen in the blood, and can continue to be active after clinical death.

While the heart muscle's pacemaker system may be resistant to oxygen deficiency, it can be subjected to other damaging effects. Once again, the ionic polyglycols, i.e., dishwashing detergents, are a cause of this, for example. Just as these ionic detergent residues impair the combustion process of neutral fats, they can also exert their damaging influence on the pentose-pathway tissue. This can be seen, for instance, in an acute hearing loss, as well as in an abrupt disturbance of the heart's pacemaker system. It is thus not unusual for an acute hearing loss to be the harbinger of a disturbance of failure in the natural pacemaker system. These deleterious effects to the pacemaker system are fairly easy to overcome if the substrates which are necessary for the cell's proper functioning are supplied. These are vitamin C, potassium orotate, magnesium orotate, calcium orotate, chromium and especially selenium.

The orotates mentioned are important because the carrier molecule, orotic acid, has an unusual ability to penetrate into the pacemaker system's cells. Aspartates (aspartic acid) do not have this ability.

The American biochemist, G. N. Schrauzer, especially called attention to the importance of selenium. It is remarkable here that humanity has a great deficit of selenium, simply because the principle of synthetic fertilization has neglected the resupply of selenium to the soil. It is relatively difficult for the human organism to assimilate selenium, and it is best absorbed from vegetable nutrients.

It has been shown that the failures of the natural pacemaker system can be substantially reduced through a sufficient supply of selenium, much more successfully than originally anticipated. With the timely application of selenium compounds, 90% of all heart pacemaker implants are superfluous, according to our

observations for at least the first 8 years of control. In the same manner, the selenium therapy mentioned can protect the inner ear to avoid hearing losses.

For the heart patient facing a possible cardiac infarction or a pacemaker problem, there is much more hope for restored health than one would have believed do date. It would appear that the alternative biological medicine is far superior, in this area, to the rigid, mechanistic orthodox medicine.

Presented below are results of studies with a high risk group, i.e., those patients who had already survived at least one heart attack before they entered protective therapy. Of these patients, normally more than 30% die within the first four years.

This material was presented at the 1977 Congress of the International Academy of Preventive Medicine in Dallas, TX. By 1984, the mortality rate for heart attack as a cause of death for the Dr. Nieper group stood at only 4,2%! Three more patients had one recurring heart attack each, and these were relatively easily survived.

Type of study	Number of patients	Mortality (%) at 2 years at 4 years	
Nieper: Mg-orotate, K-orotate, Anavit F3 or Ananase 100, carnitine, partly selenium	140	less than	2
Cleveland clinic: Mainly nitrates and anticoagulants	?	21	36
Rotterdam study (Erkelens): with or without anticoagulants (no statistically significant difference)	1,550	19	32

Two relatively harmless heart necroses were observed due to a herpes-type virus infect with subsequent focal cardiac damage. Herpes viruses may also be the cause for trouble with the natural pacemaker system. These facts are often overlooked as the necessary determination of the C3c-complement is almost never offered by orthodox cardiology.

## **EXAMPLE: Painful, Tissue-Like, Cystic Hardening of the Mammary Gland**

This disease afflicts many women and, in fact, it appears to me to be associated with a somewhat higher tendency towards cancer occurrence in the mammary gland. Orthodox medicine sometimes offers a hormone therapy-of uncertain effect-and even homeopathic salves. It apparently is often possible to stop the disease process in the breast tissue of such women if the membrane-bound calcium

concentration in the mammary gland's cells can be restored. The substance calcium-1-dl-aspartate (Calciretard) accomplishes this. Its effect on this disease is very highly reliable and has been known for 17 years. It seems as if this treatment can also ward off the formation of a cancer based on the occurrence of this mammary gland disease. In principle, this is biochemically plausible. Orthodox medicine rarely offers this therapy.

## **EXAMPLE: Cancer**

Besides the controversy over cardiac infarction, the differences between "orthodox medicine" and "eumetabolic medicine" are particularly distinct for cancer. Since June, 1978, and for reasons yet to be explained, orthodox medicine has massively "lost face" to the point where it is questionable whether its credibility in internal medicine can survive even until the next decade. In addition, on its own accord it practically disavowed any possibility of reintegration into eumetabolic medicine. I am fond of using the term "eumetabolic" medicine as applied above, even though originally it was coined by my friend Laborit in Paris. In the United States, they prefer the term "orthomolecular" medicine, which means the same thing. The opposite is "toximolecular" medicine, an orientation which is represented primarily by orthodox medicine. Eumetabolic therapy is one in which the therapeutic substances either applied occur normally in the body, or are formed in such a manner, even synthetically, that their subcomponents are normal metabolic partners, rather than foreign substances. At least, they are of natural origin, such as the pineapple enzyme bromelaine.

Contrary to popular opinion, during recent decades cancer incidence has not really increased, with the single exception of the effects of cigarette smoking. Cancer has increased indirectly because other diseases are being more effectively eliminated. Who, today, dies of bacterial pneumonia, as many did early in this century? However, the cancer locations change continuously. There is less stomach cancer and more cancer of the colon, for instance. If cancer is prevented from occurring in one location-by conization of the uterus' cervix, for example-then it will occur more frequently elsewhere, for instance, in the breast. Despite the increase in environmental pollution, cancer incidence has hardly increased. Even close to the Love Canal near Niagara, which is overloaded with poisons, it has remained almost unchanged. On the other hand, the use of cancer therapies conceived by orthodox medicine-especially in internal medicine-has hardly reduced cancer mortality, in practical terms. Some partial successes, as, for example, with lymphoma, seminoma and skin cancers, are cancelled by other, increasing forms of cancer.

The conclusion from this observation is that cancer formation is essentially favored or prevented by factors internal to each individual patient. Outside factors cause little changes in this picture. In order to better control this disease, it would be necessary to become better acquainted with the mechanism of its suppression by the organism, and to be able to imitate it. Surgery and radiation therapy are only

short term methods, albeit sometimes successful. The surgeon, brought in as of old, is still modern in the sense that his intervention at least does not damage the patient's defense mechanism in the long run. However, the patient is not cured because of the presumably "radical" nature of the intervention-there is no such thing, in cancer. The patient is cured because subsequently the internal defense mechanism gains and keeps the upper hand over the disease.

In contrast, radiation therapy and chemotherapy are carried out with more or less poisonous substances, and in the long run do more damage to the host organism than they accomplish against the cancer. The disease outlasts the treatment's effective period. The basic error which always occurs in these forms of treatment is that their effect on the cancer cells alone is considered, disregarding the relation between the cancer and the body's own defenses-and it is precisely this balance which is decisive. However, orthodox medicine does not offer such a basic concept, as we shall see in a few detailed examples.

The highly toxic chemotherapy, often defended by orthodox medicine with such biting aggressiveness, is in fact no more suited as a cancer therapy than a zeppelin would be to cope with a massive transatlantic airlift. Only a few may reach the other shore, and at enormous cost.

This is not meant to say that one should not use the effects of chemotherapy, or even expand them, with precise balancing. However, the concept as such is quite useless for eliminating the cancer problem and for its future planning. Besides, we know from animal studies that chemotherapy is reasonably effective only if the organism's defenses are not too severely damaged. Thus, the "tail wind" effect provided by the body's defenses is essential to the success of chemotherapy. As we mentioned, the same is true of surgery.

Some time ago, a report was published regarding the Sydney hospitals, analyzing the success of chemotherapy *alone*, for a large number of patients and with the focus on long-term improvement. On an average, the results were quite poor and the costs were exceedingly high.

Besides surgery, radiation therapy and chemotherapy, orthodox medicine still has hormone therapy and an "after care" program to offer, which, however, in only a few cases meet the criteria to satisfy modern requirements. As a rule, orthodox medicine will not offer a prescribed diet any more than it will offer an adequate long-term protective therapy.

In 1971, U.S. President Nixon initiated a special anticancer campaign, the "war on cancer." By June, 1978, approximately eight billion dollars had been spent on this program, in addition to the prior programs. A U.S. Senate investigation committee under Senator McGovern, in its follow-up investigation, found that the program had been practically ineffective. The New York Times reported that the Senate had found that the catastrophe of this war on cancer had been due to "misleading priorities"-meaning orthodox medicine's outdated, ineffective methods. Orthodox medicine wants to hear as little as possible about that particular debacle. The moneys spent are irretrievably lost.

In addition, orthodox medicine is engaged in the fireworks of a cover-up and deception, from the use of "interferon" (which has been known for over 22 years to

be effective against cancer only in exceptional cases) to an "early diagnostic program." However, orthodox medicine hardly has any suggestion as to what long-time protective procedures should be recommended in the case of a positive early detection.

The situation is approximately the same as if one wanted to espouse an early warning as the best protection against bomber attacks, and did not have any defensive weapons against bombers in one's arsenal. The word has even reached the courts that, based on what orthodox medicine has to offer, early checkups alone cannot be taken seriously in all cases. (Dr. Hackethal vs. Bonn Government.)

When a patient asks, what diet should be followed, orthodox medicine, as a rule, answers: "Eat what you like. There is no cancer diet." Or if the patient asks: "What other things can I do (for instance, after an operation), on my part, for further protection?" The answer, as a rule is: "Nothing"; or "We already have done everything for you"; or "We removed everything surgically. You don't need to worry any further. Just live normally"; or "Come in every three to six months for a checkup." Subsequent control is still being mistaken for protective treatment. Or in special cases. "What outsiders offer you is nonsense, or is unproven (a frequently used empty phrase)." More patients can respond at this point: "Then I suspect that you (orthodox medicine) have long since been representing them."

In reality, diet is quite significant in cancer prevention and cancer treatment. Plentiful eating can be tumor promoting, especially if the food consists of meat, sausage, sugar and possibly too many dairy products, eggs or even fish. Frugal eating not only reduces cancer frequency in mice that get breast cancer—which has been experimentally demonstrated by Bayer Pharmaceuticals—it also assists the Mormons to be less cancer-prone than other population groups. Carotene and selenium, vitamins C and D2, as well as magnesium and molybdenum, should be amply represented in the diet, since they greatly reduce cancer risk.

A German physician, suffering from a so-called bronchiogenic neck cancer, was able to show that his own tumor grew rapidly following a fried chicken meal, and was drastically reduced with a millet diet—even more so than through orthodox chemotherapy. He presented his case at the Baden-Baden cancer congress.

In 1983, the U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare finally released a recommendation for a potentially cancer-protective diet, consisting predominantly of vegetables and fibrous foods, little meat, no sausage nor shellfish (like shrimp), and little sugar. The recommendation is unsatisfactory because, among other things, it fails to mention magnesium, selenium, beta-carotene and geopathogenic zones, as we will see later in this chapter.

Man is under the influence of what he eats for 24 hours a day. To state that the diet has no function in the control of cancer is pure nonsense and disqualifies any physician who makes such a statement as a suitable counsel for a patient seeking help.

To clarify the spectrum of protective measures—especially after a cancer operation, when naturally the risk of cancer continues to exist—I shall have to explain some of the agents developed by the body itself as a defense against cancer. These defense mechanisms are far more effective than had been assumed.

White blood cells are an essential tool in the defense against cancer, especially certain lymphocytes, also monocytes and macrophages. Since cancerous cells frequently show a configuration of their membrane-antigens that is very similar to blood group A, in type A blood carriers the defenses "recognize" cancer less frequently. In the normal population, in Germany, blood type A represents 43 %, and among cancer patients, just under 77 %. Blood type O represents 75 % of the general population, and only 19% among cancer patients.

Thus, something needs to be done to provide additional safety to patients of blood types A and AB. These are special cases and are not discussed here, however, a constant intake of bromelaine (Anavit F3 or Ananase 100) can be helpful. Lymphocytes, in turn, function only when there is a sufficient number of them, and above all if they have available some internal mechanisms by means of which to inactivate the cancerous cell. This requires certain steroids, e.g., thymosterine and tumosterone, which in their turn require activation by an albumin from the thymus gland. Furthermore, the functioning of the lymph-cell defenses requires additional albumin factors, called complements, which in some cases are absent to a significant degree, or are used up at a rapid rate. Especially in those tumors in which apparently certain viruses of the herpes group have an activating function, it is very important that these complements be indirectly replaced by gamma-globulin. It is very difficult to bring up the patient's own complement production. The German "Inzelloval" which contains zinc-aspartate and manganese-aspartate seems to help somewhat. In Hodgkin's disease, this is of decisive importance at all stages (not offered by orthodox medicine, and even refused by a health insurance plan, such as in Krefeld, in Germany).

The herpes group viruses seem to be of co-causal significance in cervix uteri cancer, certain lung tumors, tumors in the nose-throat domain, lymphomas, clear cell melanoma, and ovarian carcinoma-to mention just a few.

The body's suprarenal gland also produces a steroid present in the blood in fairly high concentration, freely floating and not enclosed in the cells. This is the so-called DHEA. It is an ever present monitor for cancer, and is very effective. It is not enhanced in the case of increased cancer risk. It is used up slowly. Thus, the principle is the same as that of a professional police force. It is omnipresent, and in case of danger, unlike the military, it is not necessarily reinforced. Furthermore, there are albumin-antibodies for cancerous cells, and their effect usually is minimal. In any event, the antibodies whose reactions against nerve cells cause the clinical picture of schizophrenia are quite an active agent against cancer cells, and they also damage thrombocyte surfaces. Consequently, schizophrenic patients show a strongly reduced cancer frequency.

The body requires the following factors to regenerate its tools in the defense against cancer: vitamin D2; cholesterol; vitamin C; selenium; and photons (light), Kirlian-positive vegetarian diet) for the steroid defense mechanisms, in addition to zinc and magnesium for the buildup (or activation) of defensive enzymes, and for inner complement building.

At high concentrations, zinc has a very pronounced defensive effect against cancer. In turn, its concentration in the blood is regulated by the suprarenal system. On the other hand established tumors may grow faster if zinc is offered to the patient.

# Breast Cancer: Post-Surgical Radiation Treatment Senseless?

Munich—A prospective, randomized study brings it to light. Post-operative radiation therapy in connection with breast cancer is without influence on the remission and survival rate. After ten years, 36 % to 38 % of the women are still alive, irrespective of whether or not they received radiation, reported Dr. Wilhelm Friedl of the surgical clinic at the University of Heidelberg, during the German Cancer Convention.

From "Medical Tribune", Germany, May 28, 1982

"The relative uselessness of postradiation treatment after a breast cancer operation was already known in 1970 after an in depth study in the USA. Also, the Swedish roentgenologist Stjaerswaerd pointed this out about ten years ago. Now, finally, orthodox medicine, at the convention of the orthodox 'German Cancer Society', must admit this very grave failure which has been known for years."

Two or three different defense mechanics of the white blood corpuscles can be activated by injection of the antituberculosis vaccine BCG (bacille Calmette-Guerin = Calmette-Guerin bacillus), and this presupposes the previous treatments already mentioned, since otherwise a consequence of the vaccination could be the exhaustion of the immune system. In turn, the vaccination will be positive only if the immune system is operable. In the context of all treatment measures, this vaccination is of great importance. It was discovered 20 years ago in a cancer institute in New York, known worldwide, and yet orthodox medicine hardly ever offers it.

We know from the observation of certain special clinical cases that the internal defense system, under rare circumstances, can be dramatically effective, even against advanced cancer. This should be further investigated. Nevertheless, during the cancer congress in Baden-Baden in 1975, a director of the German Federal Cancer Research Center in Heidelberg stated to a full auditorium that he "had sacrificed zillions of test animals but had never yet found a defense system against cancer." No wonder that there was a bitterness during the parliamentary hearings into the matter of cancer research in Germany in 1981 about the fact that, in spite of the billion level quantities of money fed into Heidelberg, hardly anything had emerged.

The cancer cell itself develops many pretty mean methods to elude the body's defenses.

Above all, there is the production of a mucous substance that protects the surface of the cancer cell from identification and docking by lymph cells. The human embryo's cells do the same thing to avoid being aborted by the maternal body. Unfortunately, the blocking factor generated by the cancer cell is chemically somewhat different from that of the human embryo, so that all the currently available pregnancy tests are mostly inapplicable to cancer.

This mucous substance called "HCG-like" eventually finds its way into the bloodstream, thus coating and "blinding" the defensive cells even there.

It is essential to anticancer protective treatment-and to active cancer treatment-to destroy this "blocking" mucine. This is best accomplished through "electrically active" beta-carotene (from carrots) and/or by means of bromelaine, already mentioned. These methods are not offered by orthodox medicine, even though some time ago a leading American research institution reported that primary cancer frequency could be reduced by no less than 50% to 82%(!) by means of beta-carotene (carrot juice). In principle, this agrees with our experience. It was in 1971 that I introduced beta-carotene into the daily cancer treatment routine.

The cancer depressing effect of magnesium, discovered by the French surgeon Delbet, has been known since the 1930's. His results have been confirmed again and again. Nevertheless, it is not offered by orthodox medicine. The cancer protection provided by selenium seems to be extraordinary, including breast cancer. Where this condition exists, selenium is particularly low. Human society tends to have a noticeable selenium deficiency, due to modern agricultural techniques. Since, as we mentioned, selenium deficiency also favors cardiac arrests and infarction, the renowned American biochemist Schrauzer of the University of California at San Diego has suggested that selenium should be investigated

very seriously. Orthodox medicine does not offer selenium for cancer protection. This listing already provides an indication as to what the cancer diet should and should not include.

Meat, sausage type products, casein products and cheese should be avoided since experimentally they increase the production of the blocking mucus. Crustaceans should be avoided in general, because their high concentration in nucleic acids could be cancer activating. Vitamin B12 and especially iron must be avoided in therapy, since they can favor tumor growth. And whatever may peak the glucose level in blood should be avoided as well.

People often think that cancer genesis has not been well researched. This is not really true. It is certain that during the course of cancer genesis the membrane systems of structures inside the cell become defective, especially those of the mitochondria. This indirectly leads to damage to the chromosomes in the cell nucleus. However, in contrast to earlier opinions, this damage is quite fundamental. Instead of established, lasting mutations, we speak of "gene instabilities", which may differ from the normal gene configuration. We will discuss this very important meaning later-with respect to gene repair therapy for cancer. It is possible to "clone" the kind of animal originally hosting the cancer-from the nuclei of the cancer cells-with completely normal descendants being produced later.

During the process of cancer genesis, the cell becoming cancerous loses the calcium lining of its inner membranes, with magnesium and potassium also being lost. Additionally, the cancer cell pumps sodium, normally rarely found in the cell body, into itself. This piece of information was presented in 1938 by the often underestimated researcher P. G. Seeger. Seeger worked in Berlin at the same time double Nobel prize laureate Otto Warburg, the discoverer of the biochemical principle of cancer fermentation, was at the peak of his worldwide fame. Today, Otto Warburg's work is of only limited significance both for practical cancer therapy and even for cancer prevention, while Seeger's work is of outstanding importance. The historical comparison between Einstein and Levetzow also comes to mind here, both of whom were active in Berlin in the 20's. Today, Levetzow's work on gravitational theory is ever present, while Einstein's is a partial contribution to theoretical developments which are, for the most part, history.

By losing its calcium supply, the cell membrane, from the physical point of view, loses its characteristic condenser function. It thereby also loses the capacity to cause electrostatic or magnetic acceleration, so that the docking forces for the body's defense mechanisms weaken, as I already mentioned in the discussion of Priore generators in this volume. Thus, the cancer cell is devoid of the electro-physical functions of that defense.

By absorbing more sodium, the cancer cell develops an electrical behavior which is outside the sphere of the body's defense capability.

One might attempt to remove the sodium from the cancer cell. Presumably it would then lose much of its vitality, dry out and more readily fall prey to the body's defenses, to the extent that these are functioning. Unfortunately, from whole blood analyses of cancer patients we know that the blood cells themselves are also

overloaded with sodium. This does not help their function or their regeneration. It would thus be preferable, once again, to expel sodium. I have attempted to do this with a compound called lithium orotate, with limited success to date.

However, a promising new horizon has recently opened up. Deep sea fish, especially sharks, are able to recycle the high salt concentration back into the sea, thanks to an agent produced by their highly active livers, making them "sweet" inside. The fish accomplish this by secreting substances called isethionic acid and taurine. In such an organism, no cancer cell would be able to survive because, due to the constant "desodification", it would become depleted of sodium and lose its vitality. In fact, sharks are extremely resistant to cancer genesis and even to active cancer production. In addition, M.I.T. researchers published, in 1983, the discovery of a very high anticancer potential found in shark fin cartilage. In man and in all animals, cartilage resists cancer tumor invasion. However, shark cartilage is even more resistant.

The principle is directly applicable to man and can be prescribed, since taurine has been a routine prescription against migraine and epilepsy for 25 years. The already mentioned lithium orotate is also effective against migraine and epilepsy. The sodium elimination—"desodification" in technical jargon-of cancer cells holds out considerable hope for increased control over this disease. The treatment is lacking in problems, and can be extremely economical. Due to this and because of the devitalization of the cancer cells, the balance between cancer and the organism's defenses is displaced in favor of the latter so that other treatment methods, including conventional chemotherapy, have an improved starting position. The immune reactions between defense and cancer are also strengthened by desodification. Orthodox medicine is not yet offering desodification, nor is the basic research for this hopeful development being performed by orthodox medicine. Rather, it originated in marine and fisheries research in Norway and the United States.

The shark's cancer preventing mechanisms have been proven extraordinarily effective. Investigations by the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, DC, revealed that only one malignant tumor was found in 25,000 sharks. In addition to the principle of sodium elimination from cells by taurine, a second mechanism is also responsible for cancer suppression. This is squalene, a substance of an oily consistency, formed in large quantities in the shark's liver and also present in olive oil in small amounts. We know that squalene is responsible for the extraordinarily strong "Kilrian-positivity" of olive oil. This seems to indicate that squalene is able to strongly enhance the polarization of cell membranes. Thus it would have the same effect, with respect to the cancer cell, as did Priore irradiation, namely, to intensify the docking of defensive cells onto cancerous cells, restoring the cell's electrostatic "order" and, possibly, activating the formation of surveillance steroids, which require a strong electrical stimulus.

Sharks probably form as much squalene as they do because with it, like the olive, they endow their cells with the qualities of a strong orgone box, with the result that they receive considerable additional energy from the Tachyon-Field. Tripertenoids in pine trees seemingly serve the same purpose.

It should be mentioned that in cancer patients the elimination of sodium can also be activated by dietary measures, especially by means of Haderheck water. (There is a source for this water near Frankfurt, Germany.)

The balance between disease and defense, already mentioned, is of great significance in the battle against cancer. The physician's main effort should be directed at displacing this equilibrium as much as possible towards the defenses and against the cancer. All therapeutics must conform to this elementary procedure of cancer therapy, because only in this manner is it possible to overcome this disease lastingly. Orthodox medicine does not offer these considerations, as a rule.

The cancer cell, however, has one more "dirty trick" in store. To the extent that the cell becomes cancerous, or "autonomous", the membranes of the structures inside the cell's body secrete blister-like elements, usually called "oncogenic agents." They consist predominantly of lipids and only very little nucleic acids. These elements leave the cancer cell, replicate in the blood stream, and cause damage both to the red blood corpuscles and to the organism in general. They form a lactic acid enzyme and, in addition, the covering or blocking mucous already mentioned. Incidentally, a cancer can form metastases (daughter tumors) only when its cells release this agent, which almost always is the case. For this reason, orthodox medicine's theory that metastases are caused by migrating cancer cells had been questioned. It is possible to replicate these "agents" on inert bacterial nutrient media and then produce cancer in test animals.

It is very important to combat these agents, and, together with the renowned chemist, Dr. Franz Kohler, we have spent years in this effort. The best method to combat these agents is to eliminate the cancerous cells of the tumor, lower the blood acidity (pH value) and increase the blood's carotene level-and so we have returned once again to this important cancer protective substance. The body itself produces a substance, the steroid DHEA, which also seems to be effective against these agents. Also, certain antibodies, for example, those found in schizophrenic patients, are effective against them. This entire complex has been little explored by orthodox medicine and not at all since 1968. There is no therapeutic proposal in this direction from orthodox medicine. In the United States, the eminent cancer researcher, Vernon Riley, worked on problems related to these "agents" as long ago as 1960. Also in the United States, in earlier decades, Dr. Virginia Wuerthele Caspe Livingston, Dr. Eleonora Jackson and Dr. Clark were prominent researchers in this field. Clark's paper on the "Production of Metastasizing Tumors in Guinea Pigs by Cultured Organism Obtained from Human Malignancy" belongs to the classics in cancer research. It was presented at the International Hematology Congress in Rome, in 1952. In Germany, likewise, people have been working in the field of these "agents." I did it with the help of electron microscopy, as did Dr. Thomas in Paris.

When Dr. Kohler and I, in the late 50's, tried to develop a therapy against these agents, e.g., on the basis of so-called soluble thiurams or on the basis of an anti-malaria therapy, we called it "infracellular cancer therapy." Also in the 50's, the English bacteriologist Wyburn-Mason found that the cancer cell very actively releases such "agents" of ameboid behaviour under "thermophylactic" conditions. This means that the environmental medium around the cancer cells is kept warmer than the cell itself.

It was Wyburn-Mason who proposed antimalaria compounds like Resochin, Mepacrine or Atabrine as anticancer medicaments. As a matter of fact, they played a certain clinical role for a while.

Today researchers are looking to find connections between the more recently found gene instabilities in cancer chromosomes and the secretion of these "agents" by the cancer cell.

What is being looked for are effective substances that, in contrast to "toximolecular" chemotherapy, attack the cancer cell, even if only partially, in a manner which is as little poisonous as possible. Many substances are being considered, and here collisions with orthodox medicine become particularly severe, especially because usually the knowledge comes from outside the "establishment." Thus, carbon disulfide ( $\text{CS}_2$ ) in the atmosphere reduces cancer frequency, and it simultaneously increases blood pressure. This observation comes from the rayon industry, and it influenced Dr. Kohler's and my work, for example. Cancer can also disappear because of sudden increases in blood pressure due to other causes, a phenomenon that is most thought provoking. Today it is assumed that  $\text{CS}_2$  causes the activation of certain steroids, including Dehydroepiandrosterone (DHEA). And it is precisely DHEA which is released into the blood only in a special, sulfur-bound form.

Mistletoe has been used in cancer therapy for a long time, albeit with modest, though positive, results. Unfortunately the principle that makes it effective is quite unclear, something that bothers me personally.

Many so-called saponins, steroids found in plants, have tumor-inhibiting effects. Ginseng also produces such substances. All these plant-derived substances have a certain functional similarity with the already mentioned tumosterone. You will read later why these substances, related to the anticancer surveillance steroid tumosterone, will possibly lead us to a new era in cancer therapy. This particular mechanism is also true of "prednisone", and not of other cortisones. Therefore, a phytotherapy based on such plant material, with scientifically proven anticancer effectiveness, is not at all nonsensical. Orthodox medicine, of course, has no such offering.

In 1848, a substance was presented at the Society for Medicine in Moscow, which apparently had an obvious effect on some forms of cancer. While I was in Freiburg in 1951 for my state examination as a physician, I had to evaluate a patient with a stomach cancer. One of the chief physicians in the group of medical examiners present recommended that this substance be tested on the patient. It was a bitter almond substance, one of the so-called beta-cyanogenic glucosides. There are about 50 of them in nature, the best known being amygdalin, prunasin, cassavain and ficin. Unfortunately, in the United States, the greatest and most depressing tragic comedy of modern medicine developed around these substances. It would be inappropriate to go into the history of the so-called laetrile affair in the United States, although I am, of course, quite familiar with the details. As an explosive internal issue, the laetrile affair has almost attained the order of magnitude of the Vietnam conflict. I still do not see how some of the exponents of official American cancer medicine, and certain bureaucracies in Washington, are going to emerge from this affair with clean hands. The effect of this bitter almond substance is not

strong, and can be observed only if the defense mechanisms are in operation. In any event, it can and was clearly proven both clinically and experimentally, with positive results, at both the famous Sloan-Kettering Institute in New York, and at the Pasteur Institute in Paris. An enormous suppression story was leaked to the press by a member of the New York institute. A rather mysterious "testing" in five clinics, including the famous Mayo Clinic, led to the strong suspicion that certain oral (not intravenous) doses of laetrile were tested after having been previously and intentionally "contaminated" at the National Cancer Institute in Washington, with a certain highly poisonous cyano urea combination. Officially, a "purification" was admitted.

The "dot on the i" to the whole affair was supplied by the clever Japanese. Within the organism, the bitter almond substance decomposes into cyanide, which is immediately detoxified, and into benzaldehyde.

From an entirely different perspective, the Japanese found that benzaldehyde had a very positive effect against cancer cells, which additionally is very interesting from the point of view of its biochemical mechanism. The Japanese supplied ample basic information, and both the experimental and clinical results were quite remarkable. In 1980, an official journal of the National Cancer Institute of the United States reported, nicely wrapped up, on the excellent results obtained in Japan with benzaldehyde. The fact that this is the active principle in the infamous "laetrile" was presumably only noticed later. Once again, orthodoxy does have its element of stupidity.

The point of this entire affair is not whether the preparation is particularly effective or not. It is a matter of scientific and moral integrity. Today benzaldehyde and mandelonitriles are important tools in the hands of tumor specialists, even though they do not perform miracles. Orthodox medicine, of course, has no such offerings.

Incidentally, during the degradation of the bitter almond substance by the organism, a second substance with a cancer inhibiting effect is formed, thiocyanate. Both chemically and in its action, it is related to allicin (from garlic) and allyl-isothiocyanate (from horseradish). Perhaps it is due to the relatively low cancer inhibiting protective action of these substances that orthodox medicine does not offer them.

To complete the picture, a technical paper originating at Columbia University in New York was published, reporting that the cyanide released by the bitter almond substance was transformed inside the cancerous cell into a metabolite that is specifically cancer inhibiting. The normal cell cannot accomplish this particular transformation. The attempt to use the deviant ionic balance of the cancer cell as a starting point for cancer therapy has been quite successful, and in a direction other than that of sodium elimination from the cancer cell through the already mentioned taurine. The cancer cell contains far more hydrogen ions than a normal cell. Therefore, its pH value is lower than that of normal cells. If one succeeded in removing the excessive hydrogen ions and thus raising the pH value, this might stop many of the metabolic processes sustaining the malignancy of the cancer cell. It would be like removing the sparkplugs from the cancer cells. In fact, the long and highly respected American physicist and chemist, Keith Brewer, succeeded in

translating this concept into a realistic treatment program. The cancer cell takes in rubidium and especially cesium, both elements that, because of the special characteristics of their electron shells, absorb free hydrogen ions. Cesium is particularly effective.

For the rest of the organism, cesium is very harmless in the doses used in treatment, even following prolonged application.

Animal experiments and clinical results with this treatment, which only became known in the United States during the second half of 1981, are, in fact, remarkably good. Because of the nontoxic nature of the method, its effects on cancerous tumors in man are obviously better and more interesting than the effects of well-known toxic chemotherapy measures. Care must be taken, however, with this therapy of hydrogen ion neutralization in the tumor cell, to insure that the organism's immune and detoxification systems are in full operation as much as possible. In any event, this therapy is appropriate even when the tumors already have considerable volume. Results in Germany confirm those obtained in the United States.

Of course cesium therapy requires daily supplementation with potassium, and it belongs in the hands of well-trained specialists-as is often stressed in the USA.

The physicist and chemist Keith Brewer was a determining factor in implementing the isotope separation required for the manufacture of the American atomic bomb during World War II. It is understandable that this great accomplishment in the battle against cancer is psychologically very satisfying to him. It should not be necessary to mention that this important development is not an orthodox medicine offering either. Quite the contrary, the famous physicist Brewer is snubbed by the orthodox American cancer establishment, despite of his great accomplishments.

Even urea in the amount of 7-15 grams daily has obviously spectacular effects on certain forms of cancer-especially advanced cancer of the liver. Although in 1974 Dr. Danopoulos, Professor at the Greek Cancer Clinic discussed this in detail in the British magazine "Lancet", this path was not further pursued by orthodox medicine. This therapy is very inexpensive, mostly harmless and can be administered for a prolonged period. The underlying principle seems to be an antiviral effect. The effect of the urea therapy is limited to cancers which are known to be started by the foregoing viral infections. This is true for liver cancers (hepatitis B) and for oral tumors (herpes virus).

A further method to detoxify the cancer cells from the inside consists of the introduction of L-glutathione, a compound with sulfureous amino acids. Known results up to now permit prediction of benefits from this treatment.

The insights gained, which encompass the already mentioned cancer-retarding or cancer-preventing "supervisory" steroid, DHEA, are new and fascinating for expert and layman alike. About 60 % of all people have enough of this substance in their blood to be sufficiently protected from the occurrence of cancer in their organism; although, as previously mentioned, some other factors, e.g., the blood type, complement levels and lymph-cell-bound tumosterone activity are additional contributors to the outcome. In the meantime, it has become possible to deter-

mine the level of DHEA in the bloodstream. If it is too low, it can be increased. The American company Searle produces DHEA synthetically. More elegant, possibly, is a method to turn on the DHEA production of the body itself. Apparently, this can be accomplished with a delay time of several weeks, by the already mentioned squalene. When the DHEA level in the (blood) serum rises to a value of more than 3.3 mg/L, even threatening cancer tumors go into remission, of course, only under the assumption that the complex chain of further defense mechanisms is still functional or is repaired. The DHEA has, to be precise, only a retarding effect on the metabolism of the cancer cell and the extracellular "little bodies" mentioned. Further work is up to the body's own elimination system.

Certain observations suggest that the DHEA-Sulfate which circulates with the blood must first be de-sulfated by a special factor so that it can become effective against cancer cells. This de-sulfated factor originates possibly from the pineal gland, a brain appendix, and/or from the thymus gland.

About 40% of the people probably have absolutely or relatively too little DHEA in their blood. A little less than half of these develop a latent cancer which, however, during their lifetime will not reach the importance of a manifest illness. About 22 % of all people die from a manifest cancerous illness. The deficiency of DHEA, and an increased deficiency due to the onset of cancer, are correlated with interesting peculiarities of the personality. Such people are, as a rule, not very aggressive, yes, decidedly "dear." They are mostly somewhat depressed, or at least somewhat inactive. And above all, they frequently suffer from "weak decision making ability", especially in the realm of business.

The extreme opposite of weak decision making ability is not decision making strength, as would seem to be the case. It is recklessness.

I wish to present still one more comment. In my total experience of observing several thousand cancer patients, only two cases became known to me which manifested criminal potential. On the other hand, no doubt, recklessness goes hand in hand with criminal activity. Will it some day be possible to eliminate the criminal potential in afflicted persons by the manipulation of steroids (like DHEA) within them?

This would be only too good, and it would fit so perfectly into the new and hopeful tachyon age.

I am quite confident that it is possible to bring this disease under control, something that to date, unfortunately, has not been the case. It is important to start protective therapy immediately after a tumor operation, for an indefinite period of time, even if at first no further tumor is evident. This protective therapy should be based partially on the aforementioned considerations. Naturally orthodox medicine as a rule does not offer such proposals and, to the contrary, frequently mis-informs patients when these questions arise.

# **Reaction to Many Questions, Politics and News Regarding Policies of Cancer Treatment**

In the previous edition, this chapter on cancer obviously provoked unusual interest. In addition, it had been published-with some clarifications-in the magazine "raum& zeit" (Space & Time). Some letters from readers will be answered there. Not a single critical or negative letter from representatives of orthodox medicine has arrived to date. Apparently even orthodox medicine cannot escape the fact that this problem is ticking away like an activated bomb. Massive accusations have been made in writing, and the so-called clinical testing of laetrile (mandelonitrile), in the National Cancer Institute in Washington, was stated to involve fraudulent manipulations. These accusations have remained unanswered for over two years.

Yet it is precisely in the USA, where the bastions of orthodox cancer therapy defend themselves with particular tenacity against the coming, reformed concepts, that the tensions are highest-as would be expected. Journalist John L. Kent has published a very precisely worded, well documented article in the American daily press, in which he attributes extensive fraudulent actions to the establishment in American cancer research and especially cancer treatment, and above all, those physicians engaged in toxic chemotherapy. Thus, based on completely unjustified and deceitful statements about the progress being made, more funds are constantly being demanded. "If more funds were made available, the problem would be solved. We are so close", they say. Simultaneously, Kent states, orthodox physicians have suppressed alternate, quite promising methods, primarily to protect their positions and sources of funds. These accusations are directed especially against the leading group of the Mayo Clinic, which organized the mandelonitrile study. The American Cancer Society and the bulk of American cancer clinicians are publicly chastised in this manner.

The efforts of the Reagan administration to uncover waste of public funds and their misuse finally exploded the bomb. Once again the orthodoxy, in this case, orthodox medicine, is in trouble for financial reasons and not because of their scientific backwardness. Meanwhile, in Germany, "Der Spiegel" reported on the German Cancer Research Center at Heidelberg: on balance, a very negative report, albeit not as dishonest as on the American "War on Cancer." From my own perspective, I should add that undoubtedly, in some areas such a critical reaction blocks attainment of its own goal. However, psychologically such reactions are understandable, because in spite of the enormous funds invested, the results are so meager. There is no doubt that adhering to the methods prescribed by orthodoxy is itself partly to blame for this catastrophe. A typical example of this, for example, is the program started by Dr. Mildred Scheel<sup>1</sup> for the early diagnosis of cancer. Any experienced oncologist could have anticipated that this had to become a great disappointment, and in some respects a program that would even

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Mildred Scheel, M.D., was a former First Lady of the Federal Republic of Germany.

mask the problem. At times the entire program has the trappings of a political, collectivism advertising campaign. Professor Krokowski<sup>2</sup> had made excellent critiques of Mrs. Scheel's cancer aid program. Repeatedly, Hackethal<sup>3</sup> has even taken his critique to court, and won.

In spite of this, I would say that the bulk of known and unknown scientists active in cancer research are free of blame. My criticism is on an entirely different plane! What are the chances for an average patient, who, somewhere in the USA, or in Germany, wants to consult a physician on cancer-related matters, or better yet, seeks actual treatment? There is an enormous gap between what he will be offered as opposed to what has been firmly established by research. He will not be offered a diet-a very important offering-nor protective therapy of unlimited duration, based on beta-carotene, magnesium orotate and gamma globulin-much less, the suggestion to avoid geopathogenic zones. As we shall show once again, all of these recommendations are essential. I am fairly pessimistic as to whether we shall succeed in furnishing the majority of physicians-within a foreseeable time period-with the knowledge and the will to provide the necessary advice to patients seeking help. The unbelievably hard, orthodox crust of medical schools and clinics would make this effort nearly impossible. At a recent cancer congress in Baden-Baden, in 1982, an experienced physician and nutrition-physiologist commented that the programs practiced in German postsurgical cancer treatment, in clinics and hospitals, were "nothing short of a scandal" and a "slap in the face to all good sense and medical knowledge." Only a few, perhaps three or four, could be counted as comprising an honorable exception. As examples, he mentioned the Sonnenberg Clinic in Sooden-Allendorf and the Urbachtal clinic.

It is thus entirely possible that in the future many a patient will resort to those legal remedies already indicated by Professor Kuchenhoff (see chapter on Orthodoxy in Medicine and the Constitutional Lawyer).

Apparently not all observers are blessed with the same patience. In mid-1982, the Reagan administration "fired" the entire U.S. Cancer Advisory Board, which also advised the White House. This firing of the more or less orthodox representatives of cancer medicine and cancer research on the U.S. Cancer Advisory Board led to a very interesting reaction, published in the August 13, 1982 issue of "Science." Here, several oncologists who were active clinically and in research-some of whom are known to be outspoken members of orthodoxy-complained that the advisory body had, in part, been replaced by individuals who had not previously been involved in cancer research and cancer clinics.

Considered superficially, the argument may seem cogent. Upon closer inspection, however, it becomes obvious how far removed from reality orthodox medical professionals really are. Being engaged in cellular research or in cancer treatment at the patient's side in no way means that professionals in those activities are competent to judge on planning guidelines for cancer research. It is quite possible that an individual from an entirely different profession is more predestined for this. After

<sup>2</sup> Prof. Dr. E. Krokowski, Radiologist and Physicist, is a very critical anti-orthodox oncologist.

<sup>3</sup> Prof. Dr. Hackethal, Surgeon, is a very well-known critic of orthodox medicine in Germany, and has written many books.

all, we cannot deny Stobaugh, Yergin or Meyer-Larsen competence in scientifically judging energy policies simply because they had never directed a power plant. To the contrary, a long-term occupation in one of the end ramifications of an applied science—whether cancer research, cancer treatment or energy production—could very well disqualify the individual for overall planning capacity. Thus, undoubtedly there will still be a great outcry by resigning orthodox individuals who no longer understand the world.

It seems, in any event, that a higher opinion of our own inner, body-centered capabilities to defend against cancer or even conquer it, is rapidly spreading. Thus the clinic for tumor research in Essen, Germany, considered quite orthodox, implies that continued chemotherapy, because of its toxic effect, can damage the body's own immune surveillance system. "Therapeutic measures such as chemotherapy and irradiation impair certain cellular functions that are decisive for defense against tumors. This fact should be considered in the therapy concept."

## **Breast Cancer Operation**

# **Adjuvant Chemotherapy Useless and Detimental**

Zurich/Wiesbaden—It does not matter at all which cytostatic combination of additional chemotherapy is used after breast cancer surgery. The 6 (or even up to 12) month long torture of the patients is pointless. It does not prolong life expectancy and does not prevent recurrence. Either the carcinoma is healed with surgery or the cytostatics won't do any good any more. In spite of this, most of the time chemotherapy is still tediously administered. Our report will convert you.

Excerpt from a title page of "Medical Tribune", 3 June 1983, pg. 48. The pertinent article was written by a very well-known Swiss clinician.

Of course the (poisonous) chemotherapy is not as worthless as is so starkly portrayed in the article above. However, as a solution to the cancer problem it is, nevertheless, useless. Chemotherapy might have a beneficial effect in cooperation with the much more important immunological and eumetabolical methods of treating cancer. One thing is certain-chemotherapy can produce positive results of lasting value only when it is encouraged by a strong "tailwind" from the body's own immune defense system. This can be convincingly proven in studies with animals as well as on cancer-stricken patients.

The specific effectiveness of chemotherapy can be increased with the isolated perfusion of single tumors. More important though, is the docking of the chemotherapy to the smallest phospholipid drops, the so-called liposomes which cancer cells prefer to eat. Even though this method has been known for many years-and I am fully satisfied with the medicine very rarely offers it. These liposomes or lipospheres are especially useful to bind Adriamycine and Bleomycine, widely used chemotherapeutic drugs. The liposphere therapy, which for quite a while has almost entirely replaced chemotherapy in watery solutions in our hospital, is far more specific and less toxic than the conventional applications.

In our hospital, and in the clinic, we do our best to learn from those chemotherapy concepts, as well as from those conventional (for example, sex-antagonist) hormone therapy procedures, which will help us in conjunction with the more advanced eumetabolic, and the still-to-be-mentioned gene repair therapies. A balanced use of all known therapeutic methods available at the time-in my opinion-has to be the "state of the art", and not the monomane application of toxic chemotherapy alone.

Normally, when a patient comes to the physician or even a specialized clinic for control, at best they determine whether the tumor has continued growing, or whether it has released more by-products of its malignant activity into the blood stream (the determination of CEA, alkaline phosphates, TPA and some other examinations are part of this control). In contrast, hardly anywhere is there a competent examination of the defenses remaining to the body, or of where clear weaknesses might be found in that defensive chain. In connection with the article on cancer in the earlier editions, I received many questions regarding the composition of that defense, how it could be determined and where this could be done. I would therefore like to re-examine this problem, in the light of my current knowledge.

First, it is important to lead a kind of life which experience shows is known to have a reduced cancer frequency. In principle, we should always maintain such a lifestyle, and especially if one is a part of blood group A or AB, or if at any time one has had a growth or operation for a tumor, even though it was a long time ago.

As already mentioned, Mormons have an extraordinarily low cancer incidence rate. We have learned that this strong decrease in cancer frequency can be attained also by means of a single substance: beta-carotene, the dye we know from carrots. I introduced beta-carotene treatment routinely in 1971, as a protective therapy for high risk cancer patients. This was based on two observations: one, the demonstrable thymus activation by beta-carotene; and two, the deactivation of

blocking factors produced by tumor cells to counteract the defensive lymph cells produced by the organism. In addition, apparently beta-carotene partially deactivates the so-called suppressor cells. They (the suppressor cells) counteract those lymph cells in their own blood which are engaged in battle against cancer cells. This alone should help us realize that the mechanisms and principles of our immunological defense system, especially against cancer, have anything but a logical structure. For some unknown reason, they show the same lack of rhyme or reason that is characterized by human society. Perhaps it is because our immune system, over millenia, has become what it is today, due to all kinds of superpositions and interactions—an ancient abode that is rebuilt every few years.

When the first patients which had taken beta-carotene were discharged from my clinic in Hannover, into the streets of Los Angeles, New York and San Francisco, both they and I were believed to be insane.

Since then, the picture has completely changed. On November 15, 1982, the "Wall Street Journal" carried a long article on the cancer-preventing properties of beta-carotene and other natural substances. Reductions in cancer incidence in lungs and bronchia by 80%, in the colon by 55% and similar, astonishing figures are entirely realistic expectations. Studies currently under way in the USA and in England hint at this. The patients from my clinic who appeared with their carotene-dyed skins at a large New York cancer institute were partially responsible for this study. The consequence for today is that the use of beta-carotene in protective therapy against cancer is considered essential. This is due both to a scientific point of view and because of the legal criteria given by Professor Kuchenhoff.

In contrast to beta-carotene, vitamin A, although similar, does not have a protective effect *to the same extent*. We discovered this some twelve years ago, and since 1983 this statement can also be found in the scientific press in the USA. The therapeutic superiority of beta-carotene has to do with a particular electric property which was first described by Dr. Pethig in Wales. It is this property which is lacking in vitamin A. Patients in the USA, in particular, should be cautious. Only a beta-carotene coming as a dry powder, in a capsule, still expresses enough of this electrical property (hopping charges in a deep freeze glass state) to be useful. Oily beta-carotene preparations do not. Furthermore, beta-carotene is only absorbed from the intestine in the presence of a *fatty emulsion* such as cream, butter, or margarine. And in contrast to vitamin A, beta-carotene has practically no harmful effect on the liver.

While attending the commercial school in Neuchatel, in 1951, an Iranian colleague came to me and said: "You are a young physician. It says in this French paper, that magnesium can prevent cancer. This is what an old surgeon, Pierre Delbet, claims, saying he has the documentation to prove this."

Thus, in the summer of 1952 I went on my 3 hp "NSU Quick" motorcycle to Paris, and ran up and down the entire Carrefour d'Odeon<sup>1</sup>, and visited as well all the old print shops, and the publishers. Unfortunately I could no longer find Delbet's book.

<sup>1</sup> Carrefour d'Odeon: the bookstore area in Paris. The title of Delbet's book is "Politique Preventive du Cancer" (Cancer Prevention Policies). How modern it was to place the thrust of the fight against cancer upon prevention back in 1944!

A histology professor at the Sorbonne said: "This is quackery, anyway." So I drove from Paris to Geneva, where I was in fact able to come up with Delbet's book, at Payot's. On the way there I passed Arbois, where Louis Pasteur's home stands and where some of Pasteur's early writings can be obtained. "Young people, never let the skepticism of your elders daunt you...", could be read in one of these texts.

Today it is universally accepted that a higher magnesium intake,-for example, in the drinking water-is associated with reduced cancer incidence and reduced frequency of cardiac infarction. While the differences are not drastic, they are nevertheless undeniable.

Among other effects, magnesium improves the internal production of defensive substances, such as antibodies and complement, considerably improves the operational activity of white, granulozytic blood cells (already proven by Delbet), and contributes to many other functions that insure the integrity of cellular metabolism.

In 1961, Laborit and Nieper introduced cardiac therapy, especially protective therapy against cardiac infarction, based on magnesium aspartate. Somewhat later, in 1968, magnesium orotate-a further development-was added as long-term therapy against cardiac infarction, by Nieper.

Since then, we have had a large number of patients under long-term magnesium orotate therapy because of angina pectoris and other cardiac metabolism disturbances. This treatment has such a positive effect that the patients themselves request renewed prescriptions once they run out of tablets. Thus, long-term therapy necessarily results.

For some time we have observed, with some surprise, that hardly any new cancer occurrences appear in this group of patients. The probability for this is so small, in fact, that in cases of doubt and for acute complaints, a diagnosis of cancer is highly unlikely. The rate of new cancerous diseases with long-term magnesium orotate therapy is perhaps less than 20% of the frequency otherwise expected, at least for the first 10 years of the observation period. Obviously further observations are necessary, and we thought this finding was so important that we wanted to mention it. In the last analysis, it is also in line with Pierre Delbet's scientific legacy.

In contrast to all other magnesium salts, magnesium orotate transports the magnesium atom to the membranes of the structures in the cellular plasma-the so-called mitochondria-and possibly to the cell nucleus' genetic apparatus. We know from S. Rubin's extraordinary studies in Berkeley that the magnesium ions freed at these locations are necessary to activate those enzymes which are required to "read" the genetic information in the chromosomes, the International Cancer Congress in Seattle, in the fall of 1982 dealt predominantly with the problem of misinformation from the genetic system and the subsequent cancer generation of a cell. To discuss this question in detail is beyond the scope of this article. There are some indications that it is not only gene defects in the cancer cell chromosomes that cause the loss of control; it is also various deficiencies and disturbances in correct "gene reading."

In addition, an increased use of magnesium orotate would be a nightmare for any government. If it should turn out to be true that this substance is as effective in

cancer prevention as it is in the prevention of cardiac and circulatory diseases, this would severely threaten the collapse of all retirement-financing plans. Fortunately for governments, cigarette smoking has not decreased significantly.

It is very likely that several factors and several fundamentally different principles have a role to play in the body's own defenses against cancer and cancerous diseases. This includes, for example, the naturally active and secondarily activated lymph cells, which can kill cancer cells. To accomplish this, the lymph cells must dock to the cancer cells, using the correct translation of the necessary identification signal (antigen recognition), as well as various tools and other factors which they have within their own bodies. One of these is the defense steroid, tumosterone, which originates from thymosterone. There are different thymus factors necessary to activate tumosterone. It has been shown that it is not meaningful to use just one out of several known thymosines to improve the cancer therapy. It seems more appropriate to use all the available thymosines. The compound Thymus Mulli is offered in Germany, and is undoubtedly of obvious clinical value.

A medical advisor at court, a lady professor at a Hessian university, is travelling throughout Germany to downgrade the different biological methods of cancer treatment—even those using thymus substances. Of course such comments can be disregarded, because she has no experience in cancer research, in cancer practice or in a cancer clinic. Similar "travellers" can also be observed in the USA.

Most probably the mentioned tumosterone has the ability to repair the defective gene or to deactivate the defective gene of unwanted information. In consideration of very many enquiries, I will give here some additional explanations with respect to the question of gene reparative therapy.

Dr. Lloyd Old, vice-president of the Sloan-Kettering Cancer Institute in New York, whom I have known for 23 years, wrote some years ago that the cancer defense of the body itself against the illness may possibly not be "immune related", and should instead be explained in a different way.

Indeed, several years ago we had a female patient in our hospital in Hannover who, after a large cosmetic breast surgery, developed an explosive metastasis of her cancer in all her bones; and some weeks later it disappeared, replaced by massive calcium deposits. During the entire progression of the illness we were notable to discover any peculiarities with respect to the immunity profiles; the consumption rate of so-called cell-bound immunity (of lymph cells against cancer cells) was always the same, irrespective of cancer explosion or remission. Indeed, we see again and again, for example, during progressive breast cancer, very high complement (C3c) values of the defense mechanisms, which should indicate strong immune defenses. In spite of this, the cancer marches onward.

What kind of mechanisms, then, are responsible for such dramatic, spontaneous healings, if not those of the immune defense?

The immune defense can be compared with the military; it is only mobilized in reaction to an external stimulus or, to a threat coming in from the outside (from the viewpoint of the whole body, or at least, from the viewpoint of the cell).

In the framework of the cancer disease, very essential elements of the threat originate in the interior of the cell (a type of "social disorder"); and the immuno-

logical defense system (of the military type) is therefore not competent here. Instead, the competent type is another defense, or better yet, supervisory system, of the "police" type, which is omnipresent and does not necessarily receive reinforcements as a result of the occurrence of the disease (or the cell disorder), in contradistinction to the immune (military) system. This surveillance system, however, can become temporarily depleted, for example, after a serious operation. Under normal circumstances, a person simply possesses enough of it, or not enough of it, from the very beginning. The latter holds true for about 40 % of the population, of which one half will suffer manifest cancer, and the other half latent cancer.

In the case of the anticancer surveillance system of the police type, we are essentially dealing with gene supervising and gene repairing mechanisms.

The cancer development within the cell begins essentially with a change and autonomisation of the membranes of mitochondria, the small organelles in the cell plasma. The lipids in the mitochondrial membranes are altered in a very specific way to a structure called "Malignolipin". This was found in the 60's by Dr. Kosaki in Tsu City, Japan. Malignolipin most likely programs "misleading" messenger substances to go to the cell nucleus. The complete derailment and uncoupling from the required order, in both metabolism and form, is, however, in the final analysis, bound to the successive occurrence of gene defects, or better yet, of gene instabilities within the gene system of the cancer cell.

Normally, of the total gene equipment of the chromosomes, 99 % or more are "sealed up"; only a few genes are permitted to communicate their messages. The whole thing resembles a small computer. For each of us, the "few" open genes define the special peculiarities which make up our individual shape.

However, it can happen that some of the sealed up genes escape from the seal and begin to transmit an "undesirable" message; this is called gene instability. These genes do not achieve the degree of stability of the "officially stabilized genes." Such gene instability could, for example, remain unimportant, or it could accelerate the aging of the organism, or lead to glucose metabolism disturbances (diabetes). In more than 18 cases, however, we know that such unstable genes lead to the cancer-like behavior of the cells; and the more of such "oncogenes" which become active, the wilder the cancer cells become. This has also been called de-differentiation or "un-differentiation."

Now, what are the factors which generate such a gene instability with subsequent possible cancerous derailments?

This is perhaps first of all an innate liability of genes, which should actually be firmly sealed up. Furthermore, a series of viruses, for example, from the herpes group, apparently communicates effects which render a gene an "oncogene." Apparently, messenger substances called "messengers" originate from the membranes of the already mentioned mitochondria which were modified with the onset of cancer. These "messengers" can labilize sealed up genes into "oncogenes." In such a case, no virus "from the outside" is required for cancer generation; however, such an agent can secondarily develop from the autonomisation of the mitochondria membrane. I had already substantiated this through extensive research by the end of the fifties. Today this is established knowledge.

Furthermore, there is certainly a series of physical factors which provoke the gene instability. Certainly, X-rays, ultraviolet radiation and alternating current electrical fields (workers on transformers have a high leukemia incidence), and, above all, the Tachyon-Field turbulence of the geopathogenic zones. This "pollution", however, has neither an electrical nor a magnetic moment-as previously described. It is, nevertheless, demonstrably very dangerous. Mutants of plants (for example, trees) in geopathogenic zones can be explained only genetically. Animals which, in order to be protected or camouflaged, prefer to dwell in geopathogenic zones (such as cats, and, in particular, ants), possess extremely effective gene reparative substances. I shall demonstrate this later.

Therefore, we should attempt to reverse the lability of cancer-related genes and to seal them up again, or to extinguish the information they release, so that the permission for cancerous behavior is taken away from the cells. Exactly, this seems to be the mechanism through which such dramatic spontaneous remissions are accomplished, as initially mentioned. In addition, a surveillance (police) system must be available which prevents such gene-labilizations from the beginning.

Which principles do we know to prevent or even repair such a gene-labilization?

First, there are substances in the cell plasma of the healthy, and especially of the juvenile, cell which are capable of such a repair. According to the proposal of one of their discoverers, Todaro, they are called "oncostatine." When the nucleus of a cancer cell from a mouse tumor or a frog's kidney tumor is transplanted into the plasma of a denucleated healthy egg cell (this is called cloning), then out of this there originates a normal healthy baby mouse, or a tadpole. Within the plasma of a juvenile egg cell, some factor must exist which has repaired the gene defects in the implanted cancer cell nucleus; this is the oncostatine. In Germany there are two preparations for cancer treatment on the market whose effects can possibly be attributed to oncostatine. They are "Resistocell" and "Ney-Tumorine." The latter is of considerable effectiveness against plasmacytoma, as first demonstrated by the German oncologist, Douwes. Resistocell, when continuously administered to women after surgery for breast cancer about doubles the longtime survival rate as was shown by Dr. Renner, the director of the Department for Radiotherapy at the Hannover Medical School.

The genes tend to move more to lability, the more surplus hydrogen ions there are in the cell. Cancer cells which have too much of it become, for this reason, more gene-labile. Therefore, a lifelong attempt should be made to catch and remove surplus hydrogen ions from the cell. This is, above all, accomplished by the atoms in cesium and rubidium, as was demonstrated by the famous physicist Keith Brewer. The very high life expectancy among the Grusinians and the Hunza could possibly be explained by the high intake of these elements (cesium and rubidium) with their drinking water. Thus labilities in the gene system are prevented, and allegedly the Grusinians occasionally grow to be an incredible 120-130 years old.

Of a protecting effect on the gene system, and of a redifferentiating effect on the cancer cell, are some synthetic vitamin A derivatives, as well as the here repeatedly-praised beta-carotene (which, contrary to vitamin A, and contrary to some comments put forward by orthodox "school medics," produces *no* liver damage). Research by the Hoffmann-LaRoche company points at this protective effect. And,

finally selenium, which is, in its electrical properties, related to beta-carotene, also has such a gene protection function, the excellent work by Dr. Ip in Buffalo on experimental breast cancer of the mouse, has pointed this out. Carotene and selenium have been in our standing repertoire for cancer protection therapy for many years.

Very recently (in 1983) Dr. Huang and Dr. Chung, at the U.S. National Cancer Institute, have reported that even the tumor regression seen under hormone therapy of breast cancer has to be interpreted as a gene-repair phenomenon.

On the whole, it is a criterion of such gene protective substances that they suppress cancer as well as they retard the aging of the organism. This, typically, holds for the already mentioned DHEA. It is increasingly built up in the body when cod liver oil and the triperpenoid "squalene" (from shark liver) is consumed.

DHEA is a steroid. Another steroid which, for several years, has become known through the work of the biochemist Klemke in Germany, is called tumosterone. Thus, we already see that cancer defense, in contrast to immunology, leads to a steroid problem. The tumosterone is chemically a rather labile endiol. Its immediate forerunner is called, according to the proposal of its Rumanian discoverers, thymosterine.

It occurs in the thymus gland and in all lymph cells; however, it possibly requires several thymus peptides to be built up, as well as to be converted into tumosterone. Thymosterine is made from vitamin D2. Thus, if this principle is to be used for intensive therapy, ergocalciferol and thymus must be administered to the patients (Thymus Mulli, daily, if possible).

Like vitamin D2, Prednisone (and hardly any other cortisone) also serves as a precursor substance for thymosterine. According to the investigations by the biochemist Matter at Hoffman-LaRoche, tumosterone apparently migrates directly into the nucleus of the cancer cell. However, for this purpose, the lymph cell (killer cell) must have previously docked onto the cancer cell, and it must shoot the tumosterone into the cancer cell. Unfortunately, with blood group A, many lymph cells do not dock due to insufficient "identification" of the tumor cell, or they are impeded by a defensive mucous layer surrounding the tumor cell.

Unfortunately, the natural tumosterone acts only via this kind of cell-bound immunity. Here is then a connecting point between immune system and surveillance system, that is, between military and police.

Most recently, Klemke, in his important research work, had to change his interpretation of the tumosterone chemistry and came to the conclusion that tumosterone has to be identified as 7-beta-hydroxycholesterol (being the final metabolite). This will mean that synthetic access will be possible. Sheep are especially rich in this particular substance (in their wool fat) which may explain why sheep are found to be extremely resistant to cancer development.

The action principle of tumosterone is unequivocal. It prevents or repairs gene defects and gene instabilities. It also seems to block the ability of the tumor cell to feed itself on cholesterol and other lipids. Patients with advanced cancer are distinguished by low cholesterol and tryglyceride values in their blood.

There is a series of substances which can imitate the tumosterone effect. To this series belongs prednisone (and no other cortisone!) and a series of saponins, for example, from ginseng root. The Japanese Shabata was able to demonstrate that these also have a retardation effect on cancer and aging.

Aldehydes have a considerable gene repairing effect on cancer cells. Thus, the action of acetaldehyde against melanoma (according to the Ehrenfeld program) can only be explained in this way. Benzaldehyde, whose redifferentiation effect on cancer cells was first demonstrated by the Japanese Kochi, is of special importance. Therefore, the benzaldehyde donors have gained considerable importance for cancer therapy for some time. These are the Mandelonitriles, the so-called bitter almond substances, to which also the "controversial" Laetrile, and amygdalin, prunasin, cassavain, ficin, etc. belong, as well as the synthetic mandelonitral compounds. The parrot eats unbelievable amounts of benzaldehyde donors and grows extremely old! This cancer therapy has been performed routinely in the Paracelsus Hospital, Silbersee, in Hannover, Germany, for over 15 years. A head nurse with long years of experience states: "Among all forms of medical cancer treatment, including poisonous chemotherapy, this is still the best method."

In the meantime, since the beginning of 1983, systematically important progress appears in this avenue of research.

You could certainly imagine that plants or insects, when subjected to physically damaging influences like ultraviolet light in the mountains, or geopathogenic zones, are in great danger with regard to the stability of their gene system. In spite of this, the consistency of their form remains essentially unimpaired over millenia! This requires, of necessity, a gene protection and a gene repair mechanism of unimaginable effectiveness. In addition, insects like ants are extremely resistant to viral infections without having an immuno system of the kind mammals and man have. What could possibly explain this?

In 1981, the French pharmacologist Anton and collaborators reported experiments on an astounding, highly specific effect against breast cancer cells from the mouse. The substance which accomplishes this is didrovaltrate, which was isolated by chemist Dr. Thies in Hannover, and which is found in the root of the valerian plant in Pakistan and in the Himalayas.

The essential point of this discovery is that in its chemical function, this substance very closely approaches the already mentioned tumosterone. This refers to dialdehyde functions. On the other hand, it can also be compared with the aforesaid benzaldehyde. There exist probably still very many effective dialdehydes like dedrovaltrate, as for example the "iridoides" in ants. Only didrovaltrate is available on the market in Germany, under the trade name "Valmane." A minimum dose of 1,000 mg of didrovaltrate must be given every day. This corresponds to about 20 tablets daily. To prevent side effects, which are minimal, the patient must increase his intake of table salt. Also, German beer helps to tolerate the intake of so many pills.

We introduced didrovaltrate (Valmane) into cancer patients' treatment in January, 1983. By June, 1984, we had a requirement for more than 150,000 pills of Valmane per month! This medication turned out to be—despite some skepticism in the

beginning-a very valuable nontoxic anticancer drug. Since it is lipid soluble it can penetrate tumors of a bigger size.

Its main value lies in its effect on squamous cell carcinoma, even in advanced stages, in, for example, the mouth area and in so-called pelvic wall recurrences of cervix cancer in women. Both of these tumor forms have so far escaped successful treatment. Mesothelioma, which has become frequent, also responds well, as do kidney tumors, and breast cancer to a certain extent. Lung cancer also responds. However, colon cancer, unfortunately, responds somewhat less.

In the meantime, didrovaltrate has started to almost dominate other medical cancer therapies with us. For the first time, a nontoxic, specific "gene-repair" substance has entered mass application in cancer therapy. It is possible that didrovaltrate only interferes with the tyrosine metabolism which plays a role with unstable genes.

This treatment with didrovaltrate (Valmane) will be, however, certainly a temporary measure because, as mentioned above, more effective and more agreeable preparations of this substance already appear "on the horizon."

The didrovaltrate and irido-dialdehydes do not, in contrast to natural tumosterone, depend on the placement in lymph cells and their contact with tumor cells. They also don't require thymus factors for activation. Yet, they are apparently very effective.

This highly effective, and nevertheless primitive, direct mechanism of gene control and repair does not permit any genetic particularities as opposed to the thymosterine-thymus-tumosteron principle. The irido-dialdehyde system restricts ants from having a personal individuality, while the human being, with his variable steroid system, has, in contrast to the socialist ant, the freedom to take individual chances and risks.

In France, experiments are being performed with a substance named ellipticine, and its derivatives, which comes from the Indonesian ochrosia plant. This substance appears to be harmless and nontoxic as long as all those genes which are supposed to be sealed remain sealed up. However if such a gene opens up and ever becomes "oncogenous", then the ellipticin attacks and apparently may destroy the whole chromosome.

Recently, also, certain activated camphor compounds have appeared during research which are potentially gene repairing substances. Thus, possibly even the genetic instability "diabetes" may be sealed up by these compounds.

In spite of all skepticism concerning this gene technology, I look to the future with optimism, with respect to cancer therapy. This optimism is based on some very exciting discoveries and developments which have recently occurred.

By the end of 1983, the German Federal Health Office in Berlin officially licensed a preparation for anticancer treatment called "Carnivora." This product is extracted from the carnivore plant "Dionaea Muscipula" which is found in the Carolinas, in the USA.

Carnivora extract contains at least six different chinoid substances which are known to be gene reparative or, more precisely, they seem to inactivate informa-

tion released by unstable genes, and especially by oncogenes. Droseron and Hydroxydroseron are the names of some of these substances.

A German oncologist working silently in a remote place in north Bavaria, Dr. Keller, is the discoverer of Carnivora's effect. Over the years he has presented remarkable clinical data with his cancer patients. Moreover, it was demonstrated that Carnivora reverts cancer cells to a normal "social" behavior. In medicine, we call this redifferentiation. This reversal of an unsocial cancer cell to normal cell behavior can only be explained by the inactivation of the cancer cell's erratic gene expression. As everyone knows there is no social order unless the discipline of every individual is maintained. If discipline is not maintained sufficiently in a spontaneous way, unfortunately, some kind of Police Department or FBI-type discipline will have to be applied. This principle also applies to the cancer cell. It looks as if the gene-controlling chinoid or iridoide substances from plants or insects work more powerfully, more "mercilessly" than our own. This may explain why insects have successfully survived extremely long periods of terrestrial evolution, irrespective of important changes which took place in the physical conditions on Earth.

Carnivore plants apparently need substances which inactivate unstable or erratic genes, upon the ingestion of the caught insect. Otherwise the plant might be disturbed by the alien genetic material resorbed. Does man carry a similar factor, for the same reason, in his gut? Researchers so far have not yet revealed why the small intestine is especially highly resistant against cancer.

We introduced Carnivora into clinical application in December, 1983. It can be given as an inhalant, as an injection into the muscle, and as drops. Due to its water solubility it can only penetrate tumors of a smaller size, say 8-10 mm deep. In contrast to didrovaltrate it seems to be active against colon cancer, which had also been shown experimentally. It also works against adeno tumors in the nose area and in the lungs, in contrast to didrovaltrate. Furthermore it has an amazingly excellent effect against herpes virus infection and cold sores, both with local application and given internally. It is still not reliably known how successful Carnivora is against tumors which are apparently started by herpes virus, such as cervix and ovarian cancer.

In the United States, a plant extract which comes from Brazil has attracted considerable attention. This extract from tree bark is called Ipe Roxo or Pau d'Arco, and comes from plants called Bignoniaceae, to the family of which the teak tree also belongs. Only the extracts of Bignoniaceae which are insect-eating (carnivore), and which grow in an ozone-rich atmosphere, produce factors which seemingly exert a remarkable anticancer effect. Extracts from non-carnivore Bignoniaceae have no anticancer effect.

It is of course understood that it was only the general public in the USA, not orthodox medicine, which became greatly interested in this remarkable juice from Brazil.

One of the substances found in Ipe Roxo is Lapachol, chemically a relative of the well-known anticancer remedy Daunorubicin.

It is apparent that aldehydic iridoides from insects, or chinoids from plants, inhibit viruses. They possibly inactivate the "undesired" information which is transmitted

(by an infecting virus) to the cellular genome. (Such "undesired" information may also result in the conversion of a normal cell into a cancerous cell.) Insects do not have an immuno-system as found in man or in mammals and yet they are extremely resistant against viral infections and cancers. Do the "gene-repairing" irido-dialdehydes account for this?

In this connection the summer of 1984 brought to us a most encouraging observation: Cancer patients who-since about two years before-were submitted to a protective therapy with squalene proved to stay amazingly free from recurrences. We therefore increased the daily intake of squalene to about 6-8 grams and more and were able to improve the obtained results on patients with established disease. As already mentioned squalene represents about 70% of the shark's liver oil, it is not found in other fish.

Squalene is a rather immediate precursor of steroids, but even more so of substances such as the aforementioned iridodials which very likely serve as a gene repair substance. This may well explain the anti-cancer effect of squalene in both the shark and in our patients.

However, there is an even more important observation to make: All species which are seemingly resistant against viruses and cancer like insects and like the shark also convert important quantities of space (tachyon) energy into bio-electrical energy. About 70-90% of the energy released by sharks and by insects may stem from space energy, not necessarily from food. In the case of the shark the conversion principle seems to be the squalene itself. We know this from the studies of olive oil which contains about 2 % of squalene. Olive oil exhibits an extremely powerful Kirlian effect.

It is well possible that the gene repair substances which we carry in ourselves or which we may ingest need a highly energetic stimulus for their activation. The energy for this stimulus can only come from a space field energy conversion. Such a conversion requires-among other factors-the integrity of the cell membrane's condenser function which is found to be defective in cancer cell membranes.

The case of the iridodials may give an example: The 'closed' or 'covert' becomes an open dialdehyde in order to become reactive. Does the necessary energy for this come from conversion?

You may recall the report on the Priore machine given earlier in this book: radiation with this machine results in lasting disappearance of experimental tumors-also spontaneous ones-in rodents. More so: Trypanosomum equiperdum (equine sleeping disease) infections in mice which are normally deadly can be cured. And: these therapeutic effects can be transfused to another animal by the blood or by the serum. Therefore the curative effect produced by the Priore machine must eventually be connected to a factor circulating in the blood of the treated animal. Are these mysterious factors gene repair substances which were abnormally activated by the Priore radiation? My opinion is yes.

Insects and sharks are phylogenetically extremely old. Their ability to conserve and safeguard their gene system is just superb. Gene repair including anti-cancer and anti-viral is likewise very old and primitive, much older than our sophisticated

and delicate immune systems which are constantly brought to the doctor for possible servicing.

In Germany a very strange custom has prevailed for many decades, and I have seen very many reasonable people swearing by it. It is the eating of certain lice, which normally live on sheep, for the cure of viral hepatitis. Although I have always kept an open mind with respect to unconventional medicine, I had always classified the sheep lice cure as "spooky." Now, with the discovery of the iridoides, even this cure may look different.

It is certainly reasonable to assume that the U.S. Food and Drug Administration, and orthodox medicine, do not have in mind to officially approve the sheep lice cure.

Most recently (in 1984) a special discovery started to concern experienced oncologists in Germany. It has been found that subsequent to the withdrawal of contraceptive pills, after some 20 years of taking them, the incidence of early cancer of the cervix seems to climb drastically. Likewise the respective women experience repeated herpes infections and cold sores.

On the other hand it has been found that while taking contraceptive pills, the incidence of ovarian cancer decreased by more than one third. The incidence of breast cancer, however, is not affected. Ovarian cancer most likely is started by herpes virus, breast cancer most likely not.

If the intake of contraceptive pills is resumed, the incidence of herpes infections and cold sores goes down most drastically, and immediately. It is likely that the gestagenic component in the pills accounts for this "gene-repairing" anticancer and antiherpes effect. The gestagen in the Dutch preparation "Lyndiol" in this connection seems to merit particular interest. We have, therefore, on certain occasions introduced Lyndiol as a cancer therapy. \*)

As you see, some of the gene-repairing therapeutic measures for cancer, as well as protective measures for cancer, are already available and others will be added. This therapy should be applied immediately after the first discovery of, or operation on, a malignant tumor. This is mandatory. Any waiting game is fundamentally wrong. A combination therapy, with reduced toxic chemotherapy or even with radiation treatment, is quite possible in case of doubt. The modern gene-reparative therapy is practically nontoxic. It represents, so to speak, an imitation of the cancer defense of our body. It is not subject to time limitations. Even today, there is no longer any doubt about its high clinical value. In my opinion treatment of cancer in the future belongs to this therapeutic concept. I received many inquiries concerning the important defense steroid DHEA, which belongs to our surveillance system. This steroid paralyses the enzyme glu-cose-6-phosphate-dehydrogenase which is very important to the aggressive dynamics of a cancer cell. Also this substance prevents the transformation of normal cells into cancer cells caused by cancer generating viruses. If you administer this substance to Swiss mice (more than 90% of them, due to their genetic inheritance, are prone to contract breast cancer), the occurrence of breast cancer is prevented in very many cases.

\*) The lacking gestagene after withdrawal of contraceptive pills can successfully be replaced by squalene!

The substance is produced in the body as a sulfate compound (DHEA-S) and circulates in the blood. Initially it is not effective against cancer. By means of a special conversion factor—which possibly comes from the midbrain or the pineal gland, or perhaps the thymus or the small intestinal tissues—DHEA-S is converted into free DHEA. Only 1 or 2 % of the DHEA-S circulating in the blood is effectively converted to DHEA. The question arises of whether the activation factor mentioned above—which perhaps is identical to or similar to serotonin—is responsible for the personality profile of the cancer-resistant person, or whether the lack of it is responsible for the individual having a high cancer risk. In any event, there is no doubt but that the patient with high cancer risk is characterized by indecisiveness, lack of initiative and a complete lack of criminal energy. On the other hand, the more cancer resistant type is characterized—at least during the period of his resistance—by more aggressiveness, more dynamics and a greater love of risks, with occasional carefreeness and criminal activity.

Current research efforts are bent towards obtaining a compound which has the effectiveness of free DHEA and which is blocked against automatic inactivation. It has been observed that an artificial brominated derivative of DHEA apparently satisfies these requirements. In addition, it is experimentally more effective than free DHEA. This would be nothing but the artificial optimization of the natural defense principle against cancer.

We have long been familiar with artificial optimization in experimental medicine. During my activities at the Paul Ehrlich Institute in Frankfurt, the director at that time, Prigge, repeatedly pointed out that the natural tetanus infection left no resistance against new infections, while the artificially produced tetanus vaccine, as an inoculation product, was well suited to do just that.

It is, therefore, in my opinion, teleologically foreseeable that we will be able to find biological, nontoxic cures which will be more effective than those curative mechanisms which the organism normally provides even in the best state of health. Gene repairing substances like the aforementioned iridoïdes from insects or chinoids from plants may possibly have a more powerful anticancer effect than our own anticancer surveillance system. Another example is the cure of trypanosomum equiperdum (sleeping disease) infection in originally healthy mice, with the help of the already mentioned Priore machine. The level of DHEA-S as determined, for example, by the Karlsruhe Laboratory, should be approximately 1.6-3.5 mg/L. In the course of an established cancerous disease, this value slowly decreases, at times to value below 0.1 mg/L. In this case the cancer patient no longer has sufficient starting material to produce enough free DHEA.

Active, free DHEA apparently only paralyzes cancer cells, decisively reducing their vitality. In addition, lymph cells and other white blood cells are required, in order to overcome the paralyzed cells. Thus DHEA can be likened to a rifle that shoots anesthetic pellets. Although the projectile paralyzes, it is still necessary to come and tie up the predator.

There are medications that reduce the level of DHEA-S in the blood, as a side effect. These include, above all, the clofibrates. These substances had been barred from use in Germany by the Federal Health Office, because it appeared that they increased the frequency of intestinal tumors. In the light of our knowledge today,

this seems quite plausible. Nevertheless, since then, clofibrates have once again been assiduously prescribed. In my opinion, however, they should be prescribed only when extremely high blood fat levels really constitute a threat. Incidentally, higher cholesterol values in the blood correlate with a reduced cancer frequency, as well as with higher DHEA values in the blood. And certain medications, such as squalene, which slowly and steadily raise the DHEA-S levels in the blood, also lead simultaneously to an increase in cholesterol levels in the blood. As a rule, this lacks any meaning, however.

The hormone-like steroid DHEA was isolated already in 1934, by the German Nobel laureate Butenandt. The German chemist Windaus, also a Nobel laureate, established its chemical constitution. However, it is primarily to the credit of Arthur Schwartz and his colleagues at Temple University, in Philadelphia, to have identified DHEA's role as an important pillar in our anticancer surveillance system. The papers by Schwartz and his colleagues deserve true admiration. This is also true for the work of those researchers who elucidated the role of unstable genes and oncogenes in the cancer cell genome, and even more so for those who have found ways to inactivate oncogenes.

The statement by biochemist Watson a few years ago that the results of cancer research are "a bunch of shit" is no longer justified. Watson, together with Crick, had obtained a Nobel prize for clarifying the double helix nature of the chromosomes in the cell nucleus.

The main problem, however, in the fight against cancer is the tremendous gap between the state of research and the state of everyday medicine. Bureaucratic time delays run into the decades, not just into years. And the stiffneckedness of orthodox medics sometimes can only be met by a "surgical procedure." Things have to be changed drastically if we really want to bring modern medicine to those who, in deep despair, cry for it.

Following investigations primarily with black people in Atlanta, it became clear already 15 years ago that cervical cancer in women had to have an infectious cause. This was the result of more precise partner analyses.

Today we know that cancer of the cervix is caused-or better yet "started"-by a virus of the herpes family. The start of cervical cancer can be of a fairly aggressive nature and is characterized by one peculiarity: the body's own immunological defense systems, especially those of the lymphocytes and of steroid surveillance, are quite ineffective against this cancer from the very beginning, in contrast to many other tumors. In this context, another peculiarity exists: the administration of sodium fluoride in drinking water and, probably to the same extent, in tablets (also for children) clearly increases the rate of cancer incidence. On the average, based on repeatedly reexamined American and British studies, fluoridated water causes an increase of 15 % in the incidence of cancer in general, throughout the population drinking the fluoridated-water, while the frequency of cervical cancer, even among fluoridated-water drinkers, remains unchanged. This points to the conclusion that those immune systems impaired by sodium fluoride (lymph cell and steroid systems) have limited interaction with cervical cancer. These investigations originated in the Canadian province of Ontario.

On the other hand, there is a peculiarity in connection with the occurrence of cervical cancer which has directly affected my work recently. This is the shortage of a certain complement (C3c) which is a component of blood albumen, having a complex structure, and which must be coupled to antibodies or defensive cells to render their action against viruses effective. This finding allows the conclusion that the shortage of such a complement is responsible for the fact that herpes virus can start its malignant activity on the skin cells of the cervix. Incidentally, a complement deficiency can be eased by supplying magnesium orotate and zinc aspartate, as well as selenium and molybdenum (from cauliflower), and Squalene.

Meanwhile the strong suspicion has arisen that in many other organ tumors, viruses—especially of the herpes group, as well as those of hepatitis-B and the so-called cytomegaloviruses—are more or less co-responsible for the initiation of the malignant process, i.e., for the real cancer genesis in the cell. This suspicion applies to the following tumors: bladder; ovaries<sup>2</sup>; kidneys; prostate; all tumors in the nose, mouth and throat area; certain tumors of the so-called adenocarcinoma type, of the windpipe and the bronchia in the lungs; lymphomas; the so-called clear cell melanomas; melanomas in general; and pancreas, which was repeatedly observed following acute shingles. It also applies to primary liver cancer after earlier viral hepatitis-B. Furthermore, apparently viruses of the herpes group also play a role in Hodgkin's Disease (lymphogranulomatosis). However, the latter must be included among the immune diseases which can also lead to—among other things—the development of equally malignant primary tumors at several locations.

Finally, there are several originally tropical tumors, such as the so-called Burkitt lymphoma, caused by Epstein-Barr viruses, which belong to the herpes group.

Thus the role of a virus in cancer, at least as a causative factor, is apparently much more important than previously imagined. Certain consequences follow from this. The complement (C3c) should be present in sufficient quantities in the blood. A desirable value is 142 mg/L of blood serum. If the value remains below this level, especially in the presence of, or after removal of tumors of the above kind, then the deficient complement must be raised. As we mentioned, this can be accomplished by means of magnesium orotate and zinc aspartate (Inzelloval). Indirectly, the complement deficiency can be balanced by an increased supply of gamma globulin (Beriglobin).

There has been no doubt, for some time, that the massive use of Beriglobin has made a spectacular contribution to obtaining positive therapeutic results. This is especially true for the treatment of Hodgkin's disease (lymphogranulomatosis).

<sup>2</sup> Approximately in 1960, a Munich gynecologist, Dr. Philippine Hartmann, made an extraordinary discovery: If a cell-free extract of a human ovarian cancer is applied to the egg membrane of a chicken egg, so-called cytopathogenic defects occur, i. e., the beginnings of cancerous development. Thus, the human ovarian cancer must contain a perhaps virus-like cancer excitant. While Dr. Hartmann reported on her findings to the world cancer congress in Houston, Texas, in 1970, she was so excited that she lost her voice and could not be understood. Perhaps she had been utterly speechless before the conference because of attitudes of the orthodox Munich cancer clinicians, who, after all, had also been instrumental in the lawsuit against Dr. Issels!

In this context, a further comment will be of great interest. On January 26, 1974, the Greek oncologist, Professor Danopoulos, published some very interesting observations in the British technical journal "The Lancet." Large primary cancer of the liver had undergone remission in several patients following a very simple therapy. The patients received 10-18 grams of urea daily. This is a very inexpensive product. One observed side effect was that the flow of urine was strongly stimulated, since the urea had to be eliminated again. This increased urine flow also detoxifies the body of cancer degradation products. It has also been known for some time, that urea can treat herpes virus infections and hepatitis-B virus infections. And these are precisely the possibly cancer-generating viruses. Since, as a rule, at least, in animal experiments, urea has hardly any healing effect on cancerous tumors, its effect in these special clinical cases apparently depends on its ability to inactivate the virus genome in the cancer cell. We found, in any event, that urea is effective on liver tumors, and especially on the often hard-to-treat tumors in the mouth, nose and throat region.

We must derive yet another piece of information from this observation. It seems obvious that the cancer cell is not quite as autonomous as has been assumed so far. The inactivation of its original starter or generator apparently also threatens its own autonomy. At the 1982 cancer congress in Baden-Baden, another interesting discussion took place, in this context. The Italian researcher Dr. Anna Novi described how liver cancers generated by aflatoxin had been regressed by means of the sulphur-containing peptide glutathion. It was seriously argued that glutathion might be active not so much against the cancer cell itself, as against the aflatoxin, its original starter. Aflatoxin is a strongly carcinogenic substance which is secreted by certain fungi, which themselves thrive on peanuts.

A meaningful cancer therapy must fundamentally follow two principles: the activation, or possibly the awakening, of all processes for the body's own defenses, which are known today or are to be discovered in the future; and the simultaneous attempt to remove the cancerous cell directly, or at least to impair its vitality. This latter method includes cancer surgery, radiation treatments and chemotherapy. From what we have said it is clear that the chemotherapy of cancer—which is largely poisonous—must never be so extensive that valuable mechanisms of the body's own defenses are thoughtlessly damaged.

Besides, a direct, cytostatic therapy which inhibits tumor cells is often necessary, whether it be subtoxic or nontoxic, and even if immunotherapy is in progress. Because of their "greed", tumor cells have the tendency to consume substances that are of vital importance to the defense system. They simultaneously thrive on them and accelerate their growth. Thus, substances essential to the immune defense system—such as magnesium, zinc, vitamin B2 and B12—can unintentionally serve as food for the tumor while the defense system suffers from their lack, at the same time. For this reason, one must always attempt to achieve an internal paralysis of the tumor cell, so that it cannot become a source of competition for the defense system's requirements.

In addition to the known toxic chemotherapy—which we also use to a limited extent—there are a few additional means of influencing the vitality of the cancer cell directly, without simultaneously producing poisonous effects. This area includes

the urea therapy mentioned earlier, as well as the application of the bitter almond materials and Arbutin. Increasing the normally depressed pH of the cancer cell—i.e., a deacidification—is also gaining in interest now. I already mentioned the therapy with cesium or rubidium, introduced for this purpose by the physicist Brewer. This therapy has proven to be effective both in animals and clinically. By increasing the pH in the cancer cell, certain enzymes that are important to the cancer cell's vitality are increasingly inactivated.

It looks as if the element germanium works the same way. In addition, due to the redox-complexes which it forms, it may also serve as a gene protective agent. The anticancer effect of germanium has been revealed by several Japanese investigators, as was its antiviral effect.

The Italian veterinarian Bonifacio observed that goats remain remarkably free from cancer. Through sterile filtration, he then extracted a substance from the feces and urine of goats, which has a wholesome, if not healing, effect on human cancer patients. More recent investigations showed that it must be a very small molecule, possibly a sterically deviant form of phenylalanine, or tryptophane, or tyrosine (which are aminoacids). Such sterically abnormal aminoacids could block cancer metabolism. For the rest, the conclusion is not new: we learned as students that the exclusive ingestion of goat's milk can cause a form of anemia, for the reasons mentioned earlier, called "goat's milk anemia." A good twenty years had to pass before orthodox medicine in Italy adopted this discovery. Since the Italian state forbids the official medical application, the Bonifacio extract must be obtained on Vatican land. Thus we cannot say any longer today that the Church is the "keeper of the grail" of orthodox scientific theories.

For over twenty years, Dr. Ernst Hartmann in Eberbach, on the Neckar River, has made invaluable advances in research on the so-called geopathogenic zones and in disseminating knowledge about them. Meanwhile, large portions of the German population have accepted that "one can very easily contract cancer if one always lives over a water vein." As already mentioned, during the twenties and thirties, the world renowned surgeon Sauerbruch was already advising those patients of his who had been operated on for cancer not to return to their original sleeping place. This can be read in Dr. Issel's biography, and Sauerbruch even explained it to me personally, while he was a resident at Pyrmont as an elderly gentleman. He also wrote this in his famous biography "This Has Been My Life."

The most recent knowledge about the physical properties of the Tachyon-Field and its abnormal states leads us to expect, with great probability, that "geopathogenic zones" play a decisive role in the development of cancer cells and cancerous tumors. Today we have valuable information about this. I shall have to refrain from going into further details, because this would come too close to infringing on confidential research results. The phenomenon is directly related to tachyon physics. 'Scroll Waves' are the substrate of geopathic zones.

According to studies I initiated, at least 92 % of all the cancer patients I examined have remained for long time periods—especially with respect to their sleeping place—in geopathogenic zones. Knowledge about these matters has become so widespread in Germany that at the end of 1982, "Welt am Sonntag" (The World on Sunday) and the widely disseminated magazine "Hbr Zu" (Listen) reported on it.

In my opinion, it is essential that tumor patients as well as patients suffering from multiple sclerosis be apprised of this information, and depart geopathogenic zones. While a broad spectrum of the German lay public accepts this, such ideas continue to be rejected as nonsense and quackery by orthodox cancer physicians. Please, go to one of the larger German or American cancer centers and ask about this!

Lately the unconvinceable phalanx in orthodox cancer medicine can be confronted with very solid scientific facts. An article entitled "Pulsing Electromagnetic Fields Induce Cellular Transcription" appeared in "Science" magazine on June 17, 1983. For the layman, this article indicated that very weak electromagnetic pulses of frequencies between 5 and 25 Hz can produce cancer cells. It is exactly these frequencies (they are called ELF-extremely low frequencies) which become active in geopathogenic zones and which are among several others induced by underground water arteries, which, beneath the Earth's surface, are moving forward as low frequency turbulence.

Removal of cancer-stricken patients from geopathogenic zones absolutely belongs to the conscientious duties of an oncologist. Many times unserious and ineffective devices and blankets are offered which supposedly neutralize the damaging effects of the geopathogenic zones. In reality, mechanical shielding devices cannot be effective. On the other hand, some devices which neutralize, in part, damaging frequencies, are obviously effective and can be taken seriously from the scientific viewpoint. This is true for the "North-South Rectifier", offered by the Henry Weber Company in Switzerland, 6311 Allenwinden, as well as for the devices developed by Dr. Oberbach in Germany. Incidentally the First Lady of Germany, Dr. Veronica Carstens, wife of the President of the Federal Republic of Germany, is doing outstanding work to encourage the medical field to recognize and research geopathogenic zones. It would lead us too far afield here to explain the reasons why the biologically damaging effects in these geopathogenic zones are caused by the Tachyon-Field.

In contrast to Germany, in the USA, knowledge about the damaging effects of geopathogenic zones is not widespread at all. The majority of American cancer patients I asked, have no idea what a "dowser" is. According to the dictionary, this is the official designation for a water diviner.

In my estimation, the serious dowser is still the best "measuring instrument" to identify geopathogenic zones. On the other hand, the electronics engineer Desel in Beckum (Westphalia) directs a leading German laboratory in developing recording instruments for geopathogenic zones. It is his goal to become independent of the individual imponderables which are necessarily a part of a human dowser, and instead have available a neutral measuring instrument. It is known, for example, that a charged capacitor discharges more rapidly in a geopathogenic zone. Very sensitive film will also show density effects in long-term exposures. Very recently the German physicist Meersmann developed an instrument, the magentic detector of which responds to geopathogenic zones. The inventor came up with excellent testing results. However, some of the comparison tests I performed show that, to date, the well-qualified human dowser is difficult to replace. We have certain ideas why this is the case for the time being.

In the USA, the president of the American Association of Dowsers, Mr. Vince Wiberg, and Christopher Bird, have written very interesting books on dowsing. Bird's wonderful book, "The Divining Hand", was published by E. P. Dutton in New York. I feel that for any oncologist (and for any patient) who wants to know, the treatise contained in this book is a necessity.

The same is true for a little 48-page book, "A History of Dowsing and Energy Relationships" by Erwin E. Stark, ISBN 0-89491-038-8, available from 5350 Strohm Ave, Suite 2, North Hollywood, CA 91601, USA.

In addition to geopathogenic zones, artificial alternating current electrical fields have distinctly damaging effects. For this reason, we should by all means avoid electrically heated pillows and blankets. This applies to cancer patients, as well as to rheumatic patients and those with chronic kidney basin ailments, a fairly common condition. The alternating field radiated from the heating pad inactivates the electrostatic filtering system which normally keeps the urinary tract passages germ free.

By the way, it has been known for many years that people working in electric transformer stations develop a higher incidence of leukemia. More recently, a research group from the University of Colorado reported that indeed, as suspected for quite some time now, people living in the vicinity of powerful electric mains suffer from a higher cancer incidence.

In early 1984, the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency took a position on these findings and stated that more research in this area will be necessary. This however, would require special funding for the forthcoming fiscal years.

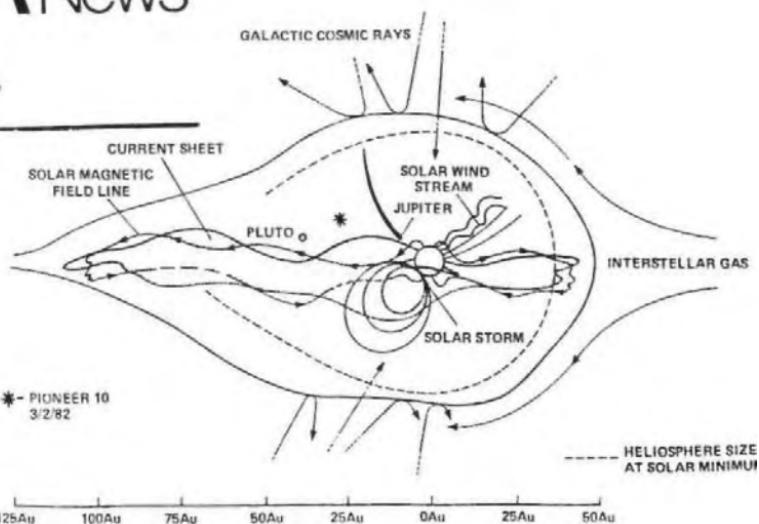
It is very likely that Edison already knew about the health-harming effects of AC and, therefore, proposed to stay with DC technology. It is very likely that with the introduction of gravity field energy conversion, we will see a return to DC technology, in order to obtain a healthier environment.

My deceased friend Alexander Poniatoff, founder of the electronics firm AMPEX, directed heating pad sales at General Electric in his younger years. Based on his experience, he could not help but warn daily against these things. In his office, a direct field generator started up every hour. In addition he cautioned cancer patients never to remain in rooms at more than 18 degrees centigrade, because at higher temperature levels, the body's immune defense system falls drastically. This observation is correct and has been confirmed experimentally. For years I have been waging a battle against overheated sick rooms-especially, hospital rooms. My success never last long, especially for American patients.

Any experienced tumor physician and many experienced nurses know that in early fall there is an increase in tumor patients at the doctor's office or at the hospital. By asking about this situation, the patient can, incidentally, learn to what extent his physician is familiar with cancerous diseases. Animal experiments also confirm this unique enhancement of cancerous growth in the period from the end of August to the first nights with frost. The reduction in the body's own defense capacity is up to 30%.

The NASA Research Center at Moffet Field has published a very interesting map of the heliosphere. According to it, twice a year the planets must pass through a

## HELIOSPHERE AT SOLAR MAXIMUM



"current sheet" and magnetic field lines. Near August 28, Earth enters a particularly dense bunching of these lines. Thus, apparently, electromagnetic or electro-dynamic factors are responsible for the drop in body defenses at this time of the year. A physician must consider this in his therapy, just as he must consciously take advantage of the favorable phase from January on.

It should not be necessary to mention that orthodox medicine does not offer any of these important suggestions, even though the standard reference work, "Biological Effects of Magnetic Fields", by Professor Madelaine Barnothy of Chicago, was published some 20 years ago.

Many patients have asked me on repeated occasions for proposals and guidelines on a cancer diet. The answer is easy.

### Foods to be Avoided or Restricted

1. No meat and no sausage. (In the case of exhaustion, lack of blood protein, or cachexia, very little meat-six or seven ounces per week.)
2. Little cheese.
3. Very little sugar.

4. Very little fast-release carbohydrates, such as pastries and puddings.
5. No shellfish, because of high nuclein content.
6. No smoking.
7. Very little alcohol.
8. No "junk" beverages.
9. No apple juice (too rich in glucose).
10. No distilled water.

## Foods to be Preferred

1. Oat meal, millet, whole grain bread.
2. Skim milk.
3. Fish in limited quantity.
4. Fruit and fibrous vegetables, cooked and raw.
5. Carrot juice.
6. Pancreatic enzyme preparations.
7. Omniflora capsules, "Eupalan" bifidum flora containing milk.

I have read quite a few diet books, and one of them is really outstanding in every respect. Therefore, I recommend it very highly. It is "Nature's Kitchen", by Dr. Donald R. Whitaker and Barbara Durham Flournoy, Word of Life Christian School, Lufkin, TX, available from Lufkin Printing Company, Inc., 1030 North First Street, Lufkin, TX 75901. It contains scriptural principles and over 200 recipes to aid in prevention of Cancer, Heart Disease, Arthritis and Diabetes.

All of the statements made here are not simply unproven assertions. They are sufficiently proven knowledge. Patients in risk of cancer have a right to benefit from them. Even more, they are entitled to them, as can be ascertained from Professor Kuchenhoff's comments. And they should not be provided as a matter of last resort, when the disease is already far advanced. They should be provided immediately after first diagnosis or operation for a malignant disease.

## **EXAMPLE: Partnership Between Physician and Patient**

The treatment of long-term, chronic diseases requires long-term, constant therapy, and this, in turn, presupposes the patient's understanding. Only if this precondition is met can he master the required readiness for obedient collaboration (this is called compliance). In order to create the basis for this, certain principles of

preventive medicine should be taught in school, for instance, in biology class. As a patient, the individual should receive informative reading material, in addition to dietary instructions. Furthermore, the consultation in the doctor's office should be taped on a cassette and given to the patient as documentation.

More health for the same money can be achieved only through truly committed and obedient cooperation from the patient. For several reasons, part of this should include at least some transient participation in the costs of treatment by the patient himself, and a notification of the total expenditures actually incurred.

Orthodox medicine, just like government bureaucracy, does not offer such proposals or, at best, offers them in a very bungling or clumsy manner.

The contrasts I point out here between what orthodox medicine offers and an alternative, serious, scientific medicine are only a small portion of what in truth could be said. Perhaps some day this material will motivate me to present expanded concepts. The paucity of orthodox medicine's offerings in some areas, especially with respect to the treatment of chronic illnesses, reminds me of the extraordinarily skimpy offerings of goods in the warehouses of certain countries. In both cases, the paucity surely has the same root: the inefficiency of a society overly steeped in collectivism.

## **EXAMPLE: Partnership Between Physician and Medical Insurance**

After my extensive lecture which took place in the Colony Square Hotel in Atlanta, a gentleman followed me into the hotel elevator. He was consultant to about 24 insurance firms concerned with profitability planning. He, as well as one of his well-known colleagues in Los Angeles, was completely aware of the full impact of the revolutionary change in medicine, on insurance computations.

Remarkable numbers can already be seen:

- a) Cost for toxic chemotherapy of a Mesothelioma by Prof. O. in Stuttgart, with out result: DM 63,000.00.

A follow-up therapy on the basis of modern eumetabolic medicine, with recuperation for eight years and more: DM 11,000.00 (total for eight years of treatment).

- b) Bypass surgery costs, with evaluation of long-term follow-up, versus the most modern enzyme therapy. You may guess the difference between these two positions.
- c) The very primitive protective methods for treating cancer currently being practiced, or the lack of protective methods at all, versus the most modern eumetabolic protective treatment for cancer. You may guess the difference between these two positions.
- d) The very primitive and ineffective protective therapy currently being practiced for preventing heart attack, versus treatment with magnesium orotate, carnitine, selenium, bromelaine, and wobenzyme, including the calculation of fol-

low-up costs and detrimental results. The difference between these two positions will probably exceed your imagination.

- e) Chemotherapy and radiation therapy *for cancer, versus the most modern gene repairing therapy.*

A former FDA official in Washington has stated that radiation technology, for the most part, will be antiquated, as will be the manufacturers thereof (look at what happened as a result of microchips). The same is true for costly methods of diagnosis, because the superiority of the gene technology makes these methods partly obsolete.

The difference between these two positions may also exceed the limits of your imagination.

One can arbitrarily add to this list.

Physicians and pharmaceutical companies need not fear for their livelihood. They may take consolation in the fact that they will not become penniless. They need only be accomodating. This is important for young physicians coming out of orthodox medical schools; in fact, it is more important for them than for the older experienced practitioners. One thing is for sure-the insurance companies will surely change their strategies drastically in the future.

And social security (and pension) funds will have to search long and hard to locate the necessary additional funds. After retirement, life expectancy could increase drastically.

Maybe the tachyon technology will be able to help solve this problem. Surely no solution can be found as long as we continue living in the era of fireplace technology.

# **Mainstream, Orthodoxy, Science, and Politics**

It is particularly deplorable when representatives of orthodox theories or of orthodox medicine pronounce binding judgments on ideas, procedures or methods without ever having personally performed or applied them. For some years now, in Germany, a woman professor of forensic medicine has caused some comments. Up and down the country at congresses and even specialized congresses she has degraded biological concepts for cancer therapy. And after she defamed even the most recent, scientifically very interesting developments in cell and tissue therapy (the so-called xenogenic therapy), a highly respected scientist countered that she-Madame Professor-was a typical case for precisely such therapy. In fact, she has substantial personal experience neither in the area of cancer research, nor in the even much more difficult field of cancer therapy.

The American Cancer Society also sent a spokesperson throughout the United States attacking biological cancer therapy methods, such as mandelonitriles, and warning people against such "quackery." I experienced this lady as a partner on David Sachs' TV show in Los Angeles. With no serious technical knowledge in these matters, she delivered some errant nonsense. One wonders why the American Cancer Society did not send a qualified oncologist from among its members to such a presentation. Probably he would have gone down with flying colors-at least there would have been some style to the effort.

In the medical field, publicists from outside the field are listened to because, for the normal physician it is practically impossible, no matter how big an effort he makes, to penetrate the enormous field of medicine in all its dimensions, even to a small extent. "The spirit of medicine is hard to grasp", says Goethe in his "Dr. Faustus." In 1959, a large pharmaceutical company, at home both in Europe and in the United States, conducted a public relations study on suitable advertising methods. The result was that at the time, the average physician had less of an understanding of medications than the average citizen had of automobiles. For this reason, they stated, it is necessary to advertise medications "placatorily", while automobiles could be advertised informatively. Typical examples: "Librium, the sunglasses for the psyche" (placatory advertising); and "The special advantages of front-wheel drive in DKW (now Audi) cars are..." (informative advertising). This bad habit, of claiming competence without having it, seems to have crept into even the evaluation of new developments in energy technology by the responsible German federal departments, with consequent enormous damage to the Federal Republic of Germany and its citizens. Does this also apply to the US? "The Day We Bombed Utah?"

This Byzantine high-handedness, which during the Middle Ages was exercised by the church, and today is practiced by the bureaucratic collectives, is particularly widespread in medicine. For example, a professor of internal medicine in West Berlin, predominantly a heart specialist, is casting value judgements on the value, or rather, disvalue, of ozone treatment without himself having treated a single patient with it. He never even watched it. This example is typical of hundreds of other cases. Unfortunately, not infrequently, other physicians and patients will believe such things, and the resulting damage can be enormous.\*<sup>)</sup> The truth is that the use of ozone therapy is nearly irreplaceable in internal medicine.

<sup>\*)</sup> See chapter on multiple sclerosis in this book!

As a consequence of the so-called Kefauver Amendment (introduced in 1961 by the very influential U.S. Senator of the same name), the American drug surveillance authority, the FDA (Food and Drug Administration) was empowered to pass on the efficacy of a drug and to admit it, or, if the efficacy was judged to be insufficient, to reject it.

From a non-orthodox point of view, such a bureaucratic authority, as well as the employees to whom the questions would be addressed, could never be technically qualified to make such judgments in the first place. A value determination can only be rendered by a physician with direct experience, by the patient and by the manufacturer-and nobody else. It is very interesting to contemplate the results of this legislation today. The capabilities of American medicine have developed very well in all areas, to the extent that they were not overly restricted by the FDA. This includes, for example, research, surgery and, in part, anesthesiology.

In contrast, the standards of official American medicine, with respect to internal therapy for chronic ailments, have decayed severely, and in some cases to an incredibly simplistic level. This is because if the physician does not become familiar with new therapeutic concepts, then this technical knowledge-no matter how harsh this may sound-is exposed to great deterioration. This can also occur for the German social insurance doctor, as a consequence of the passage of collectivistic cost reduction laws. In the United States, this castration of medical therapies has made patients first prick up their ears, and then become very critical, with the result that today we are faced with a great mass exodus of American patients to outside the United States. By now, this is an important economic factor for Mexico. This is also true of some German communities. While many of the Americans and Canadians seeking help outside the United States arrive at irresponsible doors and end up with negative experiences, the exodus continues to grow. Thanks to the evolving conditions, namely socialist mass medicine in Germany, developments there have taken a slightly different direction. Approximately 12 million West Germans entrust themselves to "medical healers" who do not belong to the educated medicine profession.

Knowing of this development, it is very gratifying to learn that President Reagan has expressed the idea of taking away from the FDA the authority to determine the *effectiveness* of a medication, as well as the right to ban it, or not to authorize its use. Undoubtedly, some resistance to this idea will be forthcoming, especially from the orthodox, collectivistic representatives. However, the civil rights movements against a government-regulated health policy, especially in the sector of medicine, is incredibly strong even now and continuous to grow. Thus Reagan would mobilize for himself, a large additional voter potential with such a decision. This would be true especially of the less affluent members of society, the ones who could not yet be sufficiently motivated by the new economic orientation.

An outsider can hardly imagine the sacrosanct arrogance, disdain, intolerance and often sarcasm, which is sometimes displayed by the representatives of orthodox medicine towards those who are critical of them, or even think differently than they do, including lay assistance groups (for example, for cancer-endangered patients). This can be experienced by any non-orthodox physician or scientist, as

well as by the exceedingly well-qualified directors of the German League for Cancer Patients, a German lay organization. In addition, countless patients in Europe and America have had such experiences.

In "The World On Sunday", Paul C. Martin has amply documented the fact that such an aggressive, insolent behavior can always be observed whenever the vultures start circling overhead (and have not yet struck), i.e., whenever bankruptcy is threatening.

Possibly this is just as true in economics and politica as it is in areas of orthodox medicine, parts of which have obviously failed, and in related insurance and political structures.

In November, 1981, I spoke at a conference on cardiac metabolism in Baden-Baden and I described from my own experiences a particularly and historically important episode concerning an argument with orthodox medicine. This predominantly historical medical paper has met with such an enormous, positive response<sup>1</sup> that I decided to repeat it here, in abbreviated form and geared towards a layman's understanding.

<sup>1</sup> The paper was eventually sent by one clinical research department of a major industry to all German pharmaceutical plants.

# Ten Years Since the Molkenkur Hotel "COUNCIL"

More than ten years ago, in November, 1971, at the Molkenkur ("wheycure") Hotel near Heidelberg, in the hotel's large auditorium, the both famous and infamous "council" against Stuttgart internist Berthold Kern took place.

Kern pointed out, with particular emphasis, an internist's experience which has existed since the end of the 20's, according to which the administration of g-ouabaine is able to alleviate or even remove the symptoms of angina pectoris. In addition, he expressed the opinion that the usual forms of cardiac infarctions or, more precisely, heart muscle necroses, were consequences of metabolic disturbances in the heart muscle. *He claimed that the generation of cardiac infarctions had no direct relationship to the changes in the coronary arteries.*

Kern was, by no means, an isolated case, with such a pronouncement. Quite the contrary, at the German Congress of Internal Medicine, in 1962, the outstanding Miinster clinician, *W. H. Hauss*, had already pointed out that, according to *Feiks*, both the quantity and the intensity of coronary thrombosis formation increased with the number of survival days following the start of cardiac infarction, and that possibly the *occlusion of coronary arteries by thrombosis was a consequence of cardiac infarction and heart necrosis*, rather than their cause. In his chapter, "Electrolytes and Cardiovascular Diseases", in *Bajusz's work of the same title* (Karger, New York, 1966), *Nieper* goes into great detail about the lack of coronary occlusions in cardiac infarction. During several extensive private discussions with *Nieper*, *Elliot Corday* made the point that he and his private collaborators were of the opinion that the patchy nature of heart muscle necrosis in cardiac infarctions seemed to point towards *myocardiogenic mechanisms playing an essential role in triggering the necrosis*.

Kern particularly pointed out the very important work of pathologist Baroldi, performed at the U.S. Army Pathological Institute in Washington. One of the many essential results found by Baroldi was that, in comparable groups, the changes in coronary systems of patients who died of cardiac infarction, and those who died of other diseases, even without angina pectoris, are not significantly different.

By employing a particularly intelligent filling technique for the coronary system—using slowly polymerizing neoprene-Baroldi was able to show that heart muscle necrosis during cardiac infarction did not have to depend on coronary occlusion; that furthermore, due to the process of heart muscle dissolution, some vessels were destroyed at the same time; and, lastly, that the collateral supply could be extraordinarily efficient during partial occlusion of the main coronary artery.

Incidentally, during a conference in Baden-Baden in 1973, i.e., two years after the "council" against Kern at the Molkenkur Hotel, the Swedish cardiologist *Ehrhardt*

stated that, using the criteria of the location of radiatively labeled fibrinogen, in his investigation, *coronary thrombosis, in all cases, had to have occurred after heart muscle necrosis, not before.*

Kern claimed that the oral administration of g-ouaba'i'ne not only had an antiangina effect, it also drastically reduced the frequency of cardiac infarction. (This has since been confirmed by an important study in the Ruhr mining district.)

That statement was further substantiated because shortly before, *Manfred von A rdenne* was able to prove that the effect of orally administered g-ouabai'ne was to reduce or stop the lowering of the pH level in the heart muscle, following the tying off of the coronary arteries.

This motivated *Manfred von A rdenne* to present his theory stipulating that the decrease in the pH value (to higher acidity) is responsible for the labilization of lysosomes in heart muscle cells. The outflow of lysosomal enzymes thus started the damage to other pre-labilized lysosomes, to the extent that we must talk of a lysosomal chain reaction. We know today that von Ardenne's concept of a lysosomal chain reaction as the cause of heart muscle necrosis and "cardiac infarction" has a serious claim to truth. May I be allowed to point out *Schnell's* important work. He was able to show that the shock observed with heart muscles necrosis is due to the excessive outflow of lysosomal enzymes, whereas Nieper could demonstrate very high levels of such enzymes in the bloodstream during the development of an infarction. It was experimentally quite likely that orally absorbed g-ouabai'ne could prevent such a chain reaction.

The evaluation of strophanthine G's (g-ouabaine's) oral absorption was and still remains controversial. It appears to be true that strophanthine G is very intensively and perhaps completely absorbed via the mucous membrane in the mouth. However, during this absorption it loses the residue of the rhamnosyl, as von Ardenne showed with his investigations. (In the meantime [in 1983], the oral resorption has been fully confirmed.)

Nieper was able to show in 1961 that intravenously injected strophanthine G (g-ouabaine) has a different effect from that which is administered orally. Intravenous strophanthine G strengthens the heart performance, as is known. The ratio of lactic acid to pyruvic acid increases in the process. In contrast, orally absorbed strophanthine G, even in larger doses, has hardly any strengthening effect on the heart. Instead, the ratio of lactic to pyruvic acid decreases, which must be seen as a normalization of the endangered heart metabolism. The same effect is accomplished with magnesium-potassium-aspartate (Laborit, Nieper).

The concept of oral g-ouabaine therapy, involving the repudiation of cardiac infarction as a direct consequence of coronary sclerosis, and the repudiation of coronary thrombosis as a trigger of cardiac infarction, by a practicing general internist and by a non-physician conducting research in the German Democratic Republic, was publicized in the lay press, along with the claim that cardiac infarction could be at least partially prevented. All of this was too much to be accepted by orthodox cardiology. This was particularly so because Schettler, the president of the German Society for Internal Medicine, had already been questioned on television regarding this controversy (at the same time that his hiring by the German marga-

rine industry was being discussed). Kern and some of his advocates were then summoned for a discussion at the Molkenkur Hotel near Heidelberg.

Only three well-known cardiologists could not be persuaded to become involved in this matter. Erich Lang, at the time already in Erlangen, did not appear, nor did Kay Blumberger, who had already been informed by his outstanding teacher Edens of the possible infarction-preventing effect of strophanthine G, or at least, that strophanthine G is metabolically more favorable for the patient threatened with infarction, than is digitalis.

W. H. Hauss, from Munster, sat in front, in the center, at the beginning of the "show" (the center aisle was almost full). Those familiar with the situation knew of Hauss' strong sympathies towards a revision of the orthodox mechanistic concepts of cardiac infarction. (See his considerations at the German Internist's Congress of 1962, already mentioned here.)

When he recognized the purpose of the proceedings, he left, approximately 20 minutes into the "show", silently, and shaking his head. This, incidentally, was not the first time the towering intellectual format of this man became apparent.

## **The Orthodox Concept of Cardiac Infarction is Wrong**

Today we know that the orthodox concept of the genesis of cardiac infarction, and its therapeutic prevention, is fundamentally wrong. Those who, during the witch-hunt against Kern at the Molkenkur Hotel in 1971, were the loudest and the most active, also carry the heaviest responsibility for the dire, unforeseeable consequences of this medical aberration. This is because attempts are still being made to control cardiac infarction by mechanistic manipulation of the coronary vessel system alone, or by means of substances that have a toxic effect on the cellular respiratory metabolism, such as nitrocompounds. In reality, such practices must be classified as less significant, additional procedures. Endangered patients are being deprived of enzyme therapy to combat and reverse vessel impairments and to constantly dissolve thromboses, just as they are deprived of substance therapy and substrate-correcting therapy with magnesium carriers, selenium, lithium orotate, hydrogen and chloride ions and oral g-ouabaine.

## **The Issels Trial and the Kern Tribunal**

I was personally fortunate enough to participate-in part, actively and in part, as an observer-in the appeal of the Issels trial in 1964, and in the council against Kern, at the Molkenkur Hotel in 1971. While the platform was different, both cases represented the aggression, with great verve and even malice, of orthodoxy against those who think differently. In both cases, this aggression was initiated by orthodoxy, at a time when the work by those brought under attack showed serious, progressive success with positive expectations for the future. In both cases its purpose was to defend a dogma and the associated positions within orthodox medicine,

applying every kind of dirty trick imaginable. In both cases the assault by the orthodoxy failed completely. In the case of the cancer medicine and the Issels trial, this has already been proven and is documented.

The collapse of orthodox positions on the subjects of cardiac infarction and heart necrosis is imminent.

Kern endured over 3 1/2 hours of antagonistic shouting from dozens of "specialists", with indifference and without being substantially affected by it. As a rule, he repeated his arguments, without becoming involved in attacks, much better than the attackers were able to remain on Kern's medical-empirical plane. To paraphrase the German humoristic poet Christian Morgenstern, as far as the attacking orthodox phalanx was concerned, scientifically, Kern was "non-existent in the general sense of civic convention." It was precisely this particular attribute that seemed to whip his opponents into such a blinding, white-hot fury, that they did not realize how, one after the other, they found themselves before their own historically pre-programmed court of inquiry, which they themselves had created out of their own misconceptions of the scientific method.

In his book "Mein Kampf gegen den Krebs" (My Battle Against Cancer), the title for which came from the publishers' philosophical outlook, Issels describes in great detail the process during his trial proceedings and the background to his trial. Personally I had always been familiar with these details. However, a large portion of the public (probably including most physicians) was not, as a rule, familiar with them. Issels also reports correctly that victory in the trial against him by the orthodox clinicians and the representatives of the Bavarian Chamber of Physicians was the precondition to stopping the work of some 50 oncologists working an alternative therapies. This failed more than completely. The phalanx of orthodox cardiology can now consider themselves in the same predicament.

In both cases, the supporters of the full-scale attacks, against those who think in different scientific terms, chose very unsuitable subjects, which undoubtedly is an indication of their blindness with respect to their own position as well. Thus, certain technical inadequacies in both Issels and Kern were overstated-especially since the inadequacies in the orthodox camp are even larger. In contrast, the power of the historical dynamics which were to become manifest as a result of these controversies was hopelessly underestimated. Issels revealed himself as a fighter with remarkable recovery and sustaining power. Today, 20 years after the conclusion of his trial, we know that he succeeded in reversing the thrust of the deadly weapons used against him. The history and the results of that trial are more current than ever. Berthold Kern is entirely different. He is a working internist and family physician, not a partner for scientific battle rhetoric, because his intellectual world and his methodology are on an entirely different plane. And yet, he had more trump cards of scientific truth in his hands than his opponents could appreciate.

## In the Future, Medicine without an Ivory Tower

Undoubtedly both the Issels trial and the council against Kern are two of the most significant events of the century, from the viewpoint of medical history. Here the first steps were taken towards a redefinition of what constitutes, in medicine, true scientific method. Simultaneously, new standards were set for the interaction between medicine and society. In the future, an ivory tower can exist for medicine no more than an isolation of the public from the problems of medicine—especially the unpleasant ones.

While the ice-cold shower of this unpleasantness rains upon orthodox cancer medicine, and while it is forced to look into the mirror of failure, preventive cardiology still has to face that fate. By now, 22 years have passed since the Australian clinician Parsons showed, with a large group of patients, that the intramuscular injection of high doses of magnesium drastically reduced mortality due to cardiac infarction by 92%. Anything higher than this percentage level is the area of proven cause and effect, biostatistically speaking. The 100 % level will never be attained in biology and medicine.

Meanwhile, with the application of magnesium orotate, magnesium aspartate hydrochloride, and selenium compounds, with control of blood pressure using hydrogen and chloride ions, with the application of enzymes that can partially redress the pathologic changes to the coronary arteries, and with orally administered strophanthine G, which started the battle in the first place, a 92% success rate in the prevention of cardiac infarction was achieved. Nevertheless, the majority of coronary patients and those in danger of cardiac infarction, are still offered only orthodox therapy alone, using nitrocompounds, synthetic, poisonous calcium antagonists and coronary surgery, without any of the modern alternatives. The anticoagulant therapy (using coumarin, for example) has only a reduced, and sometimes disputed, protective effect. None of these orthodox treatments can substantially affect the pathogenic process of coronary heart disease—or the danger from cardiac infarction. And this is the true test for the backwardness of orthodoxy. I cannot imagine that in the future all patients in danger of cardiac infarction will be satisfied so readily without defending themselves. This is because the interaction between medicine and society is now determined by new laws.

The "council" against Dr. Kern at the Molkenkur Hotel has been partially preserved on magnetic tape.

## A Letter

In February of 1977, over six years after the Molkenkur Hotel, a Swiss professor of cardiology, active in northern Germany, who at the Molkenkur Hotel had been encouraged to speak out vociferously, writes as follows (excerpts):

"... when Dr. H. Sch., obviously a follower of Mr. Kern's theses, which in my estimation are completely confused and which have not been scientifically proven..."

"... I am in complete agreement with Professor C, in that, to date, not a single preventive treatment for coronary sclerosis, or heart disease, exists..."

"... As to my friend Professor P., in Baltimore, like the rest of us, he has been only marginally interested in magnesium and other rare electrolytes(!!!)... but certainly infarction prevention cannot be achieved by this means..."

"... Kern's, and oral strophanthine G, I have no intention of discussing here. It would be a waste of paper and time, because 'those persons' are unable to supply even the smallest scientific proof for their thesis..." et cetera

This type of argumentation clearly shows that scientifically confirmed results not conforming to the orthodox concepts are simply ignored as "unproven."

In reality, of course, the archieves are full-and even overflowing-concerning the subject of heart necrosis and cardiac infarction prevention using magnesium and oral strophanthine G. The same is true for prevention of arteriosclerosis, arteriolitis (disease of the small arteries) and coronary sclerosis. Once again, maintaining the dogma has become more important than the patient's welfare.

# **Orthodoxy in Medicine and Constitutional Rights**

And what does the constitution say regarding the problem that has developed around orthodox medicine? Fortunately there are several lawyers who are increasingly dealing with this problem. Judge Luther Bohanon caused something of a stir in the USA when he opened a breach for the bitter-almond (mandelonitrile) therapy for cancer. And the pronouncements and positions recently adopted by the German public and constitutional lawyer, Professor Dr. jur. Gunther Kuchenhoff, are simply sensational.

Thus, Kuchenhoff has for some time held the view that the so-called double-blind studies are unconstitutional. If harm befalls a patient who, unwittingly, is in the only-apparently-treated "control group", and if some harm could have been prevented by better treatment, then a situation exists in which penal law applies.

In medicine, the orthodoxy still demands such double-blind studies and "randomized studies."

On another occasion Kuchenhoff wrote: "Also the duress caused by 'Transparency Lists' and 'Price-comparison Lists' issued by public institutions would be unconstitutional." In the same context, Dr. Greiser's "Discrimination List", referred to earlier, should be mentioned.<sup>1</sup>

What is remarkable is that with this interpretation of the law, Kuchenhoff finds himself in very prominent company-American President Reagan shares this concept. It is for this very reason that he would gladly limit the freedom-choking powers of the FDA, the federal drug authority in Washington.

Towards the end of 1981, Kuchenhoff's competent hand penned an opinion on "Empirical Medicine From a Judicial View." The text was published in January, 1982 in "Acta Medica Empirica." The text has to be read several times to comprehend the elementary explosive effect in it. Here are some selected quotations:

"When new alternative methods are not applied as an ultimate solution, then a rigid adherence to established methods of orthodox medicine can constitute withholding of assistance (see also paragraph 330 c StGB<sup>2</sup>), just as can the disregarding of risk-free customary methods."

"New alternative methods based on serious scientific approaches are covered by freedom of science and theory just as much as traditional methods (Covered by the German Constitution, Art. 5, Sec. 3). Nor is scientific recognition identical to statistical finding. Statistics may be a science. Science is not bound by statistics."

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Greiser is a leftist collectivistic municipal health official in the city of Bremen who wants to strangulate the freedom of therapeutic choice.

<sup>2</sup> StGB = Strafgesetzbuch = German Penal Code.

Kuchenhoff further remarked that plausibility is essentially the legitimizing basis for the use of a method. Plausibility can be explained both in terms of statistics and in terms of experience and logic. In medicine, however, today as much as yesterday, empirical knowledge is weighted more heavily.

More from Kuchenhoff: "Incidentally, the protection of Art. 5, Sec. 3 of the German Constitution does not apply only to university professors in the exercise of their function. It also applies to independent research experts outside the university. It is thus erroneous to talk of 'orthodox medicine' as having a special value, as well as to establish any difference between traditional and new methods as to admissibility of their application..."

In clear text, what Professor Kuchenhoff is expressing here is the following. The patient has a potential constitutional claim to treatment and therapeutic procedures such as those I have presented in the preceding chapters. He has this claim even if such a therapy is normally not offered by orthodox medicine. The suppression of such therapies, even if they are not orthodox medicine, may possibly be interpreted as malpractice.

In March, 1982, I attended a discussion in the office of U.S. Senator Hatch. One of the reasons was an unrefuted suspicion against a leading cancer clinician in the well-known Mayo Clinic, and possibly against authoritative members of the National Cancer Institute in Bethesda, near Washington. It concerns the clinical test of the controversial bitter-almond substance, amygdalin, which is not accepted by the "medical establishment." The urgent suspicion arose that at least three of the test patients, among them one patient from Zurich, had been prematurely released because of especially good results from the treatment, in order to keep the "statistics" as free as possible of "undesired" therapy successes. Furthermore, from certain observations in connection with unusual side effects, there arose urgent suspicion of an artificial poisoning of the oral form of application of the preparation, namely, with the highly toxic cyano-urea. In the meantime, my pertinent statement has been printed in the German "Arztliche Praxis" (Physician Practice), and in the "Cancer News Journal", published in Los Angeles. There has been no denial yet, since 1982.

In the supplementary chapter to the subject Cancerous Diseases, I already dealt with the explosive situation being generated increasingly in the United States as a consequence of over 22 years of strangulation of "freedom of therapy", ordered by the government. May I be allowed to return to this situation once again because in the intermediate range the quantity of "explosives" thus accumulating may be such that its inflammatory nature will certainly be underestimated. Let the governments be warned. This is addressed primarily to the French, as well as to the Swedes, the British and the Norwegians. Bonn is in a slightly better situation here, thanks to the unceasing courageous efforts of many unnamed German physicians in favor of freedom of therapy.

On July 19, 1982, the American newspaper "Spotlight" published a very precise article by J. L. Kent<sup>3</sup>, who accuses the cancer establishment both in its research

<sup>3</sup> These accusations were also published in part and discussed in some German professional and lay journals.

and in its clinics of a large number of fraudulent doings, which essentially amount to the following. Positive research results, more so positive results in the treatment of cancer patients, are claimed after having used toxic chemotherapy *and* radiation therapy. This is simply not true. In reality, in spite of the continuation of this dangerous therapy (or rather because of it?) the cancer death rate has increased from 161 to 166 per 100,000 persons during the past 10 years, and it continues to rise. Preventive protection measures have been disapproved and even taunted for years. Allegedly, these fraudulent activities have been aimed at obtaining large grants and support funds from the American government and from private corporations which support U.S. cancer research. Because of totally misplaced orthodox research priorities, billions are being spent needlessly. Already seven years ago, an associate of the renowned Kloan-Kettering Cancer Institute, Dr. Moss, uncovered massive fraudulent activities in connection with experimental investigations on bitter-almond substances. He then published his irrefutable findings in the "Washington Post!"

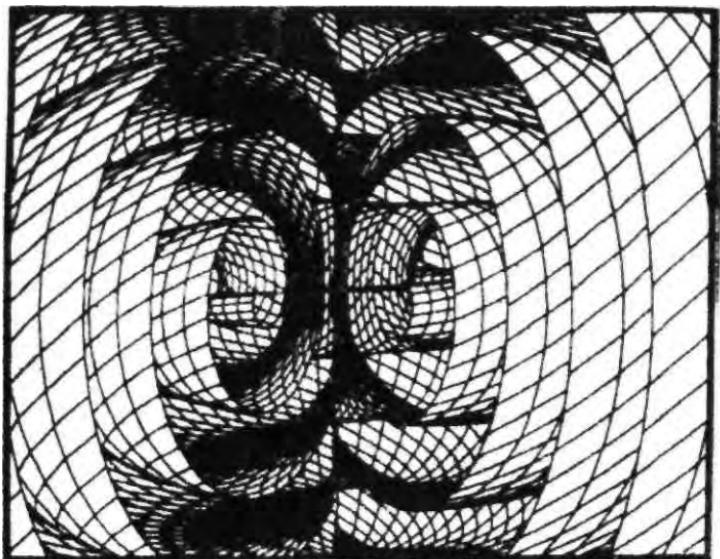
Shattering and "more honorable", is a report which "Der Spiegel" (The Mirror) printed on November 20, 1982, about the German Cancer Research Center in Heidelberg. The inefficiency of that collectivistic (while not private), unimaginative, research institute was said to be unbelievable-and, as it turned out, it resulted in a hearing before the Bonn government at the parliamentary level.

There can be no doubt that the orthodox structures in medicine more and more have their backs to the wall. And with these structures stand also the collectivistic institutions of society-which are completely unbeneficial to human nature.

Linus Pauling, twice a Nobel Prize winner (Chemistry and Peace), said the following about orthodoxy in medicine:

"We will attempt to make true discoveries and not extensions of earlier achievements. The medical establishment is not capable of recognizing new ideas which are valuable." ("Science", 1981)

## THE NATURAL BEAUTY OF SPACE



A. T. Winfree, S. H. Strogatz/ Nature

Scroll-like wave displayed graphically by the Los Alamos Cray-1 computer. These waves seem to be the apparent substrate of geopathic zones. Spiral movements are omnipresent in space. (From the Herald Tribune)

# **Encouraging Signs in Politics, the Economy and Intellectual Leadership**

With respect to the coming tachyon technology, important developments are reaching fruition, almost unnoticed by the public. They are both positive and negative.

Here for instance, we can mention the large gas pipeline project from the northern Siberian Jamal peninsula to Central Europe. In my estimation, this is full of potential problems. For instance, it could happen, on the one hand, that because of tachyon technology this gas will hardly be used. On the other hand, considering the burden on the atmosphere from carbon dioxide, it should not be burned anyway (see chapter on Comments to the Energy Crisis).

To this we must add that the combustion of natural gas also pollutes the atmosphere with acidic sulfur compounds, although less than does coal. The ensuing "acid rain" is known to cause catastrophic damage to pine tree stands, especially in Scandinavia, and increasingly in Germany. The damage due to corrosion in buildings and machines also increases.

It is precisely the carbon dioxide layer in the atmosphere-which will be reinforced by the combustion of fossil fuels, such as gas, thereby contributing to the greenhouse effect on Earth already mentioned-that makes the construction of that pipeline problematical and financially nonassessable. Available trucking time on the frozen northern Siberian rivers, from comparable standpoints, reputedly decreased from five to three months. And only while the ice on those rivers can support vehicular traffic is speedy construction possible. Here a large climatic change is occurring which can be explained in terms of the CO<sub>2</sub> greenhouse effect. During spring, we shall have stronger upward and downward temperature movements, and in the summer, along ocean washed western Europe, a significantly increased rain cycle with high atmospheric humidity and tropical downpours. Over the eastern European-Asiatic land masses, in contrast, there will be prolonged heat and drought.

An October 1981 article in "Science" points out the special problems of the carbon dioxide greenhouse for the northern hemisphere-which also produces much more carbon dioxide waste gases-as well as a threatening development in the southern hemisphere. From 1973 to 1980, the surface area of the Antarctic ice masses shrunk by 2.5 million square kilometers.

Simultaneously it is known from the destructive flooding of the German island of Sylt at the end of 1981, that the average water level of the North Sea has risen at least by 12 cm during the last 10 years.

Agriculture in the eastern areas has suffered large losses, and this may be applicable also to Canada. The powerful machinery of American agriculture becomes the last bastion of those seeking bread. And whoever wants to buy in the USA will have to assiduously pump hard dollars into that agriculture.

In the long run, Russia, as well as the USA, will require enormous amounts of energy to achieve the water distribution necessary for agriculture. To this must be added the energy required for the operation of machinery, and the production of fertilizers, pesticides and herbicides. Without inexpensive electric power from the conversion of gravity stressing energy, this cannot happen. This is because the problems due to the carbon dioxide layer are ahead of us and will stay with us for

approximately a century, even if the combustion of fossil fuels were to be minimized as soon as possible.

Reports are also made in Germany and the USA, in journals and on television, about the gigantic river-powerplant near Itaipu at the Rio Parana between Brazil and Paraguay. The gigantic dam, by far the largest in the world, cost about 20 billion dollars, which was loaned to Brazil. The subsequent devastation of the natural river valley is gigantic. It does not require much foresight to predict a catastrophe. The electrical power from this powerplant is expected to be largely unmarketable. In contrast to tachyon energy, it is much too expensive and, furthermore, unusable for ships, cars or planes.

Some very interesting news on the subject of hydropower plants comes from the Swiss Central Administration for Electric Power. It is admitted that hydropower plants can have a negative effect on the area's ecological structure, and pay attention now—that the gross generating costs of electrical power from newly completed hydropower plants are very high: 0.16 Swiss Francs per kilowatt hour. In addition to this uneconomical price, hydroelectric plants, of course, have the disadvantage, just like nuclear power plants, that they can only supply central networks and no independent, individual propulsion devices.

At the same time Brazil wants to additionally burden itself with completely obsolete nuclear energy! Who is responsible for the catastrophe into which Brazil has been thrown? Certainly not the politicians who want to do everything for their country (in good faith) to secure a higher living standard for their fellow citizens. The responsibility for this must rest with the scientific advisors from the orthodox institutes of science who have recommended such an insanity to the advice-seeking politicians. Finally, they should have known better, if only because of the rather inexhaustible Tesla archives which have been in existence for decades, as we shall soon see.

Interesting news is arriving from the USA, where, for several reasons, interest in the conversion of gravity stressing energy is growing rapidly.

Thus, the Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA) decided in June, 1982 to immediately stop construction of four atomic power plants. The construction of each was already partly completed. On the road from Atlanta to Huntsville you pass by one such mothballed behemoth.

During the summer of 1982, "Business Week" reported on the financial disaster of the WPPSS (Western Popular Power Supply System), a large scale nuclear power plant operating group. Because the electric network power could not be sold either quantitatively or economically, financial disaster ensued. Washington had to arrange a "bail out" for interest servicing of the publicly subscribed bonds which were already tax financed.

In the meantime, after the above lines were written, the foreseeable fate struck the WPPSS, despite enormous and repeated increases of this utility's energy prices. As I learned in the fall of 1983, in Zurich, Switzerland, prestigious banks had come to the conclusion that further financing of nuclear energy projects would be thoroughly irresponsible. Shortly afterwards, the likewise prestigious Swiss economic newspaper "Finanz und Wirtschaft" (Finance and the Economy) reported

on a computation of the disaster which faces France due to her excessive investing in nuclear energy. The impending disaster will be colossal.

This electric energy is unmarketable because of the excessively high production cost. In addition, it is not even usable in this centralistic-collectivistic form. Still nobody knows how high the real gross costs of producing electrical energy out of nuclear energy will be. In any case, it will be astronomically high, because the costs of the still unresolved problem of atomic waste disposal from the plants should be included, as well as the costs of the subsequent total removal of the plants, which is technically also still unresolved. Also, the doctor bills for the treatment of the injured policemen and demonstrators should be included here. The gross acquisition costs for tachyon energy should eventually be below one percent of that for nuclear energy.

When CBS Evening News, on January 9, 1984, reported on the Newman converter from Lucedale, Mississippi, a broad segment of the American public became aware, for the first time, that the availability of almost unlimited electricity, at an almost-zero price, is not a fairytale. It is, rather the immediate future. We will discuss the Newman gravity field energy converter later in this book.

Most recently, a situation developed which could drive the gross generating costs for nuclear power to staggering heights. It was found that the 1956 Kushtym reactor accident in the eastern Urals most probably was not a military accident. It appears to have been a reactor accident of the Three Mile Island type (at Harrisburg PA). The difference was that there, the pressurized water and steam mixture was actually released, something that in Harrisburg was just barely avoided. One can read about the consequences in "Science." A possible consequence of this knowledge is that, especially in the United States, insurance policies at astronomical levels will be demanded.

In connection with the discussion about nuclear energy, and due to various other reasons, extraordinary considerations come to mind.

Nuclear energy is discussed much more rationally in the USA than it is in the Federal Republic of Germany. There is widespread understanding that this form of energy brings with it problems which demonstrate its unsuitability. Obviously the Soviet Union is in a similar position, although large areas in the Far East could most likely cope with such a technology.

Was the advice which came from orthodox scientists misleading? Did they lead the German government down the primrose path of nuclear energy? Were many of the delegates in Parliament simply incompetent? The French refer to this as "in-capacitee." Certainly, you would not want to employ many of these delegates, or of their orthodox advisors, in an executive management position in your own business or office. Could we characterize them, in the words of Caterina Valente, "negation du talent"<sup>1</sup>"

In June, 1983, in the newspaper "Welt am Sonntag" (The World on Sunday), an attorney and an economist suggested, for the first time, prerequisites which should be expected from politicians of the future.

<sup>1</sup> This applies in particular to quite a few representatives found in the Bonn parliament.

Part of these should be 10 years in a successful business career before they enter the political arena, and in any case business schooling should be required. Government employees (civil officials) should not be allowed to become politicians.

I can imagine that one day people will dispose of their despotical dictators as well as all the unqualified persons in parliament, although today this is hard to imagine. Practical individualism made possible by tachyon energy may very well make this a reality.

# Solar Collectors Without Profitability

Officially, the following is reported regarding solar energy:

From 1977 through 1983, more than 100 million dollars were spent in the USA for the development and installation of usable *industrial solar energy projects*. That sum can now be considered fully lost. Not a single demonstration project is even approaching profitability. A total of 14 projects have been implemented, mostly in the sunny west and southwest sections of the USA, predominantly for hot water or steam generation in the food, textile, and construction industries. In most installations, just the *repair costs alone exceeded the useful value* of the installations. The promised "diminishing costs" did not occur in a single case. Dr. John Lumsdaine, chief of New Mexico's Solar Energy Institute, said: "Any other method of saving fuel is cheaper than solar technology." As a consequence, Honeywell and Owens Illinois discontinued the manufacture of solar collectors.

It should be mentioned here that for some time the use of solar energy has taken a slightly different direction, i.e., making use of the photoelectric effect. This is the so-called photovoltaic technique, the use of which directly generates electrical current, rather than heat. This technique can be of importance in the sense that some consumer-goods items, such as wristwatches and handheld calculators can be appropriately powered by this means. It is also possible using this technique to generate electric power for electrolysis purposes, for example, for sea water desalination, or for the production of hydrogen, even though this is expensive. It is unlikely that this has any future in large scale technology, because of the excessive cost, even in the future, because the concentration of the energy to be trapped is much too low and, in addition, because it can be obtained only during the daytime. It is not possible to operate either vehicles or airplanes, or to heat cities by this means. Any detour using latent energy techniques, such as storage batteries or hydrogen production, etc., would be much too expensive.

Nevertheless, planning has moved on in the USA. We refer to the new so-called PURPA (Public Utility Regulatory Policies Act) law, presented in detail in the June 26, 1981 issue of "Science." The law emerges from Section 210 of the Public Utility Regulatory Policies Act. Enthusiasts state: "PURPA marks a new era in the generation of electric power. It eliminates the monopoly of the energy companies to generate and distribute power." The law grants to everyone or to any participating enterprise the right to generate power and sell it to third parties or to use it for their own needs. To date, it has not been very relevant, since wind and solar generators are hopelessly expensive, and the energy has to be supplied to a network belonging to the large power distributors. With the advent of converters for tachyon energy—which would be extremely economical and would not require a central distribution network—operating in a decentralized manner, the value of the PURPA law changes drastically. It is thus not surprising that some Wall Street professionals have already secured the first German edition of this volume in Hannover.

Thinking of the consequences of the PURPA law, many of the left-leaning Greens<sup>1</sup> will be at a loss for words, as they are passed on the left by right-leaning Ronald Reagan.

However, it is comforting that both are traveling in the same direction. Of course, the one who was overtaken will get there much later, and only after making some repairs to himself. In compensation, however, his trip will be more romantic.

In May of 1981, incidentally, the U.S. Congress, by a 60% margin, voted down nuclear energy. The only concession was a 30 billion dollar expansion program that would allow for expanding the number of nuclear power plants from 74 to approximately 100. But only on paper. Citizen resistance is so great that the regional U.S. Representatives are afraid for their seats, which would affect the Republicans especially.

Thus, there is not much Washington can do for the continued development of nuclear energy. In addition, coal-generated power is still cheaper in the USA. The downtime for nuclear power plants, on the average, amounted to 45%. The attempt to generate power with high temperature reactors and fast breeders failed in the USA, as it did in the Federal Republic of Germany.

This trend towards discontinuing further development of nuclear power is further reinforced by a recently published study, conducted by the Harvard Business School, the "*Harvard Energy Report*", by Robert Stobaugh and Daniel Yergin. An earlier, partial study by the Harvard Business School had already sketched that road. Nuclear power would not have a chance to substantially replace oil in any event, because of its noneconomic nature and its lack of adaptability.

As I did the year before, I met in March, 1982 with the very sympathetic and experienced U.S. Representative Manuel Lujan, (R), New Mexico. For a long time Lujan has been a competent member of the House Committee for Energy and Technological Development. He said, concerning nuclear energy, that there are only cancellations coming in "from left and right." The electric companies shun the extremely high costs. And the final cost for damage and insurance for the Harrisburg accident is not yet known. Most probably it will be sky high.

Regarding the gas pipeline from Siberia, Lujan shared the opinion that at the time of completion, most probably the gas will not be able to be sold at a reasonable price. Bonn has also been warned about this engagement, due to economic reasons, and the recommendation was made to buy gas from Algeria. Pressure tankers or underwater pipes could have been built in Germany, and at the same time, positive, arabic politics could have been pursued. (After all, Algeria was helpful in the release of the hostages in Teheran.)

The magazine "Business Week" deliberated on the idea that it would have been more meaningful for the participating European countries to support their own domestic economies with the exceptionally low interest loan of 10.2 billion U.S. dollars. On top of this, as "Business Week" states, the Russians are being overpayed by about 800 million dollars.

<sup>1</sup> German expression for leftist ecologists.

At the end of September, 1981, Swiss cantonal elections brought a minor sensation: the planned Kaiseraugst nuclear power plant near Basel may not be built at this time, as the conservative Swiss voters denied their consent. It is self-evident that this decision also affects neighboring states. The results are remarkable. While three years ago the directors of the Swiss Nuclear Energy Research Institute at Wurenlos were doing everything possible to hamper gravitational force researchers like Kromrey and Vallee, now they are providing careful answers to the Swiss parliament, which is responsible for energy. The first volume, which reached the hands of the Swiss parliament after the Hannover conference of 1980, caused quite a stir. A newspaper in Lausanne had reported two years earlier, in great detail and quite realistically, on the possibility of conversion of gravity stressing energy. Thus the first edition of this volume, written after the Hannover conference, was not touching upon unknown material.

In September, 1982, I talked about gravity stressing field energy conversion at the Federal Swiss Watch Research Institute in Neuchatel, immediately adjacent to the commercial college I had attended 31 years earlier. I was very surprised at the interest shown, both by the government representatives from Berne and by typical middle-class industrialists. A productive small business industry is one of Switzerland's favorite strengths and apparently it works very well. After my talk, an interesting discussion took place in an out-of-the-way hallway. One of the officials said: "This institute was built 35 years ago by the Swiss Federal Government to arm the technical personnel of our watch industry against foreign competition. And what has been done? We sat on our fat behinds and cashed in a few francs." In any event, the local professionals were unable to prevent the local watch industry being wiped out by the Japanese competition. (In fact, the elimination of Neuchatel's watch industry has been almost complete over the last 20 years.) And then the question was addressed to me: "Don't you think the same could happen to the automobile industry in your country (The German Federal Republic)?" And in fact one need not be overly gifted as a seer to predict that the internal combustion engine will vanish from the automobile just as the mechanical clockwork was eliminated from watches. In both cases, there is replacement by electrical "modules" which are cheap to mass produce.

A special situation is developing in the USA. The previously mentioned and not unexpected disappointment with solar power, on the one hand, and the decreasing profitability of nuclear research on the other, cannot be a matter of indifference to thousands of scientists that work in New Mexico. Why should many of these researchers not be entrusted with an investigation into the conversion of gravity stressing energy? Physics research is a first-rate employer for the State of New Mexico, as well as for Huntsville, Alabama.

On the subject of tachyon energy conversion, refreshing news also comes from Japan. The Japanese seem to understand that predominance in this modern electro-technology will correlate with increased technological predominance in the world. Furthermore, from the financial point of view, Japan would then possibly walk in the footsteps of the oil sheiks. A prize for the diligence of the Japanese.

In addition, without an outstanding education and a sound general background it will be impossible to reach new technical and human horizons and a new perspec-

tive on civilization. *Let this be particularly clear to schools and students in certain western countries.*

Japanese predominance is not occurring by chance!

It is often overlooked that the diligent labor of one person, or of one country alone, does not secure prosperity. Abilities in business, in national economy and in management are needed to secure the fruits of this labor. Nobody has yet dared to calculate the immensity of the portion of the national wealth which is lost due to lack of economic sense on the part of individuals as well as of governments. It is no secret that the apostles of a collectivistic socialistic ideology excel at no point with solid business abilities.

The efficiency of the Japanese economy has to be seen in this light. And everybody who is knowledgeable about America knows that the strength of the American economy is essentially to be found in the very strong commercial-oriented mentality of the individual American. That is why the American is hardly receptive to social-collectivistic ideology.

It should be mentioned that in individual cases, such a commercially oriented mentality, in the best sense, can turn into a mentality of greed, in an unpleasant sense. It is not worth our while to become excited over this. It is usually the greedy kind that fails commercially much sooner than expected.

Incidentally, here I quite consciously repeat my experience with AEG V Board of Directors. It cannot be overstressed that large, autonomous enterprises are extraordinarily unwieldy and not sufficiently adaptable in these fast moving times. Our confidence in these giants could become our economic undoing. Thus, a slow-moving conventional electroindustry can very rapidly be held over the barrel by some small Japanese electroassembly, just like an army general by a minute malaria mosquito. Or, to remain current, just like the Swiss watch industry, by a Japanese quartz manufacturer. In September, 1977, I recorded in writing my expectations that the AEG would be bankrupt within five years, because of my experience with the predominant mentality of their directors. The forecast could not have been more precise.

<sup>2</sup> AEG, the General Electric Company of West Germany, which was going bankrupt already in the fall of 1982. After a meeting held in Moffett, California, in March, 1977 I proposed to the board of AEG to get interested in gravity field energy conversion as soon as possible. AEG had already pulled out of nuclear energy to a great extent.

# The Radio Interviews of April 16, 1982

The Northern German Radio (NDR II) invited me for an interview on the program "Fruhkurier" (Early Courier), on April 16, 1982. This had been recommended by Dr. Paul C. Martin, a highly reputed economic journalist. Mr. Fricke proved to be an excellent moderator. Undoubtedly, it was one of the longest interviews ever broadcast by the "Fruhkurier", and it was extended beyond the 7:30 a.m. news. The broadcast was listened to by hundreds of thousands, possibly even a million. We reproduce here, for the reader of this volume, the entire text in English.

*NDR II:* It is 7:18 a.m. Our phone line is open for an interview which I am very eager to begin. On the other end of the phone, in Hannover, is the renowned specialist for cancer and internal medicine, Dr. Hans Alfred Nieper. But it is not the physician in you, Dr. Nieper I want to address, it is the scientist and researcher. You are working very intensively with the "conversion" of gravity field energy. You just published, with the Illmer publishing house in Hannover, a book titled "Revolution in Technology, Medicine and Society." If what you have written is indeed feasible, that would really be a sensation. You are leading the way to a completely new and different type of energy production. How does it work?

*Dr. Nieper:* Good morning, Herr Fricke! There is not the least doubt about the feasibility of the conversion of the gravity field energy in the universe into usable energy. At the end of 1980 I called for a World congress devoted especially to this subject. Eighteen nations participated. Just a couple of months ago we had another international congress on the same subject at the University of Toronto in Canada.

Contrary to popular opinion, the universe is not empty. It is filled with a very, very strong energy, the so-called Tachyon-Field. Let me give you an example. Assuming there is a coffee pot standing directly in front of you, there is stored in this coffee pot enough energy for a small nuclear bomb, nothing more and nothing less. It is now possible to convert this energy. *Nikola Tesla* demonstrated this already in the last century. There are at least six to eight different ways to do this. You can interfere with the frequencies of the tachyons in space and then transform the energy into electricity. You can also use this energy, for example, by extracting its momentum, so as to convert the energy directly into the propulsion of a motor.

*NDR II:* Is this comparable to a lightning conductor? Do you tap into the lightning?

*Dr. Nieper:* No, you cannot compare it to a lightning conductor. You can compare it only with the lightning itself. The energy of a lightning bolt is about 90 % converted tachyon energy from the universe and about 10 % energy from the discharge of stored electricity in the clouds. Thus, lightning is one of those models which *Nikola Tesla* used in his research. As early as 1898 Tesla was able to use this tech-

nology. Perhaps you already know that in 1891/92 he completed, together with George Westinghouse, the first alternating current power plant, in Niagara Falls.

*NDR II:* Why has there been such a long pause before this was again brought forward?

*Dr. Nieper:* This is because of orthodox theory. In 1905, Albert Einstein presented his theory of special relativity-and with this the thought of an energy field in space was abolished<sup>1</sup>. It then took the next 60,70 or 80 years for someone to come up with the old formula. This is due to many reasons. It's just the nature of things.

*NDR II:* Is there already a practical application? Has somebody already tested something?

*Dr. Nieper:* As a matter of fact every heat pump and every refrigerator which is in your house is already such a converter of tachyon energy. To put it very briefly, heat is generated by the compression of oil, liquids, air, etc., and this heat is, to a large degree, converted tachyon energy. This is known today.

A series of models have been built with continuous output ratings up to 70 kw. This is very good. With this kind of power you can move your car and you can heat your house. In the near future you will hear more about this. We have a small motorcycle here in Germany which is running on this kind of energy. Outside Germany there is an automobile powered by this energy. You can supply very inexpensive energy for everything from motorcycles up to huge technical systems.

*NDR II:* Your ideas and research awake interest all over the world. You have already spoken with some U.S. Congressmen.

*Dr. Nieper:* Yes, indeed, three weeks ago I was in Huntsville, Alabama, the space city of Wernher von Braun. I have many friends there. I gave a speech while I was there. We founded the "American Association of Gravity Field Energy." This is very important, because new ideas must be brought to Huntsville in order to start the money flowing again. After the visit in Huntsville, I was invited to visit Senator Domenici (R), New Mexico, and congressman Lujan. Lujan is a member of the energy commission in the U.S. Congress. He made the remark: "Nuclear energy in America is on the decline because it is too expensive. The investment costs are much too high. The energy producing companies have cancelled their orders for building nuclear power plants, because the overall costs are too high." The other point is the high cost for gas. The gas pipeline from Siberia will be very problematic. It is very possible that the gas will be unable to be sold. These remarks were made a few weeks ago by Dr. Martin in "Welt am Sonntag." So this is another problem. The responsible persons were warned about this possibility a long time ago. It is worth looking into again in the near future.

*NDR II:* Could it be possible that many large investment decisions will not be fruitful, if what you say is for real?

*Dr. Nieper:* Certainly.

*NDR II:* I want to take up one term and maybe have you explain it a little bit more. You used the word "tachyon" several times. What is it?

<sup>1</sup> Albert Einstein's later retraction, (that the "Aether", as it was called in those days, does in fact exist), which was published in Leiden in 1920, remains almost unknown.

*Dr. Nieper:* The word tachyon is applied to the smallest unit of this energy. These units are not actual particles. They are energy units in space, which have their energy because they are vibrating extremely fast. You could also call this "Zitterbewegung" (tremble movement). Presumably, very probably, these units, at least some of them, and not all of them, can move faster than the speed of light. This was published by the physicist Feinberg, in New York, in 1966. Most of them are stationary, and are probably situated very firmly in space. They only vibrate. And that's where the energy resides. The entire universe is filled with this energy. Let me give you a size comparison. Imagine there is a golf ball hanging in the middle of the Cathedral of St. Peter, in Rome, and a bee is flying continuously round and round. That is the model for the atom, and these are our atoms. There is plenty of room in between the atoms for all sorts of energy non-particles, and these non-particles are the so-called tachyons. Despite great difficulties, this has now been proven, especially as a result of the achievements of the French Nuclear Commission, which has done some outstanding work.

*NDR II:* Let me propose the following, Dr. Nieper, because all this is so extremely interesting and because you, as a renowned medical doctor, are not a dreamer. Can we continue this talk after seven-thirty, and can we then talk about the consequences of this discovery, this research work?

*NDR II:* (7:38 a.m.) Dr. Nieper, you have said and you have proven that it is possible to tap into the energy belt, the energy field around the earth in order to gain unlimited energy. And you say this is possible in a relatively short time?

*Dr. Nieper:* Yes. Since the beginning of this year, in Oldenburg, Germany, a middle class (small business) company has been working solely with this energy. And of course the Japanese are also forging ahead. This is very understandable. Shortly before his death the late Japanese President Ohira started to back the program. President Suzuki enforced many regulations to get the Japanese electrical industry started in this field. For some time now we have been cut off from further information, and the Japanese will definitely have something to show for their efforts.

*NDR II:* Are you that far, that you can say we are starting a new technological epoch?

*Dr. Nieper:* Certainly. We will have available very inexpensive forms of energy-electrical energy practically free, you could say. With this we will jump from a very high energy cost to a completely new cost level. This means a completely new technical and social epoch. Everything will be affected-and this will take place in a relatively short time.

*NDR II:* This will have enormous political consequences.

*Dr. Nieper:* That's for sure. The first will be that the price for oil will go down even further, simply due to this background information. Nuclear energy will become completely obsolete, and the gas pipeline as well, as I mentioned earlier. And on the other side, there is the aspect that more prosperity and more wealth can be generated-also in the lesser developed countries. And maybe with this change-and this is a realistic hope-the opposites of East and West, North and South, Capitalism and Communism-can develop in a fashion totally different from what we have imagined until now. Therefore, I look optimistically toward the future.

*NDR II:* Indeed, you just have to let your fantasy go, to see what consequences this could have. You are a doctor of medicine, Dr. Nieper. Is this new energy important also in cancer research?

*Dr. Nieper:* Yes, for medicine as a whole. I mention this also in my book. The field of medicine will be very much affected, especially cancer therapy, because mechanisms which have to do with this Tachyon-Field effect play a very important role in the defense of the organism against cancer. But this is enough for now. By the way, there will soon be published a brilliantly illustrated trade magazine titled "raum und zeit" (Space and Time). In the future I will talk more about these problems in this magazine. I think this will interest every reader.

*NDR II:* This is a personal question. Dr. Nieper, are you a Utopian?

*Dr. Nieper:* Yes and no. The founder of the "Club of Rome", the Italian Aurelio Peccei, once said that we need a Real-Utopia to create new concepts for the future which are stable. You cannot secure the future by being a defeatist, by not washing yourself anymore, by letting your hair grow long-excuse me, for saying it in this way-you can only secure the future with serious work in combination with a Real-Utopia. We need to have fantasy. Who could have dared to say 20,30, or 40 years ago that the small village of Isernhagen, close to Hannover, would experience such an economic boom that airplanes with 100 to 200 people would land, filled with patients from America, who are coming to be treated in our clinic. At this time it would have seemed like Utopia. Today, it is reality. And we will experience in the future, things which will surpass our boldest predictions. And that's where I draw my optimism from for the future." (End of Interview.)

Two events took place in Hamburg on November 24, 1982. One was a brief talk I gave before the Rotary Club Hamburg, at the Hotel "Vier Jahreszeiten" (Four Seasons). The other was an approximately 3-hour technical conference with discussion. Several representatives of German, Swiss, Dutch, and Swedish industry were present at the latter.

I shall reproduce here also the text of the talk at the Rotary Club. Afterwards, there was an equally brief, yet interesting discussion, especially with a leading representative of the oil industry.

Paper delivered at the Rotary Club, Hamburg, on November 24, 1982 (with slides on Japanese, German and American technology and on a car and motorcycle with tachyon conversion propulsion).

## **Conversion of Gravity Field Energy (Tachyon Energy) Into Usable Electric Energy**

Dr. Hans A. Nieper

President of the German Association for Gravity Field Energy, Inc. Hannover and

Director of the American Association of Gravity Field Energy, Huntsville, Alabama, USA

Ladies and Gentlemen:

I have been a Lions member for 21 years, first in Aschaffenburg, today in Hanover. Unfortunately, it is only very rarely that we hold joint meetings with Rotary, regardless of how stimulating this may be. I thus feel particularly honored to be able to address you here, in Germany's oldest Rotary Club.

As you know, economic difficulties are increasing on a worldwide basis and could readily lead to new types of severe economic crises. One of the reasons for this is the excessively high price for all forms of energy. We no longer have the means to purchase, with a reasonable investment, the quantities of energy we need to operate the many technical aids that assure our well-being.

To this we must add that there are several energy technologies we shall not be able to use in the future because of their long-range pollution of the environment. This is particularly true for all combustion-based processes, i.e., the combustion of coal, wood, peat, animal excrements, oil and gas.

Due to practically all its characteristics, nuclear energy is not suitable for large scale production of usable energy. In addition, its ultimate gross generating costs, which still cannot even be calculated, will be so high that they will add to, rather than reduce, the severe economic burden of the energy crisis. The financial collapse of one of the largest nuclear energy enterprises in the world, WPPSS, the Western Popular Power Supply System, speaks in very clear language.

For a realistic evaluation of nuclear energy, let me recommend Stobaugh and Yer-gin's Harvard Energy Report. The German edition carries an excellent contribution by Dr. Meyer-Larsen, of the editorial staff of the magazine "Der Spiegel."

There is no doubt today that the universe is generally filled with an extraordinarily dense energy field, occasionally also called ether. Today we call this energy field "gravity stressing field" or "Tachyon-Field." We call the smallest unit of this field a tachyon, and it is defined as having a "charge." It is not quite certain whether the tachyon also has a minimum mass associated with it. For another element, simultaneously considered as the smallest unit of this gravity stressing field, the neutrino, a rest mass of 1/13,000 of the mass of the electron has been assumed.

I would like to describe the following picture for the layman. Imagine yourself in St. Peter's dome, or better yet in the Astrodome in Houston. In the center of this great hall there hangs a golf ball, and around the external perimeter of this large space, a swallow makes its rounds. You now have an approximate model of the hydrogen atom. This is how little mass and how much space there is in an atom. Now please imagine that this space is full of mosquito swarms, which for the most part remain in place, and to a lesser extent traverse this space, coming from all directions and going in all directions. These mosquitos whir about, thus manifesting their energy. Let each mosquito represent a tachyon. The mosquitos in the standing swarms can also be called bradyons; those of the wandering swarms are simply called tachyons. There is no doubt that tachyons are not connected with the velocity of light. Rather, the velocity of light is determined by the mean velocity ( $V_{50}$ ) of the traveling Tachyon-Field. For this reason, and opposed to previous assumptions, the velocity of light is not constant. Some of the wandering "tachyon" mosquitos will hit the nucleus, the golf ball. If the impact is greater on one side than on another, the golf ball will be pushed in the direction of the weaker impact. This phenomenon is called "gravitational acceleration" in physics. You know it as gravity.

On the one hand, the Tachyon-Field is captured by the Sun and on the other, it is newly generated by the Sun. It is extraordinarily rich in energy. According to theoretical considerations by a leading French professional in the field, from the French Atomic Energy Commission, near the Sun we must assume an energy content of 250 billion Joules/ml (1 Joule = 1 watt/second) and close to the Earth it should still contain several million Joules/ml. For the layman, the energy content of the Tachyon-Field near the Earth lies somewhere between 1,000 and 10,000 liters of gasoline per liter of space.

Today we know with certainty that no unsurpassable technical problem is involved in converting this energy into usable electric energy or even heat energy. The towering Yugoslav experimental physicist, Nikola Tesla, who has been recognized only today, and who was a collaborator of Edison and later of Westinghouse, had

perfected his development so far, in 1898, that the large scale introduction of tachyon energy technology seemed imminent. Then J. Pierpont Morgan stopped the development because Westinghouse put the first alternating power generating plant at Niagara, built by Tesla, into service only in 1892. The expenses had not yet been amortized by far.

The utilization of the Tachyon-Field moved farther away because the concept of an energy-rich ether was overshadowed at the time by Albert Einstein's significant work and because of his worldwide prominence. However, Einstein, in a paper delivered in Leiden in 1920, fully admitted the concept of an ether.

Over the past decades, several machines were built which directly converted tachyon energy into electric energy. The best known devices are those of the American engineers Gray and Dr. Moray, the Japanese physicist Professor Seike, and many others. The most significant German development in this area goes back to Captain Coler of the German Navy. He began his work about 1929. In 1943, a convertor with a continuous output of 7 kw was turned over to Naval General Headquarters, and in 1944, this headquarter established contracts with leading German industries to mass produce this convertor. From a physics and scientific point of view, this brilliant performance by Naval Construction Chief Seysen was generations ahead of the Manhattan Project.

As for myself, I became active in the special field of gravitational theory in 1952, with special support from American space industries and NASA scientists. Once there no longer was any doubt as to the feasibility of obtaining unlimited, inexpensive energy form the Tachyon-Field, it was first presented to the U.S. Senate office of Senator Symington, in May, 1973. Developments proceeded relatively quickly after that. Following two preparatory rounds of discussions with the company GHH Kabelmetal in 1978 and 1979, I called the first congress on tachyon energy to meet in Hannover in November, 1980. Scientists arrived from 18 nations. In October, 1981, there was a second, even larger congress at the University of Toronto. Meanwhile, the "German Association for Gravity Field Energy" and the "American Association of Gravity Field Energy" (in Huntsville, Alabama) were founded. For several reasons I thought the Huntsville location particularly suitable. The alternative was a location in New Mexico.

As you perhaps know, the first industrial enterprise for the development and manufacture of gravity field converters was founded in Oldenburg, Germany. Convertor prototypes are being demonstrated with increasing frequency in Germany, the United States, Japan and in some other countries. Their construction characteristics are already approaching the requirements for large scale mass production.

The electric energy thus produced is extraordinarily economical, and gross costs of less than a penny/kwh to the user are quite conceivable. The environmental pollution is practically zero. In addition, this technology can be applied to motor vehicles of all kinds and sizes, in ships, aircraft, houses, industries, underground, above the Earth, and beyond the atmosphere.

Today, in 1984, the question is not *when* usable conversion techniques for gravity field energy will be available. To some extent, this still depends on the unpredictable commitment of public and industrial research. However, experience has

always taught that such progress, as a rule, arrives earlier than expected. This is particularly true because the Japanese electric industry could force us to follow suit much sooner than we would like.

Today, the primary question is, "Is it feasible to obtain abundant, inexpensive energy from the Tachyon-Field?" The answer can only be an unrestricted yes.

# **DEFENSE TECHNOLOGY: From Vision to Reality of the Tesla Weapons**

A report about the very important military aspects of Tachyon-Field technology, addressed to the general public, appeared for the first time on April 16, 1983, in the German "Vertrauliche Mitteilungen" (Confidential News). A reprint of this report, which, by the way, is correct as to content and fact, is included here.

"So far only a few people know it. After reading today's 'Vertrauliche Mitteilungen', at least 83,000 people will know it. *A world sensation is in the making!* Less than a year ago, in a small brochure, we reported on the American/Soviet 'Wetterkrieg' (Weather-war) which is based on the production of electrical energy from the Tachyon-Field of the universe. *As such, through the works of the ingenious experimental physicist Nicola Tesla, this energy has been known for decades. However, it was suppressed thanks to the orthodoxy of university teaching.* The following notes may be illuminating.

- a) Already in 1931, Tesla tested a *heavy luxury automobile for a week at a speed of 80 mph*. It was powered by electrical current from tachyon energy. *Fuel cost - none!*
- b) At the same time, the American physicist Dr. Moray drew up to *70 kw of continuous power* from a box of the size of a small wine crate.
- c) In September, 1944, the *German Navy General Headquarters* contracted with several leading industrial concerns to develop and produce a tachyon energy converter with *7 kw continuous power output per stage*.
- d) On May 2, 1982, a *history making test drive* was performed on the road from *Oldenburg to Delmenhorst, in Germany*. At the start were: (a) a conventional electro-motorbike with two car batteries; (b) a conventional gasoline motor bike with an energetically equivalent amount of gasoline; and (c) an electro-motorbike which was equipped, additionally, with a recharging converter. Results of the test drive: Motorbike A (electro-motor) reached a *driving distance of 8.35 km*; Motorbike B (gasoline motor) reached a *driving distance of 14.7 km*; and Motorbike C (electro-motor with tachyon energy converter) reached a *total driving distance of 36.3 km* and at the maximum permissible speed.

"In Germany, the world renowned physician Dr. Nieper from Hannover is occupied with this problem. Thus, according to Nieper, it is *technically possible, at relatively small expense, to tap the so-called Tachyon-Field, an energy field of immense density, and to draw heat and above all, electrical current (energy) from it. This energy development requires no super power plants and no transcontinental power lines. It is not 'ugly nor unwieldy nor noxious.'* *The egg of Columbus!*

"And here comes the true sensation! President Reagan announced officially on March 16, 1983 the reinforcing of American efforts to develop "immortal" defense weapons (radiation weapons). On the surface this means an improvement in

laser weapons. Hiding behind the announcement is the *entrance into the technology of the "Tesla weapons."* The American super-specialist in this field is physicist Thomas E. Bearden from Huntsville, Alabama, who is a friend of Dr. Nieper.

"This technology deals with the activation of the energy from the Tachyon-Field. The energy density of this field, in which the whole Earth, as well as all celestial bodies, is immersed, is very great. One liter of space contains the tachyon energy (equivalent) of more than 5,000 liters of gasoline! Through diverse electronic manipulations it is possible to transform the field energy in such a way that it appears as "usable" energy. This energy can then be used for peaceful purposes, as well as for development of weapons.

*"According to Bearden, this makes the following weapon technologies possible.*

- (1) An appropriately modulated laser beam which acquires additional energy from the Tachyon-Field and which is, therefore, unbelievably effective over long distances.
- (2) The development of such beams which can destroy objects from a satellite with surgical precision, without damage to the surroundings.
- (3) The generation of a gigantic 'dome', of about 70 km in diameter, which consists of activated energy boundaries. All objects flying into this dome, such as rockets or airplanes, would disintegrate.
- (4) The shooting of modulated energy into the Earth. By this means, devastating earthquakes can be triggered, or on the opposite pole of the Earth, immense explosions can be generated. There is good reason to believe that the Soviet Union has already performed both experiments successfully. (The 'Vertrauliche Mitteilungen' believes, as a result of the "Weather-war", that it possesses proof of this.)
- (5) *With this technology, military land, sea, and air vehicles could be cheaply and simply operated over unlimited distances without fuel consumption.*

"With regard to the Tesla weapons, President Reagan is in a similar situation as was President Kennedy in 1960 when he directed the USA to catch up with the Russians, regarding their lead with Sputnik, and to achieve a lunar landing. American surveillance satellites discovered two so-called Tesla interferometers in the Soviet Union in 1979. The larger of these installations is near Saryshagan. With these super-installations one can easily build up the 'domes' mentioned, or induce artificial earthquakes, or shoot through the Earth so that, as it happened, the explosion in the ocean south of Africa is observed. Also the weather can be influenced by this means (Weather-war!).

*"The Tesla weapons have the following advantages over the conventional atomic weapons. They are essentially more defensive in nature, a fact which President Reagan has especially emphasized. They are relatively inexpensive, and they have a close affinity to peaceful applications.* While atomic weapons, using the 'threat' principle, can only detour major and all-out wars, the Tesla weapons would also make low-level wars nearly impossible. However, sooner or later every state could develop or build them relatively simply. In the near future, however, a massive deployment of American, Japanese, Israeli and West European super-technology would secure a considerable lead for the west.

"We know that we have revealed a world sensation to you, especially with respect to the military. *Also in technology, medicine, and society, a genuine revolution is in the making.*"

Out of the multitude of letters to the editor concerning the above article on tachyon energy, I would like to select one especially interesting letter. An excerpt from this letter was published one week later, in "Vertrauliche Mitteilungen", on April 23, 1983, along with some further comments by the editors, as follows.

"... In the middle of Germany, a machine has been running for months now, which generates, *hour after hour, four kw, out of tachyon radiation, without the use of any other fuel*. Now we are at the point where we can build a 12 kw machine in mass production, but funds are lacking. No organization has the courage to fund us. Until now, we have received only silence and icy rejection or, in the best case, the reply '*... this cannot be possible according to the common laws of physics...*' *With one-tenth of the funds appropriated for atomic research, miracles could be produced!* The so-called general public is being quietly blackmailed by an energy... and lets quite a number of successful inventors perish... Either our politicians are too dumb to recognize all these enormous possibilities, or there are other reasons why these sensational inventions are not wanted."

"So now, 'the cat is out of the bag.' *No member of the government, and no representative can claim, in the future, that he has not yet heard anything about tachyon energy. Especially anxiously we await the response of the 'Green movement' (the political party which furnished the president of the Committee for Research and Technology in the 'Bundestag' [Federal Parliament]). It is exactly there that the subject should be put on the table (agenda).* In the German Federal Ministry for Research and Technology, Minister Dr. Riesenhuber (CDU) and the Parliamentary State Secretary Dr. Probst (CSU) are being especially addressed. What will be their answers?"

This concludes the excerpts from "Vertrauliche Mitteilungen."

A videotape about the Tesla defense technology, produced in Huntsville, Alabama, was, for the first time, shown to the general public at the aforementioned congress at the University of Toronto, in October, 1981. The videotape is brilliantly narrated by Tom Bearden. Copies are available in VHS, Beta and all three standard European formats from Tom Bearden, Post Office Box 1472, Huntsville, AL 35807, USA. Interested persons are also referred to the original papers of Tom Bearden, which are published by the *Tesla Book Company*, or in the magazine "Specula."

Like the leading tachyon technicians in Germany, Bearden is confronted with the necessity to conceive the theory of the electron anew, and, consequently, to separate the concepts of "mass" and "charge." Bearden's work is partly based on the research of the Austrian physicist Ehrenhaft, and his presentations are extremely clear and logical.

In 1984, Tom Bearden turned out a paper on the so-called Bohm-Aharonov Effect and its implication for defense technology. The complete publication can be obtained from the *Tesla Book Company*, Millbrae, CA.

In order to give the reader a general idea of what Bearden's publication deals with, its summary is presented here.

"The Bohm-Aharonov Effect shows that, even in the absence of electrical and magnetic fields, the potentials cause real effects to occur in the field-free regions. Using this principle, beams of pure potential without vector force fields (without E and H fields) may be deliberately produced and intersected at a distance to cause effects in the interference zone, in contradiction to classical mechanics. These effects are in fact required by quantum mechanics.

"Essentially, energy may be produced directly at the distant interference site or extracted from it, without energy transmission through space.

"Implications for weapons built on these concepts are given, and several types of such scalar electromagnetics weapons are discussed. The use of the 'cold explosion' is detailed and evidence of its extensive testing is given. The basic mechanism for Soviet weather control over North America is briefly presented and a more extensive reference given.

"Evidence of massive Soviet weaponization of these effects for nearly three decades and of Soviet scalar electromagnetics weapons testing on a global scale exists in the open literature. Selected examples and related information are given in the Appendix."

Will it be possible to use gravity field energy in new defense technologies, and thereby eliminate the possibility of warfare once and for all?

Dr. O. Z. A. Hanish, founder of the Mazdazan movement, made, in 1932 (!!), the following statement.

"Will there be changes forthcoming? Certainly! Yet only with the use of *free energy*. This tool of the discoverer and inventor mind breaks all chains and all boundaries, and it will *free all men of all monopolies and syndicates*. Since an immediate acquaintance with the peoples of all countries is possible, communications will be simplified and accelerated, and increased understanding amongst all men will *deepen friendships between countries*. *Eliminated will be the danger of war*, which is mostly evoked due to the inciting of the general populace by an ambitious and greedy class of men who possess no inner feelings."

I now want to return to State Secretary Probst, at the German Ministry of Research and Technology, who was mentioned in "Vertrauliche Mitteilungen." Via a very progress-oriented office in Goteborg, Sweden, I received a copy of a letter written by Dr. Probst which refers to the conversion of gravity field energy. Fairness doesn't allow me to publish the content. All elected government bureaucrats should be more careful with the treasure of innovation. This is because all countries, especially the Federal Republic of Germany, need this treasure of innovation to survive.

# The Golden Rule of Monsieur Perrenoud, and the Middle Class

There was a rumor that Mr. Perrenoud travelled occasionally to Russia to teach Anastas Mikojan political and economic ideas. Perhaps this was only a rumor, but Mr. Perrenoud was enthusiastic about his visit to the Dniproprostroi Dam in the 30's. He talked to us about this while he was my class director in the French-speaking business school in Neuchatel, in Switzerland, in 1951. Indeed, everything else Mr. Perrenoud said didn't sound very socialistic.

Based on his research, under normal, capitalistic, free enterprise conditions, 66% of the Gross National Product, and especially the general living standard, is determined by only 6.6 % of the working population. This 6.6 % is the minority of the population whose spirit of free enterprise, 70 hours of work per week, diligence, superior schooling, education, knowledge of the world, and above all, willingness to accept risks, keeps the economy running.

Perrenoud says this has been the way, and this will always be the way.

Knowing these correlations, it is, of course, easy to manipulate the productivity of the political economy. For example, you can dampen the high-earning pacesetters in the political economy by increasing the maximum tax rate above the 50 % level. Actually, for national philosophical reasons, a maximum tax rate of more than one-third, in addition to that a tax for defense, shouldn't be permissible.

In Switzerland, there is a separate tax imposed for defense expenditures, which, for psychological reasons, is worthy of imitation.

If this should prove insufficient for the desired decrease in productivity, then it is beneficial to control the standard of education, by setting the collective leveling of schools so miserably low that the occurrence of too many top performers is prevented.

Because with this measure many capable craftsmen and farmers will not be covered, it is possible to reduce excess economic productivity with strangulating work law regulations and with public financing of idleness.

Of course, even with this measure, not all pacesetters in the economy will be covered. Many an independent businessman or a company manager can suffice with only a few employees. In this case, there is the possibility to invent a tax which is independent of profit, whereby the fruits of hard labor will no longer taste sweet. They will become bitter and unenjoyable. Indeed, it is possible to confiscate all possessions and to prohibit the declared exploitation of men through men. Only the opposite is permissible.

In the last 31 years, my experiences have proven the accuracy of Monsieur Perrenoud's teachings. The living standard can be easily decreased by 33% or 66%, depending on the type of socialistic collectivistic "index."

It is also possible to do the opposite, and honor the effort of the hardworking 6.6 % of the population. It is still the spirit of these times for such a solution to be anti-cyclic. This solution is partly implemented in Washington, with good results. A few European government parties grimly acknowledge this. If you had the money, you could send your children to a prestigious school, possibly in Switzerland, or to a private American university. When a student who graduated in the 20's or 30's, from a school in Hamburg or Hessen (in Germany), went to a Swiss boarding school, it was only because he had asthma. Today he goes to Switzerland so as not to receive an asthmatic education. (The City-State of Hamburg and the State of Hessen, both long since under "socialist-democratic" governments, are determined to maintain highly deteriorated school systems, for the decay of which the local governments must accept full responsibility.)

The practical knowledge which was accumulated (in connection with the forthcoming Tachyon-Field technology) in the last few years, in cooperation with large industry and important scientific institutions, contains a wealth of information.

Large scientific institutions, like NASA, are very encrusted. Capable scientists, and scientists with initiative, are leaving NASA to go to private industry, or to start their own companies.

Here the extraordinary inefficiency and sluggishness of large industries in Germany becomes obvious. This is based on experiences from the years 1977 and 1978/79. Commendably, Professor Hamer referred to this frightening inefficiency of large industry from a financial point of view. In part, they are kept alive, in their currently unproductive form, with profits earned by small business industry. A significant amount of funds from the Ministry of Research and Technology went to those large companies, and vanished there, having achieved minimal results. The former German Federal Minister for Research, Volker Hauff, spoke enthusiastically about the gas-saving freewheel which was developed by VW and funded by the Ministry. "Top of the Class" he said. However, my father already drove a DKW Meisterklasse (a twin-cylinder, 700 cc, two-stroke automobile), in 1933, *with freewheel*. Due to their nature, large industries have difficulties to engage, as directors or managers, highly qualified people. Herein lies their weakness and their inability to compete with stronger individualistic small business industry, under comparable conditions. Inevitably, radical changes are underway.

The analysis of the cause of the decline of AEG (the General Electric Company of Germany), which was published in "Welt am Sonntag" (The World on Sunday) on June 13, 1982, is the real proof of the aforementioned ideas. According to the analysis, the decline was due to an administrative, bureaucratic, typically collectivistic lack of interest. There was no initiative, and no foresight amongst the managers of both small and large departments. The experiences I had with the Boards of Directors of AEG, and other large firms, after returning from a meeting at NASA-AMES at Moffett Field in California, in Spring, 1977, served to confirm this. By the way, the long-term development of the stock market reflects these inner structural weaknesses very well. VW (Volkswagen) is an example of this.

Lastly, only a growing economy can secure a good standard of living. This assumes that the 6.6 % of Monsieur Perrenoud can breathe freely. That is, what *they* understand as the meaning of "breathe freely", not what the government or political party understands.

Social security, yes-social "donations", no.

This remarkable lecture was delivered in 1932, over 50 years ago, at the Mazdaznan Organization in Leipzig, Germany. We owe this text to engineer P. H. Matthey in Neuchatel, Switzerland. The author of the lecture was Dr. O. Z. A. Hanish, the founder of the movement. He was born in Posen (Poz-nan) in 1854, and wanted to introduce a way of life based on Zarathustra's wisdom.

## The Spirit of the Discoverer and the Inventor

"Everything that happens is part of the plan for humanity. And each person must ask himself: What is the extent of the role entrusted to me? In what way must I apply and exploit my gifts and talents for greater joy in life? In what way can I acquire gifts and talents that will serve humanity? Everything we have experienced to date follows from this, and is determined by whether we limit ourselves, or allow ourselves to expand.

"The purpose of natural phenomena is to show us that there are no limits to human development. We are given brooks, rivers, lakes, and oceans, depending on the forces exerted by nature, to illustrate for us the expansion of the idea of water. We are given layers of the Earth, from sandhills to the Himalayas, to show us the idea of elevation, so that we may imitate the greater one and thereby become greater and wiser. The more we achieve, experience and develop talents, the greater the joy. Matter is only a result of intelligence and is, therefore, not capable of maintaining us unless an intelligent being stands behind it. Intelligence expresses itself through matter.

"The more we look around, and understand, and make use of our understanding, the more useful does the Earth's matter become to us, in that we use the same wood to build the ship, cross the ocean and ship the treasures of the continents. Here, there lies iron ore, there, silver and gold, and it can create nothing, of itself, except what it has already accomplished. We add our creative thought and obtain from the ore the various metals from which, in turn, we manufacture articles of all kinds, even the parts that once put together, become a locomotive that transports goods and materials by the carload and shortens the distance between one place and another.

"At first, we only see the waterfall, and soon we realize that it, instead of our hands, can move the mill we made from wood, to grind our flour, from which we bake many things. We see the possibilities of the natural forces, harness them, use them to further our plans and move on, step by step. We find oil, from which we

prepare quite a few chemicals which are useful to us. We grasp the electron, build very simple dynamos that attract our electron, and through the use of metals, finally realize that this electron develops different forces, depending on the layers of the atmosphere.

"Thus, we gradually awaken to the fact that nature contains free energy by means of which we can ease our burden, once we grasp it in our creative thoughts. Through this free energy, we gradually move away from our earlier conceived idea of electricity. Instead of warming ourselves using coal, we replace it with the newly found forces and powers, along with their relation to matter. We exploit this free energy instead of coal and other fuels and use it to move everything in the simplest manner because creative thought is developing more and more in us.

"We even see that the air can be condensed and expanded at will so that we can exploit the air also. We no longer need to wait for a wind to rise. We can harness the air as desired, even where only the most tenuous wisp exists, so that our aircraft need not move just above the Earth. Rather they can rise, due to air pressure, high into the sky, to move at greater speeds from place to place, and help us attain a faster, safer and more pleasant connection to all continents and peoples.

"The more we set all the chemicals and metals related to the upper strata of the Earth's atmosphere against that free energy, the more heat and power it will yield to us. If nature can heat some portions of the world by means of the electron, why would it not be possible for us to achieve the same result everywhere on Earth, by means of our knowledge? Yes, we can do it everywhere. We can guide that free energy into various machines, even into the automobile, so that the gas tank will never again have to be filled. It can even power our aircraft, even though the aircraft can use air pressure and need no free energy. In the device that delivers that free energy to us, silver, gold, and copper wires must cross, barium (liquid), radium (rock) and some helium (liquefied gas) must be contained as chemicals.

"It was nine years ago that this procedure was fully patented, and the only question that remained was how to introduce it. And that turned out to be impossible because the Patent Office prohibited the publication. We must once again find how outdated laws can be circumvented. This is quite possible by setting into motion certain things which will change the entire situation, and it will take approximately seven years before the actual patent itself can be used.

"Free energy was rediscovered by a young man in Chicago two years ago. Several methods can be used to harness it. He first demonstrated his device without regard to potential income, and then came to Los Angeles and wanted to demonstrate the device in a large theater. On the way, he was assailed and beaten, and still he made his presentation. On the way back he was assailed again and beaten so badly that he nearly died. And although he did not die, he let the experience be a warning, to the effect that an inventor performs his demonstration only during daylight, and only before people he has invited by name.

"The more creative thought, with respect to this free energy, holds its own, the closer we come to redemption. Nothing else will redeem us, not ideas, opinions or confessions, be they religious or political. The redeemer from our current condition is the spirit of discovery and of an invention which will make free energy generally available for all purposes. That is our saviour; therein lies our salvation.

"And we may not exploit one another, we may not take from another what he earned with the sweat of his brow, merely to be able to remain idle. Especially, when 'in my father's house there is plenty', when nature is inexhaustible and can and does support everyone. This was proven already by the 'dragon tree' in Brazil, in the Himalayas, and along the Jangtsekiang, where it existed for over 10,000 years and under which all manner of things grow. It allows everything to grow around it. This is because, due to the power it contains, it reaches ever deeper into the Earth to find the necessary sustenance to keep it alive. We cannot live off of each other. We may use everything that nature offers us. We may not misuse or exploit one another.

"And what limited ideas lead the world by the nose! First the United States closed its doors to immigration of the influx of creative intelligence. Mexico then invited foreigners in, and later also closed its doors. Brazil closed its doors and even Canada is beginning to, even though it is not yet suffering from overpopulation. Wherever there is civilization, the first idea today is: 'There must be customs barriers around everything, taxes on everything.' As soon as one builds a little home, he is immediately taxed, or punished. If he improves his little house, more taxes; or he is punished again. He who allows his house to decay need not pay higher taxes and thus is not punished. We are punished only if we want to become more civilized. If one has a fortune while living frugally, he must pay higher taxes, i.e., he is punished for his diligence and thrift. Thus, the entire system of so-called civilization has become a robber knight system which exploits people. And this is no less evil than that of any medieval robber knight, or that of the slave owner in the days of slavery.

"Will this change? Yes, certainly. And only through the use of free energy. This spirit of the discoverer and of the inventor breaks all chains and all borders, and frees mankind from all monopolies and syndicates. Since we will establish direct contact with all other peoples, the traffic among all people will become simpler and faster, and understanding between one man and another will deepen friendly relations among peoples, eliminating the dangers of warfare, which usually are only conjured up by incitement by a class of men without heart who are greedy and overly ambitious."

These comments are now over 50 years old! What may then have been looked upon as fantasy is today coming to the surface of political reality. During the fierce electoral campaign in West Germany, a small splinter party (it only obtained 0,2 % of the votes) was discussed on TV.<sup>1</sup> Escape from the current economic misery would be possible only through a courageous thrust in the most advanced space and field technology. In addition, to reduce the danger of war requires a similar step forward in development of the economy. Furthermore, the most advanced space technology now makes possible the development of defensive weapons that are relatively inexpensive to produce, and yet would make war impossible, even on a scale lower than that currently guaranteed by the very high atomic umbrella.

I believe this projection of ideas to be correct and absolutely realistic.

<sup>1</sup> The courageous and brilliantly speaking lady president of the small party (EAP) is the German spouse of the U.S. Democratic politician LaRouche.

# From Colorado Springs to Oldenburg

In January, 1982, GDR television out of Dresden aired the Yugoslav film on Nicola Tesla, produced in 1981 by Kristo Papic in Zagreb. Unfortunately the technical and scientific assistance for the film had not been the best. The life story of this phenomenal genius would be quite difficult to reconstruct in any event.

There is a very thoroughly researched Soviet biography of Nikola Tesla, English translation of which is in our archives.

Tesla began his work about 1884, with Edison, following an excellent recommendation from Paris. However, Edison, whose "Electric Light Company" marketed direct current, did not want to be restructured. Therefore Tesla, to implement his alternating current technology, went over to George Westinghouse, with whom he had remained on friendly terms. In 1892, the first alternating current power plant on Niagara Falls was inaugurated, built by Westinghouse and Tesla.

And Tesla went even further. He was firmly convinced that an energy field existed in the Earth and surrounding it, and that it could be tapped to generate electric power. He succeeded in obtaining experimental proof of this. His experiments for the modulation and extraction of energy from the Tachyon-Field are among the breathtaking classics of physics research. Tesla was approximately 100 years ahead of his time (in today's fast-paced times!), and the significance of his accomplishments can be appreciated only today.

In approximately 1894, the banker John Pierpont Morgan (played by Orson Wells in the Yugoslav film) began investing considerable funds in Tesla's work. Thanks to the successful Westinghouse technology, Tesla's prestige was at its highest. He experimented quietly on land owned by Morgan in Colorado Springs, and by 1898 the conversion technology for gravity stressing energy-as we call it today-was on the threshold of being realized.

Tesla submitted his plans to Morgan. Plants would be supplied with power, houses heated, and locomotives and cars provided with power. This would require a small convertor, with a short antenna, reaching into the air to gather energy. When Morgan saw these plans he knew they were to be taken very seriously, and he became panic-stricken: "For Heaven's sake, all we will do, then, is sell little boxes and antennas, and all our profitable heavy engineering will go by the board!" Morgan had the installations at Colorado Springs completely dismantled. That was in 1900. In 1905, the Long Island-based Tesla installations were also closed. It was 1931 before Tesla was able to produce a car powered by gravity stressing energy (see chapter on Nikola Tesla's Automobile).

The Yugoslav film starts and ends with a picture of Los Angeles sinking in smog, which is an appropriate analogy of the uselessness of present-day energy technology, as compared with Tesla's. Six years after the dismantling of Colorado Springs, in 1905, Einstein published his special theory of relativity. The idea of an energy-

rich field in space was "eliminated", and the theoretical base for a new edition of experimental research, Tesla-style, had dried up. Only 83 years after Colorado Springs, in 1982, was the first company founded, in Oldenburg, Germany, for the development and manufacture of gravity stressing energy converters, namely the MIT company (Maschinen International Technologie, GmbH, Oldenburg, Federal Republic of Germany).

## Highly recommended literature

PRODIGAL GENIUS-THE LIFE OF NIKOLA TESLA, by John J. O'Neill, Granada Publishing Company, London, 1980. This publication is very competently written.

TESLA: MAN OUT OF TIME, by Margaret Cheney, Prentice Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ, 1981. This book may present one of the best bibliographies of Tesla to date. It is, even for very well informed specialists, instructive and revealing. In addition, this book, from a very renowned publishing company, shows that the USA is quickly learning to understand Tesla and his epochal work-and only 100 years late!

For the specialists, I must admit that even Margaret Cheney's well-written book does not bring forward a decisively clear picture of Tesla's understanding of physics. If one takes the time to study the original Tesla papers (important examples of which were stored for over 50 years, in the archives, before being checked out!!), one can easily see that Tesla undoubtedly knew more, and could do more, than he was willing to put on paper. Even today, there are *worlds* between his knowledge, and the state of the physical and electro-technical teachings of the year 1984. And how far apart must this crevice have been in the last decade of the nineteenth century? Which supernatural or extraterrestrial source could Tesla thank for his knowledge?

"Ere many generations pass, our machinery will be driven by a power obtainable at any point in the universe. This idea is not novel. We find it in the delightful myth of Antheus, who derives power from the earth; we find it among the subtle speculations of one of your splendid mathematicians. Throughout space there is energy. Is this energy static or kinetic? If static, our hopes are in vain; if kinetic-and this we know it is, for certain-then it is a mere question of time when men will succeed in attaching their machinery to the very wheelwork of nature."

Nikola Teslas addressing the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, in 1891.

# An Historical Event in Oldenburg

On Sunday, May 2, 1982, between Oldenburg and Delmenhorst, Germany, an inconspicuous and historymaking test run took place.

Three motorbikes were involved in the comparison test.

Motorbike A-A standard commercial electric motorbike, with two batteries.

Motorbike B-The same type motorbike, equipped in addition with a recharging tachyon energy converter.

Motorbike C-A standard commercial motorbike (nonelectric), which was filled with 250 ml of gasoline (an amount of energy equal to the energy in the two batteries on motorbike A).

Results of the test run:

Motorbike A-Reached a distance of 8.35 km. Motorbike B-Reached a distance of 36.3 km. Motorbike C- Reached a distance of 14.7 km.



The Motorbike with a recharging tachyon energy converter drove the entire time at the speed limit, while the comparison Motorbikes, A and C, dropped out long before, and had to be loaded into the accompanying truck.

The test drive was observed by a sworn public official, who is an expert in an automobile testing institute. He had the task of determining whether or not any outside energy, hidden batteries or radio receiving sources were used.

The expert witness testified that no such outside or hidden energies were used, and his conclusion was:

The excess energy of the motorbike with the tachyon energy convertor comes from an "Aether Field", which at the present time is not identifiable.

Motorbike B used up considerably more energy than the maximum amount which could have been stored in its batteries.

# American Converters

What is in Germany small and timid, is in America big and bold, so that even a very short-sighted individual has something to look at and touch.

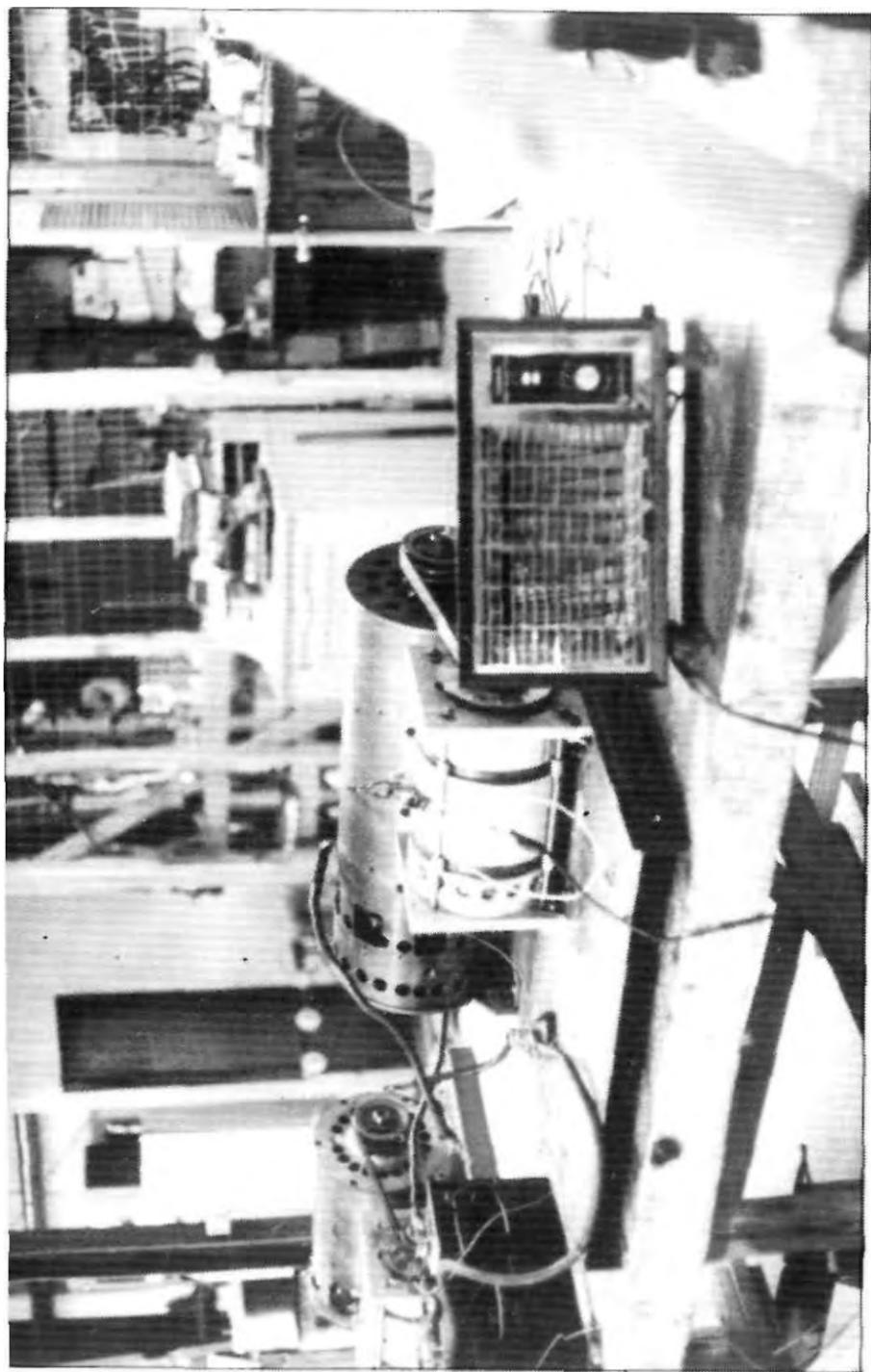
Here is a stationary electrodynamic converter, shown powering a space heater. The efficiency increases, within the tested range of revolutions, to 320 per cent, with respect to the no-load condition (i.e., with the space heater switched off). That is, it produces 3.2 times more output energy in the loaded condition (with the space heater switched on), than the additional input energy required to maintain a constant motor speed. The additional input energy is *calculated as the difference between the amount of energy required to run the motor and energizer when the space heater is switched off, and the amount of energy required to run the motor and energizer when the space heater is switched on*. And its efficiency can be increased at any time. The system is very sturdy. On the left side of the picture is a second converter.

An approximate calculation shows a total cost of 0.8 cents/kwh for the produced electricity. This cost is based on the converter's continuous operation and a depreciation over 5 years. However, the life expectancy may well surpass this.

A trial run, which immediately showed an efficiency of 320%, was carried out by a German and an American engineer with Dr. Nieper present.

Modification of the converter, or use of a different load, could have drastically increased the efficiency. In this test a 1,500 watt space heater was used as the load.

An early prototype, which is a predecessor to the above, is reputed to have been working continuously, in the USA, since 1977.





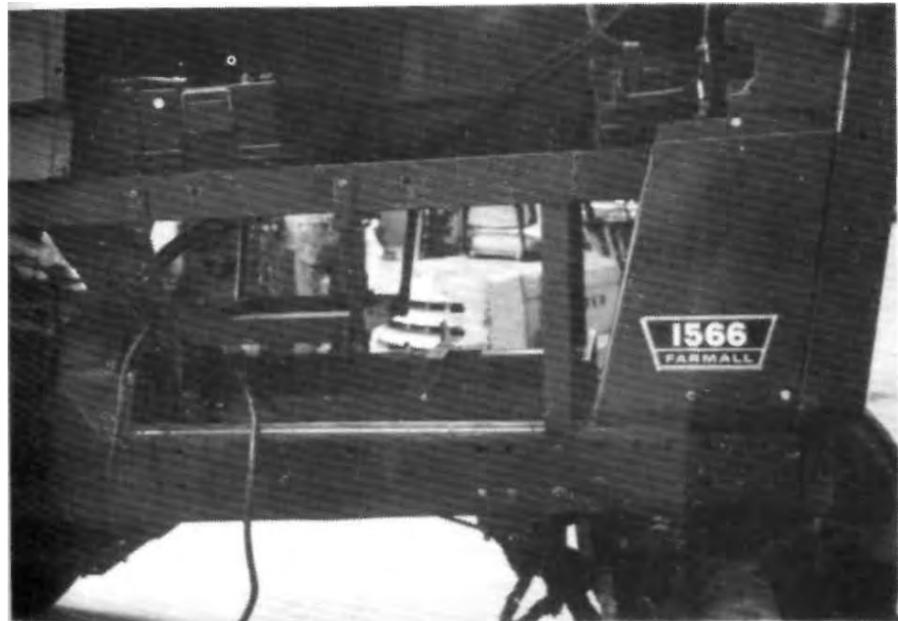
Dr. Nieper Inspects Tractor.

Here is a huge farm tractor. The turbocharged dieselenGINE was removed and a tachyon energy converter substituted. The small cylindrical motor is attached to the transmission and is hidden behind the structure of the chassis in this photograph. The actual energy converter sits on the shelf above (presently not installed). Right under the hood are the batteries.

This technology is similar to that of the German motorcycle. The development took place completely independently!

Although this electrodynamic technology is sturdy, it has controller problems (unlike Teste's Pierce-Arrow automobile, which was powered by a tachyon converter and solid state technology in 1931).

This tractor will run either like a Porsche ("nothing even comes close") or extremely slowly ("I've seen a snail moving faster"). This technology is very humourous and only it can be the technology of the individualistic society, and not of socialism, because the latter is totally humourless. Charles Reston, of the New York Times, says the same.





Here is a 1965 Buick Wildcat Convertible (with NASA decal on the bumper). This, as well as the IH farm tractor, is ready for conversion. In front (left to right):

Diploma Engineer Eike J. W. Mueller, ESA/SPICE (European Space Agency), representative at NASA, Huntsville, Alabama, USA, Director of the American Association of Gravity Field Energy, Huntsville and member of the German Association for Gravity Field Energy. Ed May, the head engineer at the plant.

Dr. Hans A. Nieper, Hannover, President, the German Association for Gravity Field Energy and Director, the American Association of Gravity Field Energy.

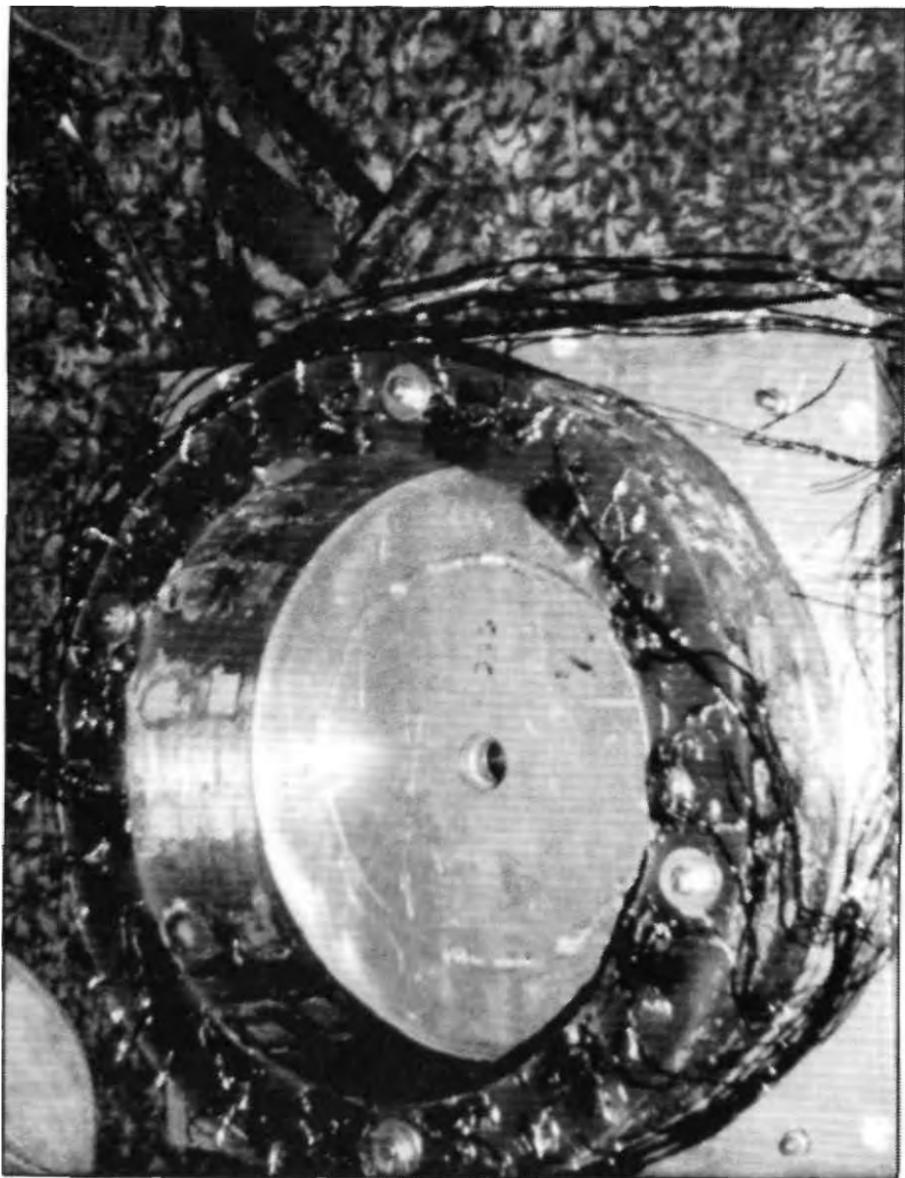
The late Lawrence Jamison, mechanical engineer and inventor of the electrodynamic converter pictured above, who was a member of the German Association for Gravity Field Energy.



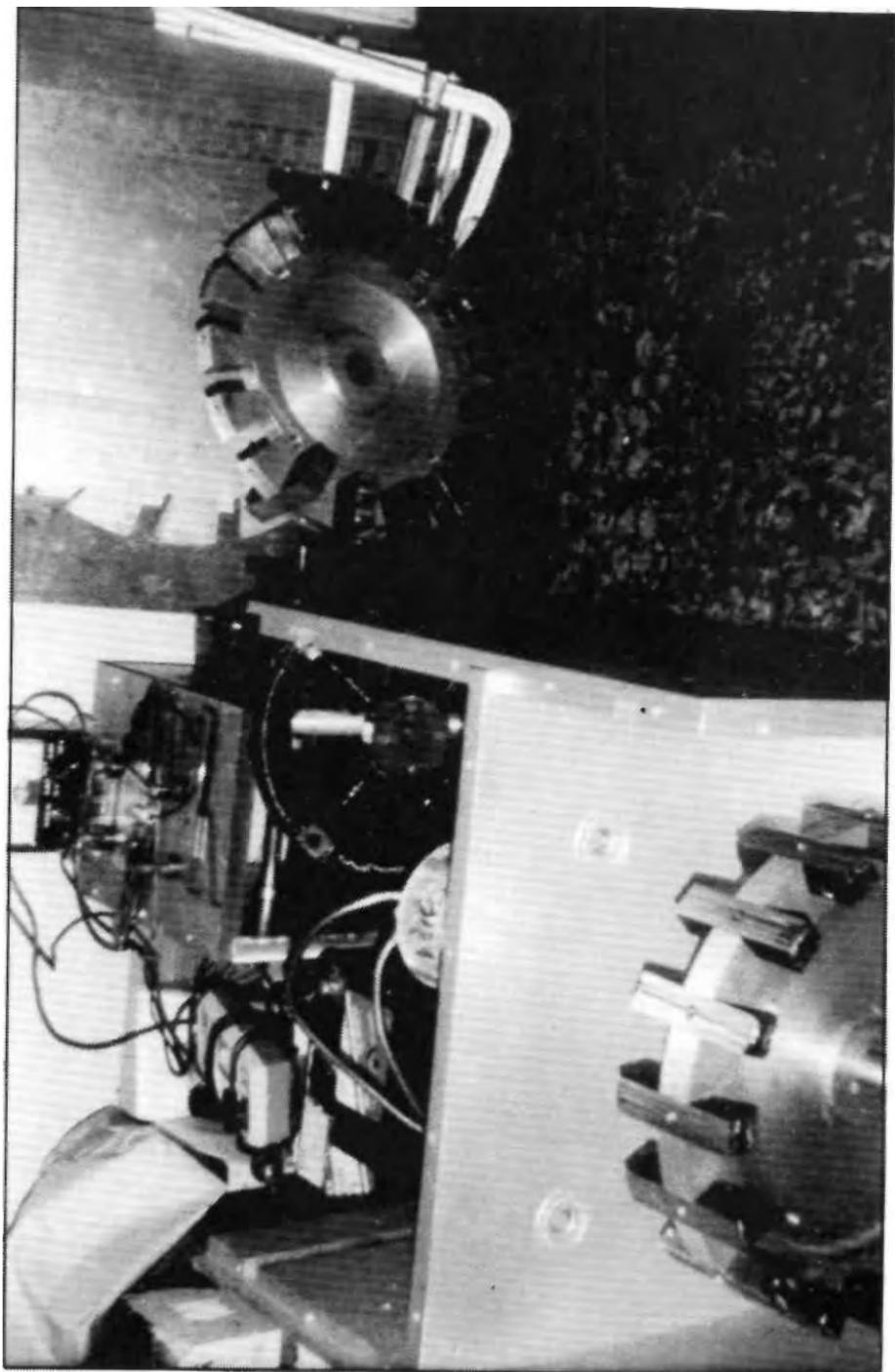
Diploma Engineer Eike J. W. Mueller (180 cm tall), Huntsville, standing beside the IH farm tractor with tachyon energy converter.

All over the world there are convertor developments springing up in increasing numbers. Electrodynamic systems clearly approach production levels faster than do converters with solid state technology.

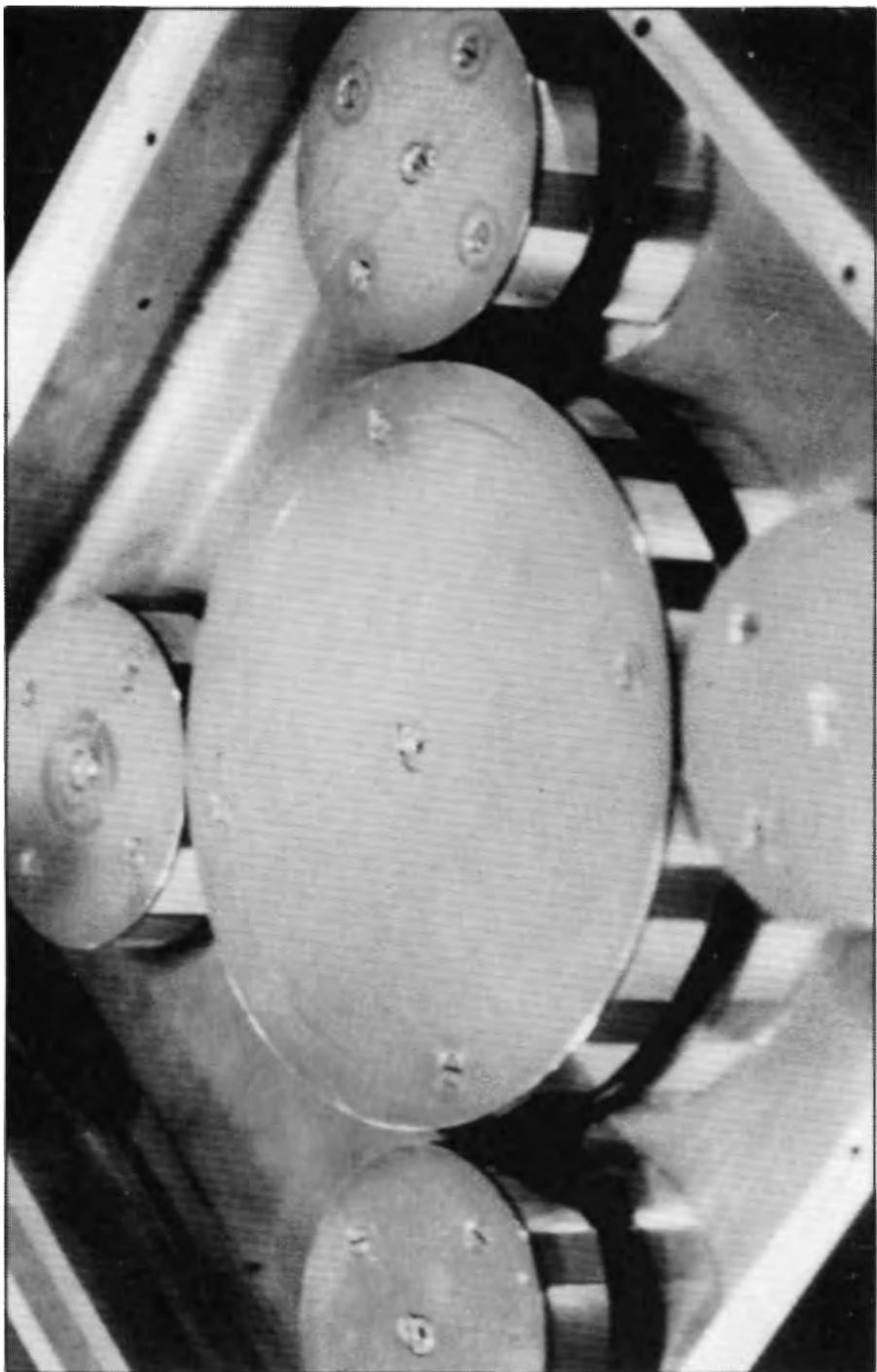
In this regard it is interesting to look at the system which was presented by W. Muller, an electrical engineer in Canada. This system is shown here in construction and actual use-activating three floodlights. The system functions very economically because of the almost complete lack of abrasive parts. It's efficiency, however, is still very limited.



"bottom"



"bottom"



"bottom"





There is no doubt that the conversion of gravity field energy into usable electricity is feasible, economically and efficiently. It must also be mentioned that many more ongoing technical details and theoretical knowledge exist than can be presented here.

There are still more functioning converters than have been discussed. The group to which the "flux transformer" belongs, as well as a European-developed converter of the "capacitor discharge" type, which has an extremely high efficiency, are both in competition with the models presented here. The flux transformers are nevertheless sturdier. They could be installed on every farm and in every home.

# Newman's Impossible Motor

This is the title of a long, two-page article published in the February 10, 1984 edition of the world's leading science magazine, "Science." The article talks about a currently working gravity field energy conversion system invented by Joseph Wesley Newman, of Lucedale, Mississippi.

An extensive report about Joe Newman's devices, which was aired on January 9, 1984, on the CBS Evening News (and simultaneously on all CBS affiliated stations), preceded the article in "Science." And prior to this nationwide CBS report, half a dozen local television news reports were transmitted by the CBS affiliate in New Orleans, WWL-TV. Fortunately, all of the telecasts have been preserved on videotape.

Although the Newman converter is by far not the first working converter, this event is of great historical importance, because, due to the incontrovertible experimental facts presented by Mr. Newman, the total scientific and economic establishment of the world is now forced to confront all aspects of the conversion of gravity field energy. In addition, the work of Newman consists of the investigation of a series of highly interesting and novel concepts. Newman fully documented these concepts, and then used them as the basis of the construction of his working convertors. Basically, his concepts correspond with the published concepts of Tom Bearden, Nieper, Kooy, Seike and others.

Newman understands the smallest element of the gravity stressing field, tentatively called a tachyon, not only as an oscillating unit, he also ascribes to it a gyroscopic characteristic. He comes to this conclusion through a series of simple experimental observations. This aspect of the gravity stressing field is very simple, and of particular interest. Newman's gyroscopic theory seems to explain many observed phenomena, including the characteristic of entelechy (which the German physicist Burkhard Heim ascribes to the smallest units), the results of experimental research with rotating magnets, and the conclusion that the spiral order in space can be explained, if at all, by gyroscopic elementary elements. Newman's theory also gives access to an explanation for the Laithwaite phenomenon-a horizontal gyroscope on which peripheral vertical gyroscopes rotate and gravitate. Even the diminished gravitational acceleration of rotating balls, which was presented in 1981 by Bruce DePalma in Toronto, Canada, would fit into Newman's concept.

The functioning of Newman's relatively simple converters has been checked by Dr. Roger Hastings of the Sperry Rand Corporation, and by a Dallas, TX electromagnetics firm. These checks found the system to be effective. Another test, under the control of a professor from the polytechnical high school in Aachen, Germany, however, resulted in a severe failure. For the time being, there are certain explanations available how this discrepancy can be reconciled.

The Newman converter is also reported to do something else.

Alkali batteries which are practically empty can be recharged and kept functional for a very long time. Normally, it is impossible to recharge such batteries with conventional electrical energy. This amazing phenomenon may have to do with the separation of charge and mass, a concept which has been well presented by Tom Bearden. This concept is also well understood by those insiders who are themselves developing convertors, in contrast to orthodox physicists.

The CBS reports about Newman of course caused a fierce controversy among the specialists, especially at both universities in New Orleans. These professors have great difficulty in accepting the new situation. Although orthodox physicians know very well that they are sitting, as a result of their narrow-minded outlook, on top of an ejector seat, orthodox physicists are not yet aware that they are in the very same situation.

Even Professor Brans, a famous space physicist at Loyola University in New Orleans, protested the CBS report. Still others say that such reports should be prohibited. Yet, one cannot prevent an upcoming diarrhea by sealing the behind with Scotch Tape. Only the acceptance of reality will ultimately advance mankind.

Newman built his converters in the backwoods of Mississippi. Why didn't this happen with General Electric or with Siemens? And Carnivora, the remedy which, at about the same time as the Newman phenomenon, was approved by the



Joseph W. Newman, Inventor, Thomas J. Herold, Director and Secretary of the American Association of Gravity Field Energy, and Eike J. W. Mueller, Director of the American Association of Gravity Field Energy, Huntsville, AL, holding a discussion in front of one of the Newman converters.

German Federal Health Institute as the first gene repairing cancer remedy, came from the Bavarian country physician Dr. Keller. Why did not Upjohn or Bayer bring this out? Is it because collectivistic institutions which are poor on initiative, and phantasy naturally have to be unproductive?

Joseph Newman has applied for a patent for his converter. The U.S. Patent Office has denied him a patent on the grounds that his latest invention "smacks of a perpetual motion machine." Should the Court decide for Newman, which is, considering the material presented, a likely result, the predominant orthodox worldpicture in physics will plunge into untenability. If the suit is rejected, the plunge will take place a short time later.

PS:

The plunge took place on Oct. 31, in the U.S. District Court in Washington, DC.

Judge Thomas Jackson decided that the US Patent Office will not be permitted to reject the Newman claim for being infeasible as it may apply to "perpetual motion". (Science, Nov. 16, p. 817, '84)

Newman's claim is entitled: Energy Generation System Having Higher Energy Output than Input.

Honest people feel sad for those orthodox physicists who move perpetually to fight perpetual motion as Don Quixote fights the windmill. Perpetual motion of course does not exist. Conversion of gravity field energy is something different-determined by the non-interaction of Don Quixote and the windmill.

# **Bedini's Free Energy Generator and the Tesla Centennial Symposium**

Another converter recently made public in the USA was built and presented by the California researcher John Bedini. The system has attained 800% efficiency during initial tests, and this has been confirmed by several engineers. Instead of applying for a U.S. Patent for the device, Mr. Bedini published a report showing exactly how anyone can inexpensively build a similar device, and in so doing, put the technology in the hands of the public. As a result, more than 26 independent researchers in the USA have already successfully duplicated his device. The report "Bedini's Free Energy Generator" by John C. Bedini is available from the Tesla Book Company, 1580 Magnolia Avenue, Millbrae, CA 94030.

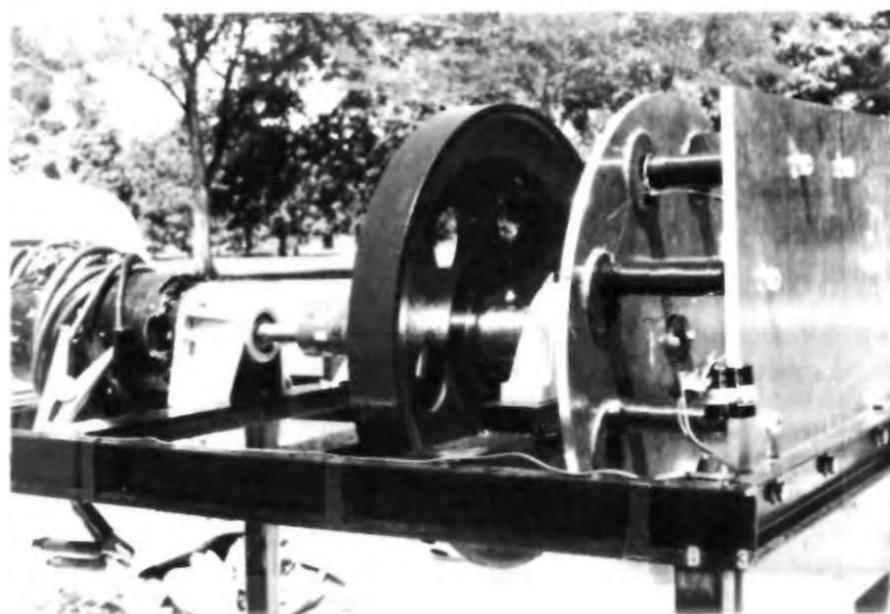
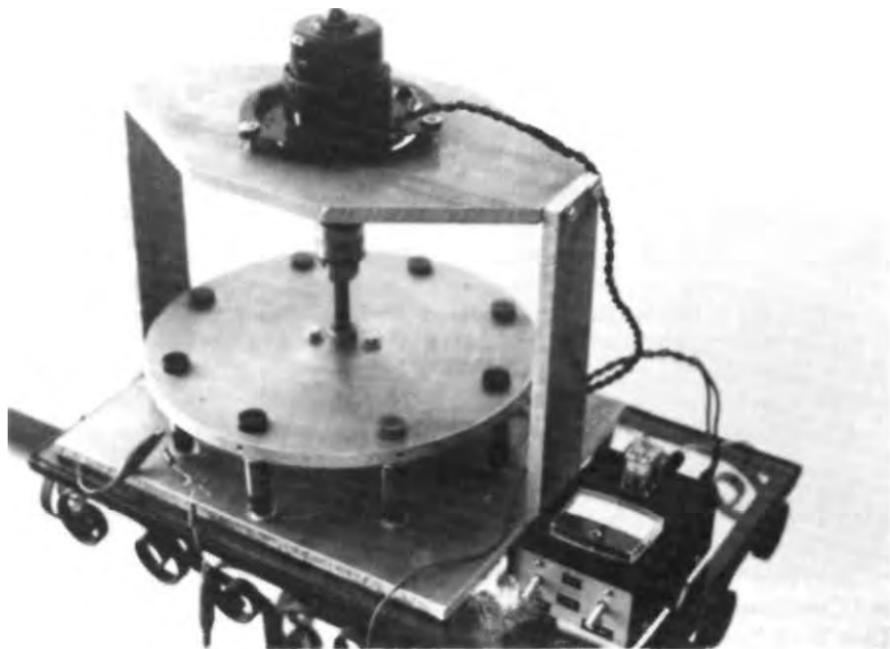
John Bedini is a highly reputed designer and manufacturer of High Fidelity electronics.

Bedini was then invited to speak at the Tesla Centennial Symposium in Colorado Springs, CO, on August 11, 1984. The symposium honored the 100th anniversary of the arrival of Nikola Tesla in the USA, and was sponsored by the Tesla Committee, by the Institute for Electronic and Electrical Engineers (IEEE), Pikes Peak Section, and by the Ford Aerospace & Communications Corporation, Colorado Springs Operation. At the symposium, Bedini demonstrated an inexpensive, cigar-box size Tesla-type converter which he had recently built. Throughout the demonstration, which lasted a full 24 hours during the symposium, a constant load was being drawn out of the system to do work. Nevertheless, the converter kept the nickel-cadmium batteries fully charged! The concept, which had been originated by Nikola Tesla, was given to John Bedini by Ronald Brandt, who was a personal friend of Nikola Tesla. Brandt is reputed to have a similar converter which he has used for years without loosing the battery charge. Bedini presented the schematic diagram showing how to build the solid-state device, and then released copies of the schematic diagram.

In addition, Bedini precisely described for his large audience, the formula and methodology for building a Moray-type amplifier "tube."

Bedini's demonstration was followed by Jim Watson, a research scientist living in Colorado Springs. Watson presented two working devices similar to Bedini's. The smaller device was running during Watson's entire presentation and the audience could verify that the battery was being recharged constantly. The larger device, which weighed 800 pounds, was demonstrated only for 10 minutes due to practical reasons. During this time a constant load of 12 kw could be withdrawn from the device. The device itself was powered by two 12 V car batteries.

"It takes persons like John Bedini to get the 'free energy' rolling. Without his publication of the detailed plans for his free energy device, we would definitely not have seen the free energy devices demonstrated during the Tesla Symposium." So commented Eike J. W. Mueller of the American Association of Gravity Field



A smaller and a big 12-KV Bedini-type converter built by Jim Watson, presented at the Colorado Springs Tesla Centennial Symposium.

Energy, following the presentations by John Bedini and Jim Watson at the Tesla Centennial Symposium on 11 August 1984.

With all this information made public, there will undoubtedly be many working Tachyon-Field converters built by researchers throughout the USA, and probably before this book is made available for sale there. Copies of the cassette tape recording of John Bedini's historic presentation at Colorado Springs, as well as the recordings of Jim Watson and others, are available from The Tesla Centennial Symposium 1984, Post Office Box 38445, Colorado Springs, CO 80937, USA.

And just before going to press with this English version of my book, I was notified of yet another scientist's accomplishments. Diploma Engineer Eike Mueller, currently residing in Huntsville, Alabama, has successfully built a working Tesla-type converter based on the schematic diagram distributed by John Bedini in Colorado Springs. Experiments were conducted under strict test conditions in an electronics laboratory in Dallas, TX, with several American engineers present. Other experiments were conducted in Bedini's laboratory in California. Mueller has written a report covering the experiments, and has included in his report simplified and improved versions of the original schematic diagram distributed by Bedini, as well as a commentary by Tom Bearden Which clearly and concisely explains the scientific principles underlying the operation of the device. Mueller's report, titled "Experiments with a Kromrey and a Brandt-Tesla Converter built by John Bedini, and Comments by Tom Bearden", dated 3 September 1984, is available from the Tesla Book Company, Millbrae, CA.

Here, very briefly, are the summarized test results.

## Kromrey Converter

John Bedini found that the material generally available concerning Kromrey's converter had been altered. Rebuilding the Kromrey converter in accordance with the patent papers ended up in a non-functioning device. Bedini found and incorporated the necessary modifications which made the machine perform.

1. Because we detected an increase in the speed of the Kromrey converter, as well as a decrease in the input energy, whenever we increased the output load, we decided to measure the input energy and speed when the output was shorted. Here again, the input energy dropped and the speed increased.
2. This result led us to continue with these tests and load the converter output even more.
3. Again, we observed a higher efficiency for the entire system, the more we loaded the output side. This effect is totally contradictory to the conventional laws of physics.
4. The test results show that the efficiency of the Kromrey converter is well above 100%.



John Bedini testing the Kromrey Converter.

## The Tesla Switch

We used as a starting point for our experiments, the switching device John Bedini had built for the Tesla Symposium. Our goal was to upgrade this switching device for ordinary car or motorcycle batteries.

Because we had already learned that the efficiency will go up the more we load the circuit, we decided to load this Tesla circuit also.

We found that when we connected a second lamp, the first lamp instantaneously became brighter.

Each time when we disconnected and connected one of the light bulbs or other loads in the circuit, we saw a spark about a half inch long. The light of this spark was noticeably different from the light of sparks observed when experimenting with high voltages. We discovered that in addition to X-rays we were also generating scalar waves. These were detected using a scalar wave detector built by John Bedini, which was based on a plan furnished by Tom Bearden.

# Comments by Tom Bearden

## The Observation/Detection Process

"From the standpoint of modern physics, the "universe" we detect, measure, and see is always the "output" of an interaction between the detector/observer and "that unobserved reality" which was really there before the interaction. The "basic reality, before observation/detection" is comprised of something referred to as "action," having the units of angular momentum. That is, unobserved reality is composed of "energy multiplied by time", or "momentum multiplied by length", or the product of two other "locked together" (canonical) variables.

The best way to visualize a photon-the basic electromagnetic quantum-is to think of it as "a little piece of energy welded to a little piece of time", with no seam in the middle. In other words, the photon is a sort of "fusion of energy and time, without separation in any fashion." When we speak of "energy", ultimately we speak of photon exchange, whether the photons are "virtual" (smaller than can be individually detected) or observable (large enough to be individually detected).

Even with the macroscopic mechanical interactions, ultimately the forces are not generated by colliding objects. Rather, they are generated by exchange of virtual photons, in the view of modern quantum physics.

## Three Kinds Of Electromagnetics

There are actually three types of electromagnetics,

1. The ordinary kind of EM, described in classical electromagnetic theory. In classical EM theory, the vector force fields are considered primary and causative, and the potentials are considered to be only mathematical figments. In a region where the force fields are zero, classical EM theory assumes that all the electromagnetic effects cease.
2. Quantum mechanics, which holds quite a different view of EM. In QM theory the potentials are considered to be real and fundamental, and the EM force fields are merely created from them by differentiation. That is, QM considers the force fields such as E and B to be derived force fields are zero, this only means that the gradients of the potentials are horizontal and hence "zero vectors." The potentials are still here, however, and their interference in a region of zero EM force fields can and does still cause effects. Thus, when classical EM effects reduce to zero, QM EM effects can still exist due to the potentials. In addition to violating classical EM theory, this (QM) also violates classical mechanics. It is true and experimentally proven nonetheless.

3. An extension to the EM view of quantum mechanics, which I have named "scalar electromagnetics." The view of a potential by QM is essentially that it is composed of randomly fluctuating little virtual flux vectors, each representing a moving virtual particle and hence a moving virtual force. That is, QM fundamentally assumes that the virtual vector substructure comprising a potential stress of spacetime is totally statistical and sums to zero. My own contribution, arrived at by noting the work of many unorthodox researchers, is to point out that the virtual substructure need not be random at all. We can simply form EM force field vector zeros by opposing or summing ordinary E and B vectors, for instance, to a zero vector. In this case, the sum of the absolute values of their magnitudes represents an artificial potential, an artificial stress in spacetime, and one that now has a rigorously deterministic substructure. This represents a deterministic ordering placed into the virtual state (inside the zero vector, in its substructure). We have therefore violated one of the fundamental assumptions of quantum mechanics. We have deliberately ordered and formed the stress of spacetime itself. In other words, we have accomplished general relativistic warping or curving of spacetime as we deliberately chose, and partially ordered the otherwise statistical disorder of the virtual flux vacuum-ether. This third kind of electromagnetics allows us to transcend many of the limitations of classical EM and of quantum mechanics.

Table 1

### Three Kinds of Electromagnetics

#### **Classical**

-POTENTIALS JUST MATHEMATICAL CONVENiences -ACTIONS CAUSED BY NONZERO FORCE FIELDS -NO ACTION WHEN FORCE FIELDS ZERO

#### **Quantum Mechanics**

-POTENTIAL REAL -STATISTICAL SUBSTRUCTURE -FORCE FIELDS BY DIFFERENTIATIONS -ACTIONS WHEN FORCE FIELDS ZERO

#### **Artificial Potentials**

- POTENTIALS REAL
- FORCE FIELDS EXTERNALLY ZEROED, INTERNALLY ACTIVE
- ZEROS INDIVIDUALLY DIFFER
- SCALAR INTERFEROMETRY
- SCALAR RESONANCE

Each of the three kinds of electromagnetics has its own specific characteristic features. The first two EM's are already proven; the third follows by simple summation of ordinary force field vectors to zero, to produce artificial potentials.

Note what an astounding change this simple vector summation-to-zero, to make an artificial potential, represents to physics. In deliberately forming order in what was previously vacuum disorder, we have accomplished-simply and directly-the production of negentropy. We have reduced disorder and increased order.

## Negative Time Effects

Eike Mueller's tests of John Bedini's free energy devices directly demonstrate the effects of the production of negative time. That is, the Bedini devices produce some negative time and negative energy, during any macroscopic interval in which they produce positive time and positive energy.

For example, in all three devices Bedini has built to date, a battery is used as an accumulator for the energy, whether it be positive energy or negative energy. By feeding back some "negative potential current" (or  $\phi$ -dot) to the battery, the battery accumulates-and charges up with-negative timespace energy. The battery can furnish the extra negative energy to motors and light bulbs, with certain peculiarities to be mentioned shortly.

First, however, a most unusual effect occurs in the battery. Note that in modern theory the vacuum is considered to be filled with little "holes" or negative energy states, each normally filled by the electron. (*Figure 1*). This "sea of little negative energy electrons in holes" is called the Dirac sea, after the eminent scientist P. A. M. Dirac, who conceived the theory.

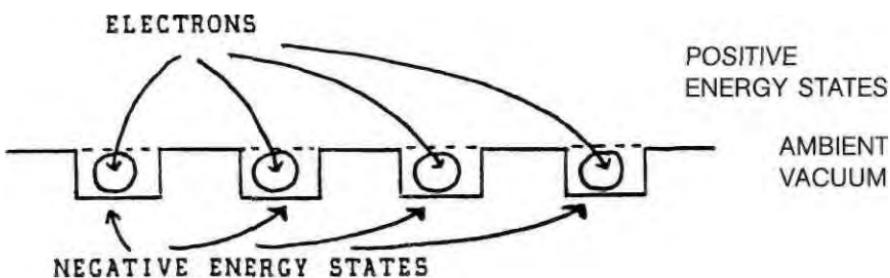


Figure 1. The Normally-Filled Dirac Sea

Now, in the negative time portion of the machine's operation, we shall consider that the Dirac sea is *inverted*. That is, the negative energy electrons will now "fall out of the holes during the negative time portions, producing negative energy. This of course is real energy, and powers motors and lights. However, a battery which has been charging with negative energy has accumulated a pool of emptied holes in its Dirac Sea (*Figure 2*). Everything seems normal, until we remove the

battery from the negative-entropy device and hook it up to a normal battery charger. Now we find an amazing effect. The battery will at first "eat" or consume electricity, while the electrons in the charging current are filling the empty Dirac holes. During this filling time, the battery will not recharge to recover its voltage. After these Dirac holes have been filled again with electrons, the battery will start to charge up normally, and will contain normal, positive energy when charged (Figure 3).

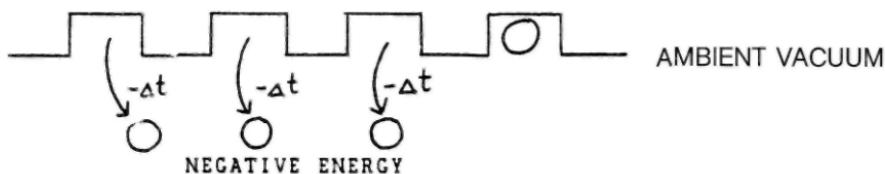


Figure 2. The Partially-Emptied Dirac Sea.



Figure 3. Filling The Dirac Sea Holes.

In one test, a battery removed from the operating Kromrey-type device consumed electrical current for 110 minutes before the Dirac holes were filled and the battey started to charge normally. Please note that a battery is not merely a simple power storage device. It comes close to being a complicated transistor/capacitor circuit.

At the Colorado Springs Tesla Centennial Symposium, the battery from Jim Watson's Bedini-type free energy device was stolen-probably by agents who know of the effect, and wanted to see if the battery exhibited the "Dirac fill time" effect. That is, they could absolutely ascertain whether or not his device was real, simply by testing the battery to see if it exhibited the effect.

On any free energy device which is powered from a recharging battery, this is a positive test to ascertain whether the device is genuine or a fake.

Other negative time effects are evidenced by a motor running at least partially on negative energy. The way to understand these effects is to reverse in our minds what would happen to a normal motor running on positive energy and in positive time.

For example, one may visualize a motor running at constant speed as containing some constant value of energy at any given time. If all the energy is positive and the time passing is positive, when one shorts the terminals one removes positive

energy. The motor thus dies. On the other hand, if the motor contains a negative energy and negative time, shorting the terminals removes negative energy and negative time. This is equivalent to increasing negative energy in positive time. Therefore the laboratory observer will observe the motor to increase its speed when the terminals are shorted. Eike Mueller directly observed this effect in the Bedini device.

Similarly, if one adds additional loads to a negative energy/negative time motor, one is again removing negative energy and negative time, which is identical to adding negative energy in positive time. Thus, again, the motor increases its speed precisely as Eike Mueller's tests showed.

Additional negative time effects are exhibited. Utilization of negative energy produces IR<sup>2</sup> *cooling* instead of heating. Thus resistors and semiconductors run cold. The more load added, the more negative energy current drawn-and the devices get cooler, even though the lights get brighter and the motor runs faster. Also, to the negative energy/negative time operation, the frequency/temperature spectrum appears to be inverted. That is, instead of "heating up" through infrared, into visible, into ultraviolet, and into X-rays and gamma rays, the negative energy device exhibits "cooling down" from gammas to X-rays to visible to infrared. In this manner one finds that a simple low voltage spark (using positive instrument measurement!) exhibits profoundly unusual effects. Its negative time/negative energy/"voltage" may be extremely high. The spark therefore may appear of extraordinary length for the (seemingly) low voltage indicated by positive time instruments. In addition, the spark may be unusually rich in U V emission or X-ray emission. For uncontrolled very high-energy negentropy devices, even gamma emission may be observed from seemingly "low voltage" devices. The long-sought X-ray laser and gamma ray laser should be easily constructable along negative entropy device principles.

These are just some of the exciting effects that have become apparent in the negentropy devices built by John Bedini. Further, John has magnanimously released sufficient details so that other experimenters can produce working models of two of his devices. Jim Watson has already successfully replicated the first Bedini motor, and scaled it up into a much larger device. In addition, Eike Mueller himself has replicated a simplified version of Bedini's Tesla switch device.

We are on the threshold of a new science, a new world, and a new life, given to us by the pioneers such as Tesla, Moray, Bedini, and others.

Let us get on with it and put it to immediate use to power our cities, our homes, and our industries."

So far some of the comments Tom Bearden has expressed for the occasion of the Tesla Centennial Symposium. His papers including the necessary reference are available at the Tesla Book Co., Millbrae, CA.

# The Swiss ML-Converter- A Masterpiece of Craftsmanship and Electronic Engineering.

This eminent converter prototype has been inspected by members of the German Association of Gravity Field Energy (DVS) on five different occasions. The swiss electronic engineer P. H. Matthey, member of the DVS saw it on October 20,1984, along with a group of several other Swiss engineers. I myself inspected it on October 28,1984.

It was a breathtaking experience. One feels instantaneously to be a witness of one technical era phasing out and another coming up.

This machine and possibly one or two more are running since 1982, among others heating a greenhouse of some 5500 sqft. in an altitude of 2600 ft.!! - and this also in the wintertime.

The device is extremely interesting from several points of view. First, it produces about 3-4 KW at 230 Volts DC which operates any commonly used electrical equipment.

Second, the energy for the propulsion of the inductor discs which rotate slowly - about 50 times per minute - is apparently directly extracted from the gravity stressing field. There is no primary propulsion of another kind. "This in itself can by no means be explained through the laws of conventional teaching physics" comments diploma engineer P. H. Matthey in his report.

Third, this kind of a gravity energy field converter confirms perfectly the Bearden and Nieper model of the tachyon field. This is especially true for the considering of charge and mass (of the electron) to be separate.

The converter runs continuously on itself, the only parts of wear are two ball bearings in the center of the discs. The cost for the electrical energy thus produced is incredibly low.

# **Inspection of the Swiss Tachyon Converter on 17 March 1984**

I promised certain people who are interested in tachyon converters, and who would have enjoyed coming with us, that I would write a report. Unfortunately, one can capture the mood only imperfectly on a typewriter unless one belongs to the small guild of poets.

To begin with, we were all very pleasantly surprised and fascinated. We were first treated to a great meal in the dining hall, after all employees had left the hall and everything had been once again made clean and orderly.

Following this was the visit to the operations area itself. First we visited the workshop where storage racks for garages and factories, rolling cabinets for archives and drugstores, and sickroom equipment were being manufactured. Every product, including its production, was explained to us. At no time did we feel we were in a "factory." Since our time was limited, we could not visit the wood workshop.

Impressive also were the extensive, and well-planned and equipped greenhouses, in which domestic and exotic flowers were being grown, for future sale to wholesale distributors. Most of the flowers were not yet in bloom, in keeping with the season, and were in diverse states of development. Vegetables are not grown here. One limits oneself to the "beautiful." This explanation was given to us by specialists.

Our visit became more and more exciting after 3 p.m. There was no end to our astonishment. Radio and TV amateurs would have flipped right out. Everything from the "old timers" to the most modern electronic gadgets was represented, including things the layman couldn't even imagine. The company has its own broadcast studios, with the most up-to-date equipment, just like the major broadcast stations. It produces television movies for education in liberal arts, as well as in technology. Every member of the group has a television set in his room which is connected to the internal network, and which is not equipped for the reception of public broadcasting stations.

In a completely different way, the clock museum was fascinating. It contains really authentic masterpieces. Then we entered the room where crystals and gemstones are polished. However, because it was a Saturday afternoon, no one was working there. The company even owns a drugstore, and employs a chemist.

Finally we stood in front of the room which interested us the most, the huge room with the mysterious converter. The two doors, covered with ornamental metal-work of copper, were reminiscent of the entrance to a cathedral. We were told that the doors are connected to a sophisticated security system which would immediately detect any unauthorized entry and sound an alarm. It would not be wise to try to steal the converter. The attempt would, we were told, end quickly, and the perpetrators would end up "in the hereafter"-from which there is no return. The apparatus was positioned in the middle of a large room, and benches were placed

along the walls. None of us-even after all we read in the revolutionary book from Dr. Nieper-could have imagined the appearance of the apparatus, as it stood there before us. The so-called "Electrostatic Generator" was functionally constructed, completely symmetrical, about 110 cm wide, 45 cm deep and 60 cm high, and weighed 20 kg (without the cover, which was made from clear acrylic plastic). Its body was made from acrylic plastic, a light metal lattice, insulated copper wires, a mysterious crystal-diode rectifier and goldplated electrical connections. Everything was handmade with the finest craftsmanship, and with an elegant beauty which caused great fascination in each of us. The operating principle has been known for a long time. The air molecules between two acrylic plastic disks (about 45 cm in diameter) which counterrotate closely together, side by side, become activated through electrification by friction. This causes the disks to be continually charged, until a flashover equalizes them. To limit the electrical voltage to a desired amount, the positive charged particles on one of the counterrotating disks and the negative charged particles on the other disk, are each extracted by means of separately adjustable lattice-electrodes and are fed into a Leiden bottle, which collects the energy. On the outer rim of the rotating disks the neutrons are extracted with another lattice-electrode, and, according to our understanding, are used for the control of the converter. The speed of the disks, on which a fan-like structure of 50 lattice-electrodes is etched out, is 60rpm. This speed is synchronized by magnetic impulses. The secret lies in how these two disks become charged, using strong horseshoe magnets which are parts of electrical resonance circuits. It is understood that this technical information must remain insufficient to serve as a basis for the construction of such a converter. This is because unlimited energy has to be restricted to a society which practices love and peace for its fellow man, and does not engage in exploitation and war.

The demonstration of the following experiments was very impressive. One of the experts, using the tips of his fingers, started the two disks rotating in different directions, until the converter was charged up to such a degree that it synchronized itself and continued to rotate smoothly and noiselessly, without any source of power. A centrally mounted disk of about 10 cm in diameter was glimmering in all the colors of the rainbow. After only a few seconds the Leiden bottles were ready for operation, so that 300 volts DC with a current of 10 A could be extracted at the terminals-and this could be done continuously, for hours, or for years, without any wear! To demonstrate the power available, we connected alternately, via a cable, either a high-power incandescent lamp or a heating element, each of which was rated for 380 volt service. The brilliant light from the lamp was blinding, and illuminated the complete hall, all the way to the farthest corner. The heating element became so hot, after a few seconds, that it could not be touched, this experience was for all of us certainly a look into the future - into a new era. It became evident for everybody who saw this converter functioning, that the teachings of orthodox science must undergo a complete revision in order to be taken seriously. (The fundamental law of physics, according to Robert Mayer [1842] is "The sum of all energy forms is constant.") Today there are already dozens of known violations of the orthodox energy laws.

This converter produces, every day of the week, via an inverter and an accumulator, current for the electrical network of the company, into which additional cur-

rent from two to three wind converters (self-made, of course) is also channeled. The pilot model of this converter was built a long time ago when the inventor had at his disposal only waste materials such as chocolate wrappers, plastic containers, nails, copper wire, and leftovers from the workshop. It delivered sufficient electric power for one light bulb.

L. L.,

Rorschach, Switzerland

This Swiss converter has also been inspected by several selected members of the German Association for Gravity Field Energy, in 1983 and 1984.

# The Uri Geller Challenge

Lars Lindblad's driver, Garvens, who, like me, stems from Hannover, Germany, took me to the house behind the big fence. We waited a few minutes. Then Uri came from behind, just returning from several miles of jogging. He looked brilliant, like a sports champion from the southern Alps.

I think we became friends in about 0.217 seconds.

Uri had called me and asked me to come to his home. There we could discuss our mutual problems in certain seclusion.

Uri had one big problem. Despite the many tests he underwent, no one could ever clarify for him what actually he is doing and how the phenomena he produces can be explained. He was tested over and over again, especially at the Lawrence Livermore Laboratories for Experimental Physics in Berkeley, and at some other places. It was also known that he is certainly not the only individual to produce such phenomena—he is just by far the most prominent one.

Uri was discovered and presented to a broad segment of the public by Dr. Andrija Puharich, the sympathetic, outstanding scientific visionary, who likes to tailwaist the orthodox scientific establishment on the East Coast.<sup>1</sup>

And none of the many scientist and physicists who had tested and examined Uri ever clarified for him what he is doing, and how the phenomena he produces can be explained. Only one was sure: fraud, deceipt and "tricks" had been ruled out.

I suppose that Nikola Tesla could have given all the necessary explanations to Uri (by about 1898), which in a way documents the orthodox incrustation in later physics teachings.

I showed Uri the photo of Professor Seike's solenoid in my book and explained how it melts stone in a cold state. I also explained to Uri that man's eye will certainly work like a Seike solenoid, and could potentially soften or even disrupt spoonhandles or other metallic objects. He was fascinated. It is known from school experiments in California and in China that children quite frequently can be "trained" to produce similar phenomena with a glance of their eyes, including the cutting of apples (in China).

On June 26, 1984 the German "Physicians Journal" (Arzte-Zeitung), mailed to all German Medical Doctors, published an article on a PSI-congress in Ulm, in south Germany, where Professor John B. Hasted, University of London, England gave a conference. I know Hasted from lectures I attended at the Royal Society in London, in 1981. Hasted did considerable experimental work in the field of Kirlian photography and especially of the Kirlian phantom phenomenon described earlier in this book.

<sup>1</sup> See chapter on the Toronto Congress in this book.

Hasted reported that he had successfully "trained" of "concentrated" children to bend or even disrupt metallic objects either by a slight touch, or rubbing, or just by a glance from their eyes. The tests performed had been controlled and double-controlled over and over. A few children were able to deform pieces of metal which normally had needed about five tons(!) of pressure. Hasted stated that the children are going to lose this ability as they get older. Uri took Garvens' house key, a flat one for a security lock, looked around in his living room, and said: "We have to go away from those metallic objects" (a standing lamp and pieces of art).

He stepped in the frame of an open door, took Garven's key, and rubbed it with the small finger of his right hand, from underneath. After only about 30 "rubs", in 20 seconds, the key bent in the middle, the convexity to Uri's finger, by about 20-25 degrees. In the following 30-40 minutes, the key continued to bend to about 35-40 degrees without further rubbing.

What is Uri doing? Most likely he produces or generates a (different) Tachyon-Field which changes the atomic space-time conditions. The fact that the convexity of the key's bending was on the side of Uri's finger indicates that the atomic space, or diameter, had increased there. This indicates that Uri increases-by his "aura"-the density of the Tachyon-Field. The fact that the key continues to bend after the rubbing experiments, throws some light on the ability of the Tachyon-Field to "stay in place", which was already mentioned in this book in the discussion of the Kirlian phantom phenomenon.

Uri is just doing what all people do-kids more than adults. His body produces an aura of a particular space field-only much stronger than that of most people. From certain documents we know that "space-involved" people can stray light, which results in difficulties in taking photographs. The farther away such a person is from the camera, the greater is the difficulty.

I asked Uri: Does it happen that in a photo, your contour looks unsharp, and the colors weird, compared to other people in the photo? He became almost pale: "How do you know? This may well happen, especially on a Polaroid." I suppose he knew why I knew, since he apparently can read minds.

Since individuals with very high membrane polarization of their cellular system convert more tachyon energy, in accordance with Dr. Reich's Orgone box experiment, they theoretically recover a large percentage of the energy they need from space than from food, as mentioned earlier in this book.

I asked Uri: "You jog like hell, several miles a day, and you are constantly in action and showing a lot of temperament. Do you, compared with this important energy output, eat relatively little?" "How do you know? I eat very, very little, and only vegetarian. I cannot eat more. When I was wounded in the 7-day-war in Israel, in 1967, I did not eat for more than a week, and I felt wonderful."

Uri asked me to make a little design on a paper, in a way that he could not see it, not even the kind of movements I made when designing, and then fold the paper. Then he asked me to look at him, and in my imagination to redraw the design several times. "It's something with wheels", he said, "Oh yes, it is a Volkswagen beetle" and he redesigned exactly the side view of a Volkswagen, just as I had done before on my paper-only he drew the mirror image of my design!



Uri Geller and Hans Nieper.

The fact that a spoon will bend in front of a TV which is televising Uri looking into the camera-and this has been proven several times-is a phenomenon which is a bit more difficult to grasp for most people. Certainly not for Tom Bearden, and not for me. Bearden's electromagnetic theory gives enough explanation how the electromagnetic wave going from Uri into the TV camera, then possibly to a radio-satellite, then to a receiver, and then to a TV set in a remote place, will "carry" Uri's "energy" while it is still effective. In Germany, a good dozen spoons in a drawer in front of a TV set, bent after Uri's appearance on the screen.

Man is apparently a gravity field energy converter. And the more he is, the more he is sympathetic. Uri Geller and the apple-cutting kids prove this.

Among the overwhelming number of supportive letters which I have received, there are very few critical ones. I want to discuss two of these.

The obtaining of usable energy from space should be impossible, says a hand-written letter from a very well-respected professor of nuclear physics, who has since retired. On the other hand, he is the foremost opponent of nuclear energy in Germany!!! His justification is that the utilization of such space energy assumes an energy gradient or a transformation into another energy state.

The author of this letter is completely correct on the first point of his criticism. Actually the tachyon energy converters must first produce an inhomogeneity in the field before energy can be obtained. Furthermore, obtained "tachyon cascades" must be supplied with an electrical momentum in order to give the acquired energy ohmic qualities. Now it turns out that the energy input which is necessary for creating a "cascade" and for furnishing the electrical momentum is, by far, less than the energy which can be obtained from the gravity field. And this is the reason why the transfer of very inexpensive electrical energy from space is functional.

A specialist would define this as follows. The amount of invested "trigger" energy is, by far, smaller than the amount of yielded energy. This holds true also for the production of nuclear energy.

In 1940, when I was 12 years old, I enthusiastically read a book by Anton Zischka, entitled "Science Shatters Monopolies." Many surprises were to be found! Fritz Haber obtained nitrogen for the production of fertilizer (and for gunpowder) out of the air. For not much money, rayon made the village beauties more attractive. Gerhard Domagk introduced the sulfanilamides into medicine, and this alleviated lobar pneumonia, which up until that time had been terminal and had caused the death of many fathers in their most productive years. Butadiene sodium (Buna) rubber allowed the German automobile industry a substantial independence. Our DKW (twin-cylinder 700 cc two stroke automobile) drove, with a mixture of BV-Aral-gas-benzene, like a bat out of hell. And you could fill up your tank with "Leuna", for 34 Pfennig (15 cents). "Leuna" is 100% synthetic and was made from lignite, following the Fischer-Tropsh process. I was certainly fascinated with the facts, and even more so with the direction they seemed to be heading. I have always been interested in the breaking up of monopolies. Heart attack, multiple sclerosis and cancer, are, or used to be, monopolies of misery.

The wonderful tachyon energy could cause the collapse of two more monopolies, which are bent on the destruction of our environment and on warfare.

In early May, 1983, I received via Sweden a letter, the English translation of which is printed here.

The Minister of Research and Technology P.O. Box 200706 53 Bonn 2  
Ref. 311-5009-44/83

Dear Mr. ...

Thank you for your letter dated 11 April of this year.

In reply to your question I would like to say that the Ministry of Research and Technology is in agreement with serious authorities in the technical field who state that the development of such energy systems is contradictory to the laws of physics, and these laws must equally be applicable to the functioning of a perpetual motion device.

For this reason the project you mentioned are not regarded as worthwhile and do not merit support.

Sincerely,

for (Steinbruck)

It must be noted that this letter was written 85 years after Nikola Tesla's breakthrough, 50 years after Dr. Moray, and five years after the entrance of Tesla weapon technology. It was written in a country (Germany) whose industry has to compete with, e.g., the Japanese.

Dear reader, we cannot blame Mr. Steinbruck any more than we can the Parliamentarian Secretary of State Dr. Probst for a similar letter from the same German Research and Development Ministry. Orthodox "advisers" from the "serious authorities in the technical field" are responsible for these colossal faulty decisions.

Mr. Steinbriick's letter is possibly ambiguous. In international circles "serious" is understood both as "conscientious and righteous", as well as "dangerous." Are these orthodox advisers possibly "dangerous" for the future or even the existence of a country? Unsafe at any speed (of their thinking), to use Ralph Nader's words? Nuclear energy? Altmühl Canal? Cancer therapy? Cardiovascular therapy?<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Altmühl valley shipping canal in central Bavaria, connecting the rivers Main and Danube, still under construction, results in a colossal destruction of one of the most picturesque European landscapes. The economic usefulness of this undertaking, however, is more than doubtful.

Mr. Kettering, head of General Motors, whose OHV-engines made Chevrolet a success, made possible, together with Sloan, the Sloan-Kettering Cancer Research Foundation. One day he was visited by one of his friends: "You need to go see Dr. so-and-so immediately, he is an authority."

Kettering: "An Authoriy? WHYYYYY?"

"We shall require a substantially new manner of thinking if humankind is to survive." -Albert Einstein.

# An Historic American-German Competition for the Benefit of Mankind

Today the USA, Germany and Japan, closely followed by several European, American and Asian countries, are the pacemakers for the third industrial revolution. Microchip technology, gene technology, and above all space energy are the keywords.

On December 17, 1903, the Wright brothers successfully presented the first motor flight at Kitty Hawk.

The *first* motor flight?

On August 18, 1903, the municipal official Karl Jatho, from Hannover, Germany, successfully presented the "first" motor flight on the northern outskirts of Hannover, just some 800 yards away from the Paracelsus Silbersee Hospital where I am working today.

Unlike the Wrights, Jatho started his plane from a prepared runway, on the plane's own landing gear and with the exclusive propulsion of the plane's motor. The Wrights used a shooting sleigh to help the plane get off the ground. Jatho's "jump" was over 18 meters, 1 meter high. This can be compared to the almost transatlantic distance of some 40 meters managed by the Wrights.

Jatho, being an official of the city of Hannover, was not permitted to have any publicity with respect to his aircraft hobby. In exchange, however, he got substantial hidden support from the then Mayor of Hannover, Tramm. As of 1914, Jatho had built some 13 planes, the last one being a monoplane of a very modern construction for that time.

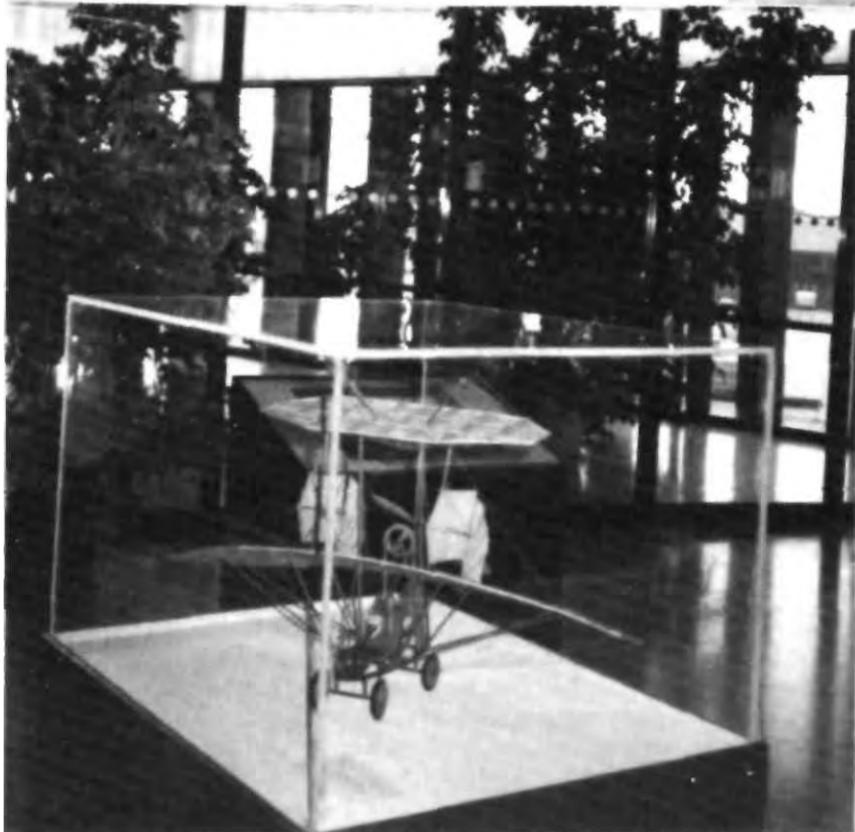
In 1898, Jatho wrote to the Daimler-Benz (Mercedes) motorplant, in Stuttgart-Unterturkheim, for a suitable aircraft motor. Daimler-Benz responded that they did not have an appropriate engine available. (They promised, however, to immediately look into the subject. And they were quite successful. More than 50,000 ME 109, and 110, and JU 88 aircraft were Daimler-Benz propelled!) Jatho, therefore, initially used a French-made motor.

Jatho was born in Hannover, in 1873, just 118 meters away from what is today my downtown office. He died on December 8, 1933, in seclusion, little recognized.

From Jatho's and Wrights first flights, to the first jet flight (Heinkel, in 1939) it took only 36 years. And it was only 56 years until the 707 introduced mass transportation by jet.

How long will it take from 1984, until conversion of gravity field energy is available *on a mass scale*?

VOR 80 JAHREN  
Erinnerungen an **KARL JATHOS**  
ersten erfolgreichen Flugversuch



August, 1983. An exhibition at the Hannover-Langenhangen airport, on the occasion of the 80th anniversary of the first Jatho flight.

On May 21, 1981 the German press carried an article concerning a speech by the president of the Club of Rome, the Italian Aurelio Peccei, in Berlin. In a few words, Peccei touched upon everything that should concern us.

# **Humanity in a Crisis Which Threatens Existence**

## **An Urgent Warning by the President of the "Club of Rome"**

In the view of the president of the Club of Rome, the Italian Aurelio Peccei, humanity finds itself in a crisis which threatens its very existence. The crisis, Peccei stated to the World Savings Congress, is dramatically advancing in several areas. "Dark and stormy times" are threatening, in which everything good accomplished by mankind to date could collapse.

For years, the Club of Rome has been concerned with the survival of humanity. Members include scientists from many nations, among them professor Pestel from Hannover, previously science minister of Lower Saxony.

Peccei mentioned, in Berlin, ten particularly threatening factors: the population explosion; the damage to and destruction of the biosphere; the worldwide economic crisis; the armaments race; severe social disorders; chaotic development in science and technology (!); old and ossified institutions (!); the rift between East and West; the gulf between North and South; and the lack of moral and political leadership. Peccei is convinced that each of these factors, taken by itself, could "bring humanity to its knees." What is most worrisome is that they mutually interact and reinforce each other, thus leading to dead-end situations.

It is Peccei's opinion that due to the current situation today's requirements can no longer be satisfied by accomplishing the goals of a "Realpolitik"<sup>1</sup> which, until now, has led only to a dead end. The possibility of survival can be found only in a "Real-utopia." Three requirements should be mentioned here.

We must apply global political measures and strategies to make the world governable, and to learn to govern the world. To this end, it is necessary that the North-South summit, scheduled for Fall 1981, become a turning point in world history, initiating a move away from national politics [which we didn't-Editor's note]. In addition, the tension between East and West must be transformed into cooperation. In the southern hemisphere, splintered into a multiplicity of states without a future, regional groups should emerge. Finally, it is necessary to forcefully and systematically develop those human capabilities which thus far remain largely unused.

<sup>2</sup> [Editor's note]-"Realpolitik" is a German political concept reflecting a pragmatic approach, dealing with both East and West on the basis of the political realities.

It would be difficult to outline the dangers threatening us more tersely than did Peccei. In this context, I would like to return once again to the aspects of population explosion and overpopulation. Since the beginning of the Carter administration in 1976, as a participating member of the "Environmental Fund" in Washington, I have been kept informed on the numbers and, above all, the background problems of the population explosion. It makes gruesome reading. One essential consideration is that the problem of overpopulation on Earth is not so much one of nutrition, as is one of the remaining "living space" available for each individual. Human beings should not become like caged rabbits. The coming tachyon era will increase man's mobility substantially above that of the jumbo jet age. Thus, to maintain a society with little friction, a reduction in population density is necessary, even if the capacity to feed this population were much higher than it is today. Some people have grasped this instinctively, such as the German-speaking population of West and East Germany, Austria and Switzerland. Governments that are too lax in this regard, especially in Bonn, as well as the federal German states, and France, inhibit this by not encouraging individual self-control on the part of the native population-fewer, rather than more people, individual instead of collective. Only England seems to have developed sharp hearing. Free space, obtained by the population through lowering the birth rate and reducing population density, belongs to nature and the individual, and not to a wave of immigration that reproduces excessively. Incidentally, the Environmental Fund is discussing a plan for strict compartmentalization of populations-at whatever stage of development-which do not adequately regulate their population density or population growth. The Vatican carries the burden of being sinfully guilty. The regulations aiming at a decrease in population density enforced in the People's Republic of China are exemplary and farsighted-uncompromising, and humane.

I should think that the emergence into a new technological era-that of tachyon energy-is a suitable occasion for solving, or at least ameliorating, our problems, which were so clearly formulated by Peccei.

If we pay close attention, we can glean from the media the extent to which, in the recent past, the development has gained momentum in the direction of decollectivization. Thus, finance minister Zeitel, from the Saarland, president of the CDU Mittelstands-Vereinigung (CDU Middle Class Association), and Prime Minister Stoltenberg, from Schleswig-Holstein, both rightly agree that the AEG catastrophe was due to the mammoth size of the organization, and especially because inept management was involved. To illustrate an episode out of my own experience: after my return from an internal conference at NASA-AMES at Moffett Field in California, I wrote, upon the recommendation of two U.S. firms and a leading gentleman from Preag (a North German Electric Utility), to the then AEG Chairman of the Board, Dr. Walter Cipa. In consideration at that time with respect to the corporation, and because of the already accomplished retreat of AEG from nuclear energy, I proposed to Dr. Cipa that he should turn to the conversion of gravity field energy as soon as possible. More than four months later I received a reply from one of the technical vice-presidents, Dr. Nasko, acting for Dr. Cipa. Naturally, this letter was of quite an orthodox character and rejected my proposals.

Zeitel and Stoltenberg are certainly quite right in seeking more safety and efficiency for the economy, in the form of small, easily inspected, and individually

conceived middle-class companies. Hope for human individualism is based on economic necessity!

In September, 1982, Alexander von Cube showed a comprehensive television film about Manfred von Ardenne, the great German scientist and engineer who lives in Dresden, East Germany. I have known Manfred von Ardenne, from our interchange of scientific ideas, for 13 years, and I visited him personally in Dresden, in 1973.

What this great man announced there, over television (apparently within the tolerance limits set by the communist East German government), comes astonishingly close to the opinion of the Christian Democrat Small Business Association of West Germany. Von Ardenne was of the opinion that the economy should correspond to the functional model of a (human) body, with central control and government, and specifically with widely independent small functional operating units which, because they are small, would most likely be "self-optimizing."

Also, some other statements by von Ardenne sounded expressly individualistic. He was of the opinion that, in the schools of East Germany, the assistance to gifted individuals was "perhaps already" better practiced than in the West. Indeed, we need to hear only the slogan "orientation level", or to think only of the completely anonymous, impersonal, "multiple-choice" method of the written (not individually oral) University exam, to perceive the collectivistic-equalizing backwardness of schools and universities in West Germany.

Manfred von Ardenne, furthermore, took the standpoint that the genuinely creative achievements are "naturally" represented by single personalities of genius, who are frequently perceived as outsiders and who are sometimes unadaptable to society. Schools and universities should be so structured that such gifted minds would not be scared away or "buried" altogether.

We shall need great minds also in the future, perhaps more so than before. Just think of the gigantic economic and social problems to follow the birth of a process for an extremely inexpensive and unlimited extraction of free energy throughout the whole globe.

There is hope for everyone on Earth, as long as he is of good will. I have attempted to show where this hope lies, and where it does not lie.

NOTHING HAS EVER STARTED UNLESS BY A DREAM, Ronald Reagan,  
citing Carl Sandburg, 1981.

## Publisher's Note

The publication of the volume "Konversion von Schwerkraft-Feld-Energie [Conversion of Gravity Field Energy]-the German language forerunner of this expanded edition-in the summer of 1981, provoked many comments. We have heard only positive remarks.

May we be allowed to reprint here, five letters which have made both the author and ourselves very happy.

Dr. L. Burgerstein  
CH-8640 Rapperswil, Switzerland

"... I have read your book already three times. I want to call this book the most positive of the century..."

Verena von Ogstrup Schleswig, Germany

"...This book not only is revolutionary-it also revolutionizes the mind of the reader..."

Gerhard Stoltze Cambridge Galt, R.R. 1 Ontario, N1R 5S2 Canada

Dr. Hans A. Nieper  
(Conversion of Gravity Field Energy) c/o The Publishers

11-29-81

Dear Dr. Nieper!

As a German living abroad-an engineer, 75 years old and living in retirement-I feel compelled to express my gratitude for the joy your work and writings have brought me.

As a youth, I enthusiastically read science fiction author Hans Dominik- "Atomic Weight 500", etc.-and dreamed that some day perhaps I would personally witness, or even be allowed to participate in, the realization of such brilliant technical achievements. We dreamed and fantasized and naturally tortured our young brains with the search for the "perpetuum mobile." What technically curious youth did not?

I am extraordinarily grateful to my fate, which has allowed me to witness this technical-scientific revolution you have triggered.

The fact that the impulse for it comes from Germany naturally makes me especially happy.

Occupying my mind with these problems has truly rejuvenated me.

I wish you health and continued success and, thanking you once again, with my best wishes,

I remain your

G. Stoltze

Eichler Consulting LTD, Box 12, Site 2, R.R. 2, Alberta, T8N 1M9 Canada

Dear Dr. Nieper,

Like so many others before me, I enthusiastically "devoured" your book "Konversion von Schwerkraft-Feld-Energie." I would like to hereby thank you for your excellent work.

The content of this book sparks renewed hope for a long-range energy plan for our already damaged and plundered planet.

Right here in Alberta we see how oil is obtained from tarsand with great difficulty. This is being done with enormous technical effort in Fort McMurray, and with a total disregard for the environment. It is a well-known fact that the Athabasca River, which has many fish, and the large Athabasca Lake, will become a poisonous broth, whereby a beautiful wilderness for man and animals will be lost forever. And all of this only to insure the most expensive oil of all time for the 1990's. Hopefully this billion dollar engagement can be reversed one more time.

Heinz Gulzow  
International Harvester Corporation  
Markt 31  
4040 Neuss  
Federal Republic of Germany

14 August 83

Dear Dr. Nieper!

A short while ago, thanks to "UFO News", I received your book "Conversion of Gravity Field Energy." As an amateur scientist I have spent 30 years researching the problem of gravity, among other things. Your book was very encouraging and informative. In 1952 I first read about the LeSage gravity theory. Since that time I have been convinced of the shielding effect of gravity.

Up until today I haven't found anywhere in the literature the slightest hint of an equation referring to this shielding effect. It was my desire to vary the Newton equation, ( $K = f \cdot m \cdot m/r^2$ ) with what to me was the meaningless reciprocal distance squared equation, in order to create a three dimensional shield.

Three years ago I found the solution to this problem. As soon as I questioned the equation  $H = I \cdot n/l$ , I knew the answer. How in the world would you know that the expression "n" in the equation, which represents ampere windings and which implies charges in closed circuits, originally came from the expression "2nr", which itself was simplified out of the original equation, particularly if this was not explained in a supplementary equation?

What is necessary for a mathematician, namely the simplification of factors of equal dimension in numerators and denominators, has devastating consequences for physics, when important evidence indicating a practical application of the physics equations is not given. However, this does not seem to bother the physicists.

Under this new aspect I examined the gravity Law by Newton-with surprising results. I found even more indications than expected. Based on the equation for gravity acceleration, I derived the following equation. This equation also holds true for other celestial bodies.

$$g = f \cdot \frac{M}{R^2} \rightarrow g = 4\pi \sin^2 \left( \frac{\alpha}{2} \right) \cdot \frac{1}{6} \cdot f \cdot \rho \cdot D$$

$\alpha$  = space angle at the location of measurement ( $\alpha \leq 180^\circ$ )

$f$  = gravitational constant

$\rho$  = earth density, moon density etc.

$D$  = earth diameter, moon diameter etc.

Instead of the ominous distance squared expression, there is now the space angle. This angle is nothing less than the shielded space itself, where the Tachyon-Field,

which was weakened by passage through the Earth, interfaces with the stronger (incoming) Tachyon-Field. The difference in the effect of the two fields represents the gravitational acceleration of the Earth.

The elegance of my equation proves to be manifold, e.g., with comparative measurement between one point on the Earth's surface and another point in the Earth's interior. The Newton equation at this point makes a very inelegant jump from  $1/r^2$  to  $1/r$ .

In my equation the space angle of  $180^\circ$  remains constant from the Earth's surface to the Earth's interior.  $\sin^2(180/2) = 1$  decreases only the expression D. The problem of  $R \rightarrow 0$  does not apply either, because D always stays finite (diameter of protons). Therefore, the acceleration on Earth is dependent on the following facts.

space angle (implies an "unclosed system") earth density (resistance towards Tachyon-Field) earth diameter (braking distance for tachyons)  
gravitational constant

I assume that the postulated Tachyon-Field must be distilled from the understanding of the gravitational constant. Right now I am working on this problem.

I was not successful with the analog conversion of the corresponding equation for the electrostatic drag  $K = e^2/r^2$ . This fact seems to show that despite formal identity, the gravitational and electrostatic drag work according to different patterns.

I would be very happy if new scientific findings could be achieved with the help of the above mentioned thoughts, and bring us all closer to the secret of gravity.

# **Dr. Hans Nieper's Biography**

The author, Dr. Hans Nieper, was born on May 23, 1928, in Hannover. Both parents were physicians. His great-grandfather was the founder of the mental hospitals in Ilten, near Hannover. His grandfather was a well-known surgeon in Goslar. Dr. Nieper is active in Hannover as an Internist at the Paracelsus Silbersee Hospital, in addition to maintaining a large private practice. Patients seeking his assistance come from all continents, and predominantly from North America, Europe, South Africa and Australia. According to American investigations, he has become one of the best-known physicians in the fields of cancerous diseases, multiple sclerosis, mineral and electrolyte metabolism, aging, and the prevention of cardiac infarction.

He studied in Mainz, Freiburg and Neuchatel between 1946 and 1952. He completed his doctoral examinations "Summa Cum Laude", in Hamburg, with the explanation of the so-called Boeck's sarcoid as an autoimmune disease. At the time, such a disease principle was still considered a Utopian fabrication-today it is a recognized reality. Following clinical and practical activities predominantly in Hannover, during 1955 and 1956, he joined professor Druckrey's cancer research laboratory in Freiburg. He left with the certainty that the cancer therapy practiced then, and now (cancer treatment with poisonous cytostatic substances) was predominantly on the wrong track. Following further clinical activities from 1956 to 1958, in Hamlin, he joined the Paul Ehrlich Institute in Frankfurt, in 1958, for two years. During those years Dr. Nieper conceived and developed a number of new, medically effective substances which laid the foundation for his later worldwide fame. This was made possible by collaboration with the very well-known chemist, Dr. Franz Kohler, at Alsbach. These developments include the so-called aspartates, the salts of the cell membrane component EAP, and later the series of so-called orotates. However, the inventors did not reap a single penny from the very large sales of these inventions in Japan and the USA. Jointly with Dr. Kohler, Dr. Nieper also developed the first cancer-inhibiting substances, which were effective and hardly poisonous: the derivatives of the so-called thiurams. Dr. Nieper spent the summer of 1960 in the East of the United States with frequent visits to the Sloan Kettering Cancer Research Institute, to various pharmaceutical companies such as Lederle and Abbott, and to several institutes in Washington. Since that time he became known in the US for his eminent work in the field of mineral carrier substances. Two respective US-patents were granted to him.

At the time, experience with the development of the disease, in politician John Foster Dulles, first activated research into the body's own defense against cancer. The cancer-inhibiting effect of the BCG vaccine was discovered at that time.

Towards the end of 1960, Dr. Nieper went to Aschaffenburg, to the laboratory of the renowned cardiologist, Professor Kj. Blumberger, where he remained until 1964. The introduction of potassium and magnesium aspartates into heart therapy

occured at this time, as did the discovery that the so-called EAP salts can screen cell membranes from attack by immune bodies. Dr. Nieper thus became the discoverer of the only product officially declared, worldwide, as medication against multiple sclerosis.

In 1964, he started his activities in Hannover. He became known soon afterwards because of his massive intervention on behalf of the defense in the Issels trial. Today we know that Issels' acquittal was of enormous significance in medical history.

Through his preliminary work with thiurams, Dr. Nieper learned of the cancer-inhibiting principle of the so-called beta-cyanogenetic glucosides (bitter almond). Because of his extensive study of nonpoisonous methods for the long-term treatment of cancer, he became a star witness for powerful American civil rights organizations opposing toxic "orthodox" medicine and government therapy regulation. For this reason, Dr. Nieper's following in the English-speaking countries is counted in the millions, and his influence in all fields is quite pronounced. He has a close friendship with a large number of renowned scientists and artists, including the American cancer researcher Dr. Dean Burk, the best-known disciple of Berlin's double Nobel-laureate Otto Warburg.

The routine introduction of selenium therapy for heart protection, the introduction of the so-called deshielding or deblocking therapy of cancer with pineapple enzymes and beta-carotene, and the modern "de-sodification" (expulsion of sodium) of cancerous tumors represent only one phase of his new clinical and practical activities. Also the enzyme-based cleaning of coronary and leg arteries is quite remarkable.

In the year 1971, Dr. Nieper, as a result of his own investigations, introduced beta-carotene routinely into the protective cancer therapy. At the time frequently ridiculed, this method is today fully accepted in the scientific world literature as one of the most effective methods available.

Around 1980, Dr. Nieper came to the scientific conclusion that the potentially very effective defense against cancer by the body itself has to be explained in terms of "gene repair", and not as an immune defense alone. Soon after, anticancer gene repair substances were found in man as well as in other species, such as in plants and insects. This has proven to be a decisive turn in the fight against cancer.

As early as 1946, Dr. Nieper became critical of certain aspects of the predominant theories in physics, since he was forced to listen to physics lectures in order to secure good seats for the subsequent medical lectures.

In 1953 he developed a so-called shielding theory of gravitational effects, and reintroduced the ether "abolished" by Einstein. The results of lunar orbiting by NASA satellites confirmed Dr. Nieper's concept in principle. In 1970, with the aid of American friends, for example, the McNaughton Foundation of San Francisco, the founder of AMPEX, A. M. Pontiatoff, and the Telluron Brain Center in Santa Monica, he further developed his ideas on gravity. Because of his results, in May, 1973, he was presented to the U.S. Senate, in Senator Symington's office, in the company of very well-known American scientists. The year before, space physicist Dr. Ernst Stuhlinger, who was then working with Wernher von Braun for NASA, in Huntsville, had suggested in a letter to Dr. Nieper that he explain the

shielding phenomenon of the gravitational effect by applying the "tachyon field" described in 1966 by New York physicist Gerald Feinberg. There was further progress in 1977, following a session at NASA-AMES at Moffett Field in California. Among others, scientist Dr. Arthur Alexander was present. There Dr. Nieper conceived of the so-called perisolar cushion theory of the Tachyon-Field. He had already previously stated a special axiom: that all natural accelerations have a single cause, in that they are "tachyon interceptive." (See a complete explanation in this volume.)

Only a small step remained for Dr. Nieper to postulate the generation of unlimited, inexpensive power from the Tachyon-Field in space. This development has brought success and worldwide recognition for Dr. Nieper, as well as great prestige for the Federal Republic of Germany. Overall, Dr. Nieper has published approximately 320 articles and essays, filed in the USA at the Admiral Ruge Archives of the Brewer Science Library, Richland Center, Wisconsin. Physicist Keith Brewer is the father of the isotope separation program for the Manhattan Project and has been a friend of Dr. Nieper for many years. In addition Dr. Nieper debated on approximately a dozen TV programs in the USA and Canada, and his presence produced high ratings. He is an active member of the New York Academy of Sciences and the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and was honorary president of the International Academy of Preventive Medicine for two years. He is also Honorary Director of this academy, along with double Nobel-laureate Linus Pauling and vitamin chemist Roger Williams. He is a member of the Canadian-based Planetary Association for Clean Energy, a Fellow of the American College of Nutrition and other societies, and he co-founded the American Association of Gravity Field Energy, in Huntsville, Alabama.

In Germany he is a life member of the German Society of Natural Scientists and Physicians<sup>1</sup>, and currently president of the German Society of Oncology<sup>2</sup> and the German Association of Gravity Field Energy<sup>3</sup>.

In France he is a member of the Societe Agressologie, directed by his friend, Henri Laborit. Dr. Nieper lives modestly and in relative seclusion. His funds are reinvested in his scientific interests.

<sup>1</sup> Deutsche Gesellschaft fur Naturforscher und Arzte.

<sup>2</sup> Deutsche Gesellschaft fur Onkologie.

<sup>3</sup> Deutsche Vereinigung fur Schwerkraft-Feld-Energie e.V.

## **The Association**

The German Association of Gravity Field Energy was founded in September, 1981, in the city of Hannover, Federal Republic of Germany.

To our knowledge this is the first association in the World dedicated to space energy technology.

By early 1985 the German Association of Gravity Field Energy is rapidly growing and counts hundreds of members. Membership includes engineers, physicists, private and industrial businessmen, people from inside Technical Universities, Siemens Electric, Messerschmitt-Bolkow-Blohm, ERNO-Aerospace, Bosch Electric, MIT, of the Swiss light industry, of paper mills and even of breweries. Both individuals and enterprises are registered as members.

The association mails a highly regarded newsletter about four times a year.

On January 18, 1985, an extremely well attended member's assembly unanimously voted for the establishing of a Technical Society emerging from the German Association of Gravity Field Energy. The Technical Society will be entitled to define and express calibration data and standards in the field of space energy technology and related fields.

Dr. Hans Nieper was unanimously elected President of the German Association of Gravity Field Energy, Klaus van Dollen being the vice president. He is also vice president of the North German Association of Small Business and Light Industry the president of which is the Minister of Economics of the State of Lower Saxony.

In the month of August, 1982, the American Association of Gravity Field Energy was founded in Huntsville, AL, USA.

## **MIT**

MIT stands for 'Management Interessengemeinschaft fur Tachyonen-Feld-Energie GmbH' (Management of an Interestgroup for the Exploitation of Tachyon-Field-Energy, Inc.).

This enterprise was founded in February, 1982, in the beautiful city of Oldenburg, in north-west Germany.

MIT is to our knowledge the first enterprise in the world founded for the explicit entry into free space energy technology, followed by a Dallas, TX, based electromagnetic industry founded in the spring of 1984.

The founders are convinced that the entry into a new technical era will be determined by three developments of pivotal importance: 1) Microchip technology, 2) Gene technology and gene repair therapy, and 3) the Conversion of gravity field energy, tachyon, or free space energy.

MIT is devoted to space energy technology in the first place, however, it does also hold a considerable know-how in gene repair therapy.

The city of Oldenburg houses a small, brand-new university operated by the State of Lower Saxony which forms a major part of the North of the Federal Republic of Germany. MIT and the Oldenburg University have entered into active cooperation.

Before more actively entering into the realization of gravity energy field converters MIT, for urgent and most realistic reasons, has first entered into researching combustion processes, especially in automobile propulsion. As a result a more advanced, patent-protected magnet technology for the conditioning of liquid and gaseous fuels was developed, the 'MIT Spin-Harmonizer'. Extensive research on MIT-operated test installations lead to a considerable progress in this magnet technology which belongs to the general field of Magnet Hydrodynamics (MHD).

In 1984 MIT has adopted the Baur Plasma Ignition system and entered into a profound further developing of this extremely advanced technology. Whereas the achieved improvements in the 'MIT Spin-Harmonizer' technology were derived from a most advanced, partly non-published know-how in tachyon physics, this is even more true for the plasma ignition. This system replaces the conventional spark in plug-ignition motors by a plasma flame being 100 to 600 times more energetic than the 'spark'. The energy for this flame is extracted from space by means of a rather classical TESLA technology.

The plasma ignition results in an extraordinary cleanburn in gasoline motors and permits the ignition of very meager gas-air mixtures which would not be inflammable by the conventional spark.

Tests conducted independently by OFF-ROAD, an automobile journal, showing a 27 % reduction of gas consumption in a Chevy Blazer 4WD and of 30 % in a Lada Niva 4WD speak for themselves, as well as a dramatic improvement of the starting in the cold, of the motor performance in the cold, and a decreased sensitivity to varying qualities of the gasoline.

The Plasma Ignition and the MIT Spin-Harmonizer may possibly replace the most controversial catalyst or at least create a condition for the catalyst to last.

In early 1985 a special MIT Publishing Department became registered. This will enable MIT to effectively direct and control informations pertinent to this technology.

The US-subsidiary of MIT is located in Huntsville, AL.